

COVER-UP

THE GOVERNMENTAL CONSPIRACY
TO CONCEAL THE FACTS ABOUT THE
PUBLIC EXECUTION OF JOHN KENNEDY



BY
J. GARY SHAW
WITH LARRY R. HARRIS

COVER-UP

**THE GOVERNMENTAL CONSPIRACY
TO CONCEAL THE FACTS ABOUT THE
PUBLIC EXECUTION OF JOHN KENNEDY**

**BY
J. GARY SHAW
WITH
LARRY R. HARRIS**

**Limited First Edition of 3000 copies, of which this is
Number**

386

COVER-UP
THE GOVERNMENTAL CONSPIRACY
TO CONCEAL THE FACTS ABOUT THE
PUBLIC EXECUTION OF JOHN KENNEDY
BY J. GARY SHAW
WITH
LARRY R. HARRIS

Published and copyrighted, 1976 by J. Gary Shaw

All rights reserved to J. Gary Shaw, P. O. Box 722, 105 Poindexter, Cleburne, Texas 76031

Both foreign and domestic users are restricted in the publication of any materials herein, with the exception of matters of public record and knowledge contained herein.

DEDICATION

*To my wife Sandra and daughters Kerri, Danell and Kristen,
whose unselfish support has been a source of encouragement
and strength.*

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

While there may be minor differences of opinion on certain aspects of John Kennedy's murder, we agree wholeheartedly with Penn Jones, Jr.; there was a conspiracy to kill the President, and there is to this day a conspiracy on the part of government officials to conceal the facts relating to the assassination. We concur in essence as to the force responsible for Kennedy's death. Mr. Jones, who may be considered the first independent researcher into this case, has been honest and straightforward in presenting evidence of both stages of the conspiracy. His research—published in four volumes entitled *Forgive My Grief*—is invaluable. Likewise invaluable has been his assistance, cooperation and advice in the preparation of this book. We are deeply indebted to Penn Jones, Jr.

Special thanks must go to the following individuals: Robert Groden, Richard Sprague, Ronnie Dobbins, Jim West and Jeff T. Wallace for photographic contributions and assistance in assembling and reproducing the many pictures contained in this book. To Jim Wallace, James Walker and Howard Upchurch. And especially to Mary Ferrell, a friend and fellow-researcher, for her willingness to share information gleaned from her brilliant and meticulous research.

Enough can not be said about the tiny army of private citizens who have made many personal sacrifices trying to complete the task left unfinished by the Warren Commission. They are to be commended for their efforts, courage and criticism of the government's false version of the assassination at a time when it was unpopular to do so. In particular: Sylvia Meagher, Harold Weisberg, Jim Garrison, Josiah Thompson and Dr. Cyril Wecht.



About the Author

J. GARY SHAW, an architect, has been researching the Kennedy assassination since the Warren Report was issued in 1964. Results of his research have appeared previously in Penn Jones' *Forgive My Grief* series.

Shaw, who is married and has three daughters, lives in Cleburne, Texas, where he continues to research and lecture on the flaws and contradictions in the Warren Report.

J. Gary Shaw
5-17-76

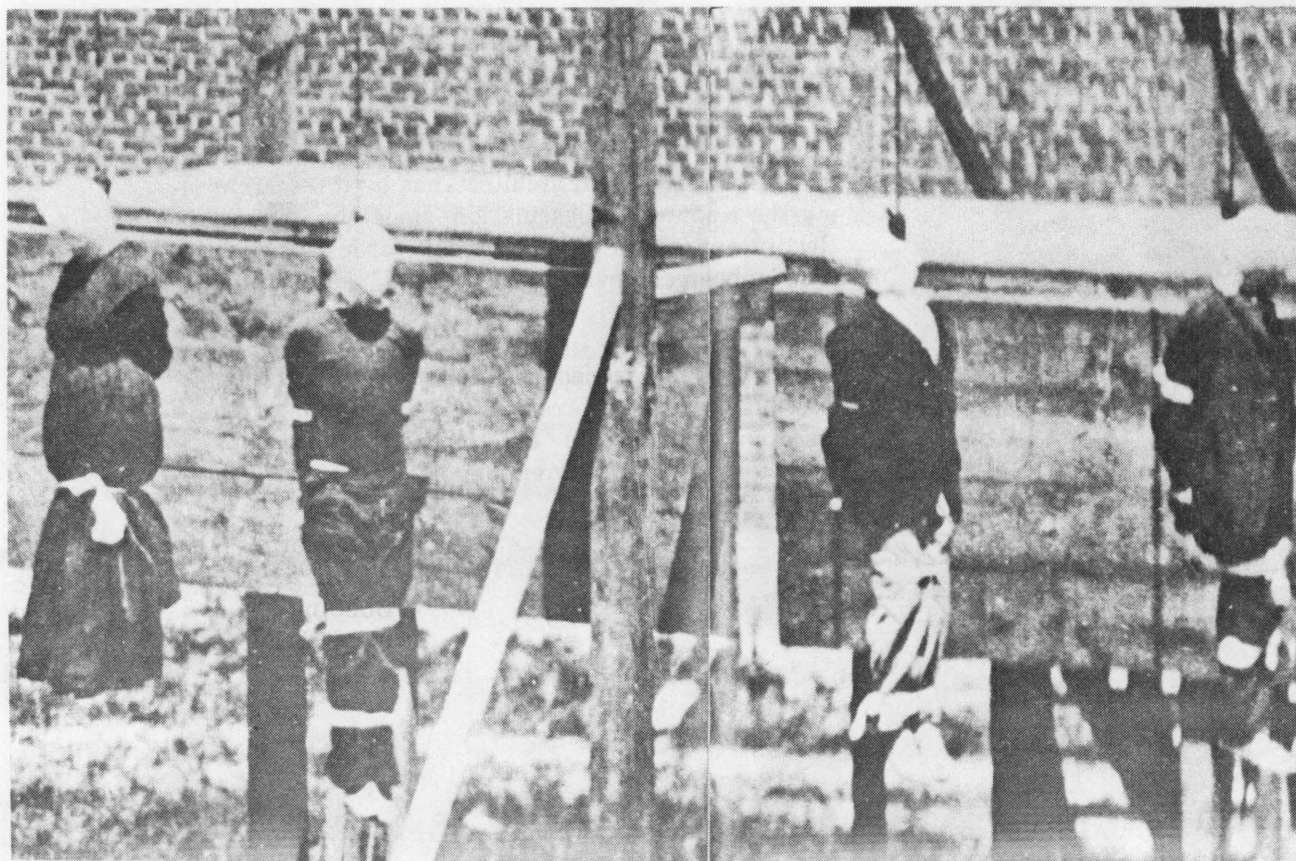


About the Co-Author

LARRY R. HARRIS, a journalism student, began studying the JFK assassination in 1966, at the age of 15; he initiated active research in 1971. Like Gary Shaw, he is a contributor to the *Forgive My Grief* series.

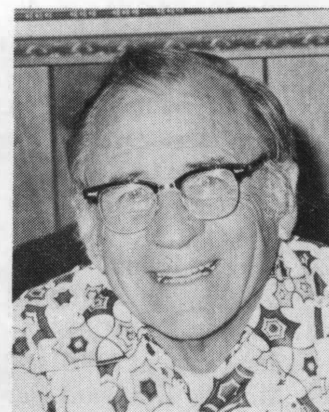
Harris lives in Dallas, where he continues to investigate and speak publicly about President Kennedy's assassination.

Larry Harris 5-15-76



No assassination conspiracies in America? Most history books leave that impression. We are led to believe that the assassin of President Abraham Lincoln—an actor named John Wilkes Booth—was a “lone nut.” It is not generally known that Booth was only one figure in an eight-member [at least] group that conspired to kill Lincoln, Vice-President Andrew Johnson and Secretary of State William Seward. On April 14, 1865 in Washington, D. C., Booth fatally shot the President in Ford’s Theatre and his cohort Lewis Paine critically stabbed Seward; Vice President Johnson’s life was spared when a third member of the plot, George Atzerodt, lost his nerve at the last moment. Like Lee Harvey Oswald, John Wilkes Booth was shot to death before he could be brought to trial. As this photograph shows, four of his co-conspirators [Paine, Atzerodt, David Herold and Mary Surratt] were later hanged. No, America does not yield organized conspiracies which plot the murder of the President. Only lonely, mentally-deranged losers who seek attention. Only lone nuts . . .

Handwritten: Surratt, Mary
2-12-1865



INTRODUCTION BY PENN JONES, JR.

J. Gary Shaw is a first generation researcher. His co-author Larry R. Harris is second generation, but Harris's age (11 at the time of the assassination) explains his recent entry into the conspiracy research which engulfs some of us. They deserve much credit for producing an important piece of work entirely financed by themselves. This book will receive the light brush kiss-off by the mass media and the power brokers who continue to try to contain this heinous crime.

Both men are convinced of a massive conspiracy. Both know it is hopeless to try to convince the public of this conspiracy with the governmental and journalistic powers opposing us.

The case is clear and convincing to those who investigate. Fear keeps most from daring to look at the facts.

Below are the names of forty-two witnesses who told the Warren Commission directly or by deposition that there were guns at John Kennedy's front. These names were compiled from the records by another Texas researcher, Mary Ferrell of Dallas. This list is published here for the first time.

Testimony of Eye-Witnesses Who Thought Shots Came from Other Than TSBD

1. Danny Garcia Arce—Shots came from railroad track yards. 6:363,364; 22:634; 24:199
2. Mrs. Donald Sam Baker (nee Virgie Rackley)—Shots came from railroad yards; not possible to have come from the TSBD. CD5:66
3. Mrs. A. G. (Jane) Berry—Thought shots came from west of her position. CD5:42
4. O. V. Campbell—Thought shots came from railroad yard to the west of the TSBD. 24:326; CD5:336
5. Mrs. Charles Thomas (Avery) Davis—Thought

shots came from Triple Underpass. 22:642,643; CD7:23, TAG1:451

6. Mrs. John T. (Elsie Dorman)—She was on the fourth floor of TSBD and thought shots came from Records Building CD5:34
7. Mr. and Mrs. Jack Franzen—Thought shots came from area adjacent to TSBD. 22:840; 24:525
8. Buell Wesley Frazier—Thought shots came from railroad overpass CD5:318
9. Dorothy Ann (or Mae?) Garner—Thought shots came from west of TSBD (she was on 4th floor of TSBD) 22:648
10. Bobby W. Hargis—believes shot comes from right front (grassy knoll area)-from overpass. 6:293; Chief Jesse Curry's book, p. 30
11. Mrs. John (Peggy Joyce) Hawkins—shots came from railroad yards adjacent to TSBD. CD897:35, 36
12. Mrs. Jean Lollis Hill—Thought Shots were coming from the knoll, just west of the TSBD. CD897:43, 44
13. Postal Inspector Harry D. Holmes—Thought shots came from crowd. 7:291; CD2:5:30
14. Mrs. Yola D. Hopson—Did not think the sound (of the shots) came from the TSBD. 22:653; 24:521
15. Emmett Joseph Hudson—Shots came from behind and above him; from rear, high. (He was standing on steps leading up grassy knoll.) 24:213
16. Mrs. George Andrew (Dolores Arlene) Kounas—Thought shots came from the west. 22:659,846
17. Secret Service Agent Paul E. Landis, Jr.—First shot came from behind and over right shoulder; second shot came from right front and hit the President's head. 18:758

KNOLL
EYE-
WIT
NE-
SSES

18. Billy Nolan Lovelady—Thought shots came from the knoll or from across the street. 6:338; 22:662; 24:214
19. Judith L. McCully—From right side of arcade building. TAG1:465
20. Austin Lawrence Miller—Shots came from his left (he was standing on the Triple Underpass). 6:225; 19:485; 24:217
21. A. J. Millican—Shots came from the pergola. 19:486
22. Joe R. Molina—Shots came from west side (he was on steps of TSBD). 7:219; 24:326
23. Thomas J. Murphy—Shots came from spot just west of TSBD. 22:835; CD897:12
24. Mrs. P. E. (Jean) Newman—Shots came from her right (west). She was standing halfway from TSBD to Stemmons Freeway sign. 19:489; 22:843; 24:218
25. William E. Newman, Jr.—Shots came from "garden" directly behind Newman (he was standing at east end of pergola). 19:490; 22:842; 24:219; *New Orleans States Item*, Feb. 17, 1969
26. Mrs. William V. (Roberta) Parker—First shot came from pergola. 22:667; CD205:504; CD735:9
27. J. C. Price—Assumed shots from Triple Underpass. CD5:65
28. Frank E. Reilly—Shots came from trees at west end of pergola on north side of Elm. (He was standing on Triple Underpass.) 6:230; CD205:29
29. Mrs. A. L. Rowland—Shots came from railroad yard. 6:177; 19:493; 24:224; 26:169
30. W. H. (Bill) Shelley—Shots came from west (he was on TSBD steps). 6:327; 7:390; 22:673; 24:226
31. Police Officer Edgar Leon Smith, Jr.—Shots came from railroad tracks or grassy knoll area. 7:565, 568; 22:604
32. Officer Joe Marshall Smith—Thought shots came from Elm Street extension, bushes of the overpass. 7:351; 22:600
33. Secret Service Agent Forrest Sorrels—Shots came from knoll; 'top of terrace to my right'. 7:340; 21:548; CD3
34. James Thomas Tague—Shots came from bushes at pergola. 7:554
35. Roy S. Truly—Shots came from west of TSBD. 7:219; CD5:322, 324
36. Deputy Sheriff Harry Weatherford—Shots came from railroad yards. 19:502
37. County Surveyor Robert M. West—Shots came from northwest quadrant of Dealey Plaza. *Dallas Morning News* Feb. 14, 1969
38. Lupe (Lucy) Whitaker—Shots came from west of TSBD. TAG1:470
39. Otis Neville Williams—Came from direction of the Triple Underpass. 22:683
40. Steven F. Wilson—Shots came from west end of building or pergola; not from above. (He was on 3rd floor of TSBD.) 22:684; 24:535; CD735:9
41. Mary Elizabeth Woodward—Possibly came from overpass. 24:520; CD7:19
42. Abraham Zapruder—Shots came from in back of him. 7:571

These statements, plus the evidence available in the Zapruder and Nix films, seem conclusive of a conspiracy to us.

Albert Camus wrote that "an Oriental wise man always used to ask the Divinity in his prayers to be so kind as to spare him from living in an interesting age." Not only is this age interesting, it is downright dangerous. A researcher into the Lincoln death admonished me that it was much safer working on the hundred year old assassinations. This danger may explain why so many newspaper writers and more especially the legal profession avoid the American assassinations and the implications on all our lives.

Now the perpetrators of our assassinations are so fully occupied in trying to maintain their position that they have failed to perceive that our national strength is almost gone. National strength depends on the attitude of millions of men in battle who feel their cause is worth their dying. We know now from Vietnam that our strength has drained away from our men's knowledge that they have been lied to by our leaders over and over again.

It is pitiful to watch Congress—now as impotent as a herd of steers. They "paw and beller," but can do nothing but vote "Yes" for the Pentagon.

A nation is not great when the President is murdered and the judicial, legislative and executive branches of government scramble to cover up mountains of evidence and ignore scores of important witnesses.

In a real democracy men like Roger Craig, Lee Bowers and S. M. Holland would have been heard; would have been honored for their truthfulness. Instead they died disappointed and broken because the investigating public officials ignored and denied their first-hand testimony.

Penn Jones, Jr.
April, 1976

PREFACE

This book is for the average citizen. It is not written for the critics of the Warren Commission, and they will find that much of its content is a recapitulation of information known to them for years. This information, however, is not generally known or understood by the public. There have been, in the years since 1963, a number of excellent and invaluable books which have challenged and destroyed the Warren Report. These in-depth studies, with few exceptions, have been written by researchers for the benefit and use of fellow researchers. Because of this, the information they contain is minute in detail and a reader lacking background on the subject quickly finds himself lost or bored. Hence, another book on the assassination.

Cover-Up will, in all likelihood, never be ranked alongside works like Silvia Meagher's *Accessories After the Fact*. It is, however, an important book and one we believe to be long overdue. In effect, it is a primer on the suppression aspect of the assassination, written as simply and concisely as possible and accompanied by many photographs with which the reader may follow more easily the events surrounding this crime. Many of the photographs found herein are published for the first time. Some of these photos have little or no significance to the text of the book and are published in the hope that some of the witnesses

contained in them will come forward, identify themselves, and give their testimony of the events of that fateful day.

The central thrust of this book is to attempt to show, in the most simple manner possible, some of the acts of certain authorities in their attempt to conceal the overwhelming evidence of a conspiracy to murder President Kennedy. These acts included the alteration, destruction and suppression of the various forms of evidence in the case.

Evidence of the complex conspiracy and the ensuing cover-up which is exposed in this book is more than ample to demand a new investigation. In 1963 it was not a federal crime to kill the president. The assassination was simply another murder under Texas State law and the investigation of the crime should have been conducted accordingly. Unfortunately, this was not the case. Instead, Jack Ruby, crony of cops and crooks, was escorted into the basement of the Dallas Police Department and allowed to execute the alleged assassin. Then, "Big Brother," with its new Texas president, stepped in and took over. In doing so, it was declaring to one and all that the state was no longer capable of handling its own affairs. The consequences of this act are now quite evident. The writers believe that it is now time to slap the wrist of "Big Brother." We advocate the re-opening of the murder case in Texas, under Texas law and with a Texas Grand Jury.

This new Texas Grand Jury should be convened immediately with full subpoena power and an unlimited budget. It should be held in Dallas in order that the witnesses who are still in and around the area can easily testify. The vast majority of the witnesses to the murder are still available. It is not too late to hear them. We agree wholeheartedly that eyewitness testimony is not the best evidence in a case, but when it is found that the majority of the eyewitnesses agree with each other and that what they saw and heard fits with the physical evidence, then this testimony becomes good and persuasive evidence.

Too, this new investigation should be conducted without the assistance of Dallas District Attorney Henry Wade. The only part he and his staff should have in a new inquiry should be as subpoenaed witnesses whereby they would be called on, under oath, to tell of their knowledge of the events of November 22, 1963 and its aftermath. Mr. Wade (a former FBI agent) and his assistant Bill Alexander (a close friend of Jack Ruby) were less than zealous in pursuing the vast and overwhelming evidence of conspiracy. This lack of zeal may well be attributed to severe pressure from a very high federal source. If this was the case (and there is strong evidence to this effect) then it only portrays the total lack of intestinal fortitude, and hence culpability on the part of the District Attorney's office. These men were not anxious to "rock the boat" twelve years ago and there is absolutely no indication of a change of attitude in recent years.

Why not a congressional investigation as has been called for in recent months? Simply because any federal re-opening of the investigation would probably involve, to some extent, the same

agencies who participated in the original cover-up. There is extreme doubt as to the willingness of these agencies in taking the steps required to expose their own manipulated evidence. Also, there are just too many ties in our present federal composition to the power we feel is responsible for the assassination. It was from the federal level that we received the dishonest report in 1963. It is from the federal level that we have consistently received further deceitfulness in order to perpetuate that dishonest report. We see no reason, under the present administration, to expect anything different. We can find no basis for trust on a federal level where assassinations are concerned, whether they be domestic or foreign.

In Chapter 7 the questions are posed: Cui Bono? (Who Gained?). Who had reasonable motive to remove Kennedy from office and benefit or profit thereby? Who had the power and resources to kill an American President? Who could manipulate a cover-up involving federal agencies and authorities, and prolong the cover-up for more than a decade? Who could be powerful enough to persuade or command some of the highest officials of our government to perjure themselves to the American public? To answer these questions we speculate as to where we feel the responsibility for the Kennedy assassination lies. We ask that "Speculation: Who Killed Kennedy?" be read with an open mind.

In the final chapter we answer the question most asked by those who finally realize the enormity of the Kennedy assassination: "... if all this was involved in the killing of our president, what hope do we have?" Again we ask that this short chapter entitled "The Hope" be read with an open mind.

J. Gary Shaw

March, 1976

FOREWORD

"Our great national nightmare is over," remarked Gerald R. Ford upon assuming the Presidency after Richard Nixon was forced to resign in disgrace. It was a premature and overly-optimistic judgement on the part of the new President-by-appointment, for the nation had yet to learn of the criminal atrocities and cover-ups conducted by J. Edgar Hoover's Federal Bureau of Investigation and the Central Intelligence Agency.

The Bureau, we would learn, destroyed and withheld evidence from the Warren Commission; carried on a vicious vendetta against Martin Luther King; and illegally conducted its own counterintelligence program ("Cointelpro") which included, among other things, break-ins and domestic spying. The CIA, we would learn, worked glove-in-hand with the Mafia in trying to kill Fidel Castro; planned and carried out assassination plots against other foreign leaders; experimented with drugs and behavior control, using unwitting human guinea pigs; and conducted its own massive and illegal domestic spying program.

The shocking and disgusting revelations about these two agencies are a continuation of episodes which constitute a national nightmare that began at least as early as November 22, 1963. These episodes have shaken the confidence of the people, threatened the very foundations of our government and have destroyed our credibility and respect abroad. A dark mood of mistrust and suspicion lingers over the land, and it is not difficult to understand why. The United States' record for the

past 12 years is not one to be proud of.

It includes the Vietnam debacle in which untold billions of dollars—and 50,000 American lives—were wasted in an undeclared war being waged for reasons that no one seems to understand. The record includes the lies and attempted cover-up of Watergate, which brought about the resignations of the highest officials of our government. As a result, this nation began its 200th year with a President and a Vice President, neither of whom were elected by the people.

And the record includes four assassinations: a murdered President, a murdered Presidential candidate, the near-murder of another Presidential hopeful and the killing of the civil rights movement's leading figure.

Moreover, it is an ominous and frightening realization when one stops to think that not since 1960 has the United States held a truly democratic Presidential election. The last three elections in this country have been decided by *bullets* rather than ballots. The assassination of President John Kennedy brought Lyndon Johnson to power, enabling him to win a sweeping victory in the 1964 election. The murder of Senator Robert Kennedy made possible Richard Nixon's narrow victory in bloody 1968. And the attempt on the life of Presidential contender George C. Wallace insured Nixon's re-election landslide of 1972.

And even though all evidence is to the contrary, the government assures us that each assassination was the act of one lone "nut," a

lonely, deranged individual acting of his own accord. Do Americans accept the government's "no conspiracy" explanations for these murders? No, they do not. A poll taken by CBS News and released on the 12th anniversary of President Kennedy's death revealed that a mere *15 per cent* of our population believes that Lee Harvey Oswald alone was responsible for the assassination. CBS also found that 53 per cent believe a conspiracy killed Robert Kennedy, and that only 19 per cent accept an Arthur Bremer/Lone Nut thesis in the George Wallace shooting. (Why, then, has there been a lack of vocal and written protest about new investigations into these assassinations? Rather than *demand* of Congress and the White House that we be given truthful solutions to these murders, the so-called Silent Majority has remained all too silent. This apathy suggests that Americans have developed an aversion to the truth).

Much of the skepticism, of course, stems from the Watergate scandal. That affair, as we now know, was a high-level conspiracy to commit a crime and then to cover-up the facts about that crime. It involved the lowest of intelligence world operatives and the highest of wealthy contributors. The crime involved "mechanics" (operatives) of the Central Intelligence Agency and anti-Castro Cubans. The cover-up included the Agency, the FBI, the Justice Department and the President of the United States. Those who have studied and researched the JFK assassination know that it and the Watergate scenario are all too similar.

Following the foiled break-in of Democratic Party headquarters in the Watergate office complex, the first official reaction was to insist that it was the act of five petty burglars acting as individuals; in other words, five lone nuts. That explanation was necessarily voided when it was discovered that burglar James McCord was Director of Security for the Committee to Re-Elect the President (CREEP), and that suspect E. Howard Hunt, a long-time CIA agent, was CREEP's White House contact.

A quasi-investigation, like that conducted by the commission looking into President Kennedy's murder, was launched; Attorney General Richard Kleindeinst assured us that the entire matter had been investigated with the thoroughness of the Warren Commission(!). Kleindeinst was correct, for it quickly became evident that the "investigation" was actually a non-investigation designed to conceal the truth from the public (just like the Warren Commission). When the truth finally did come out, it was learned that the con-

spiracy to hide the facts reached into the highest echelon of government—all the way to the White House Oval Office.

We learned, too, of another conspiracy and cover-up involving the Nixon Administration. Nixon's hatchet-men waged an all-out campaign to destroy George Wallace's bid for the Presidency in 1972. Actually, the stop-Wallace effort began in 1970 when Nixon attorney Herbert Kalmbach secretly funneled \$400,000 to Wallace's gubernatorial opponent, Albert Brewer (who narrowly lost the election).

Nixon aide H.R. Haldeman actually coordinated a secret Wallace vendetta from the White House. He personally instructed the Internal Revenue Service to find reason to attack Wallace's brother and law firm. John Mitchell and Jeb Magruder paid \$10,000 to California Nazis in an attempt to embarrass the Alabama governor. Donald Segretti arranged for Hitler cards to be placed on cars at a Wallace rally. Gordon Liddy headed a major program trying to remove Wallace's third party from various state ballots.

When Wallace was shot in May, 1972—one month before the Watergate break-in—Nixon henchmen immediately intervened in the investigation of the assassination attempt. Within an hour of the shooting in Laurel, Maryland, White House counsel Charles Colson reportedly was instructing E. Howard Hunt to fly immediately to Milwaukee to plant material in Arthur Bremer's apartment which would link him to the left-wing. Colson telephoned W. Mark Felt, assistant director of the FBI, immediately after the shooting, and it is interesting to note that the Bureau did not seal off Bremer's apartment for at least three hours. The obvious question that comes to mind is: did the FBI leave the apartment unguarded so that Hunt could get there first to plant evidence linking the would-be assassin to the left—or remove evidence linking him to members of Nixon's re-election organization? It was during this period that the press and curious citizens had complete access to the Bremer apartment, and no one knows what, if any, evidence was stolen or destroyed. Too, Colson has admitted to being in constant contact with Nixon that same afternoon and evening—and it would be interesting to know just what is contained in the still-suppressed White House tapes of May 15, 1972. Later, the Treasury Department's Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms Division took away the Milwaukee Police Department's file on Bremer.

Bearing in mind that the attempt to conceal or

distort evidence and information is proper suspicion of guilt, two things are certain: (1) The Nixon Administration in serious, unethical and illegal ways attacked a legitimate Presidential contender who threatened Nixon's chances of winning the 1972 election; (2) That same administration unethically intervened in the investigation of the Wallace shooting, apparently using governmental agencies to commit illegal acts and partisan activity to control the investigation.

No one now doubts that there was a high-level conspiracy to commit the Watergate break-in, and that there was an attempt to cover-up proof of the conspiracy. Few doubt that there was a cover-up in the investigation of the Wallace shooting, and some (as Wallace himself has hinted) believe that there may have been a high-level conspiracy to remove the controversial governor by assassination.

We believe that in this book we have put forth a reasonable alternative to the unacceptable lies and misinformation disseminated by the United States government about the murder of John Kennedy.

It is by no means a complete reconstruction, and it will remain incomplete as long as the cover-up is prolonged by federal authorities and major segments of the mass media. Many, many questions remain unanswered. How could so complex a conspiracy be kept quiet? (How did E. Howard Hunt successfully blackmail the President of the United States by threatening to reveal past covert and illegal activities?). Why has no major figure in the conspiracy come forward? Why has the news media—which was so persistent in unearthing the lies and deception of Vietnam and Watergate—been so apathetic in reporting the facts about this case (focusing its attention instead on hostile criticism of those of us who insist on finding the truth)? The list goes on.

These questions are not for us to answer. That responsibility lies with the government. But because they have prolonged a cover-up of facts for more than 12 years, we have no reason to expect answers or a truthful solution from federal authorities. It is unnecessary that we even address

ourselves to this. Nor is it important that the reader agree with the authors as to who was responsible for the crime—the point remains: there was and *is* a cover-up which involves agencies and individuals at the highest levels of government.

We realize that some episodes mentioned in this book may be easily and innocently explained. We are aware of our ability to make the same errors we accuse federal officials of making. However, what has been presented here is as factual as possible, based on the available evidence. We believe that our "report" of events related in Chapter 6 ("The Execution") and Chapter 7 ("Speculation: Who Killed Kennedy?") is far more credible than the scenario presented by our government. The reader need not be reminded of the government's lies and deceit regarding previously mentioned episodes like Vietnam and Watergate. Frankly, the U.S. government's record for truthfulness to the people is a disgraceful one. We see no reason to believe *any* official statement regarding the JFK assassination.

As this book demonstrates, there is a high-level governmental conspiracy which has attempted for more than 12 years to cover up the facts surrounding the murder of President Kennedy. Those participating in the cover-up include the heads of the FBI, the CIA and the Justice Department. And it includes the man who became—small thanks to Richard Nixon—President of the United States by appointment: Gerald Ford of the Warren Commission.

It is the federal government that maintains the guilt of an innocent Lee Oswald; that continues to conceal the truth from bewildered citizens. We believe that those responsible for the assassination of John Kennedy are still in control (covert though that control may be) of the individuals who are supposedly the leaders of our government. Until their immense power is taken away, until America provides once again a government of, by and for the people, there is little chance for this democracy to survive. Unless the people of this nation turn to the one true hope, our great national nightmare is not over. It has only just begun . . .

CONTENTS

<i>Introduction by Penn Jones, Jr.</i>	vii
<i>Preface</i>	ix
<i>Foreword</i>	xi

CHAPTER ONE: THE TESTIMONY

I. Testimony Ignored

<i>The Single-Bullet Theory Revisited</i>	3
<i>Commission Members Debunk the Single-Bullet Theory</i>	6
<i>Governor & Mrs. Connally Dispute Single-Bullet Theory</i>	6
<i>Expert Testimony: Doctors Refute Single-Bullet Theory</i>	7
<i>Fifty-One Witnesses: Shots From the Knoll</i>	8
<i>Julia Ann Mercer: A Rifleman on the Knoll</i>	10
<i>Lee Bowers: Three Unauthorized Vehicles Behind the Knoll</i>	10
<i>Two Strangers Behind the Wooden Fence</i>	11
<i>S. M. Holland and Others: The Puff of Smoke</i>	11
<i>J. C. Price: Escape From the Knoll</i>	12
<i>Two Men on the Sixth Floor of the TSBD</i>	12
<i>"If You Didn't See Oswald . . . You Didn't Witness It."</i>	13
<i>Confirmed: A "Get-Away" Vehicle</i>	14
<i>Jack Ruby: "I Want to Tell the Truth, and I Can't Tell it Here . . ."</i>	19
<i>Captain Frank Martin: "There is a lot to be said . . ."</i>	20
<i>Relevant Witnesses Not Called</i>	21

II. Testimony Suppressed

<i>"I Was Trying to Hold His Hair on . . ."</i>	22
<i>Unwanted Testimony (Off-the-Record Passages)</i>	23

III. Testimony Altered

<i>Ruby Stripper: Testimony Not Accurately Recorded</i>	25
<i>Julia Ann Mercer Again: Even her Signature</i> <i>was Forged</i>	26
<i>Roger Craig Again: "The Pattern Was so Consistent . . ."</i>	26

<i>The Wages of Truth</i>	27
<i>A Key Witness: Testimony Suborned</i>	28
<i>David Belin: From Small-Time Lawyer to Big-Time Prostitute</i>	28

CHAPTER TWO: THE PHOTOGRAPHS

I. Photographs Ignored

<i>The Zapruder Film</i>	32
<i>Robert Groden: A New Look at the Zapruder Film</i>	33
<i>The Umbrella Man: A Visual Coordinator for the Assassins?</i>	34
<i>The Moorman Photograph: The Shape Behind the Fence</i>	35
<i>The Hughes Film: Two Men on the TSBD Sixth Floor</i>	38
<i>The Nix Film: The Assassination and the Knoll</i>	38
<i>Other Important Films: Assassination and Aftermath</i>	39
<i>The Altgens Photograph : Assassin or witness?</i>	39

II. Photographs Altered

<i>The Walker Photograph and a Mystery Vehicle</i>	43
<i>The World's First Head Transplant</i>	47

III. Photographs Suppressed, Destroyed or Lost

<i>Another Mary Moorman Photograph</i>	50
<i>Similas: "I was told that this negative had somehow become lost."</i>	51
<i>The Babushka Lady: Her Film</i> . . .	51
<i>. . . . and Her Story</i>	54
<i>Nixon and the Assassination of President Remon</i>	54
<i>Nixon and the Bay of Pigs</i>	55
<i>Nixon in Dallas, November 20-22, 1963</i>	55
<i>Oswald and Ruby</i>	56

CHAPTER THREE: THE MATERIAL EVIDENCE

I. Material Evidence Altered

<i>The Location and Extent of Kennedy's Back Wound</i>	60
<i>The Nature of Kennedy's Throat Wound</i>	63
<i>The Sixth Floor Sniper's Nest</i>	66

II. Material Evidence Suppressed

<i>A Possible Wound of the Left Temple</i>	70
<i>Autopsy Photographs and X-Rays</i>	71
<i>Other Bullets</i>	72
<i>Actual Results of Spectrographic Analysis</i>	76
<i>Actual Results of Neutron Activation Analysis</i>	76
<i>"Missing": JFK's Brain and Skin Tissues</i>	77

III. Material Evidence Destroyed

<i>The Presidential Limousine</i>	77
<i>Governor Connally's Shirt and Suit</i>	78
<i>The Original Autopsy Notes</i>	78
<i>Notes Taken During Oswald's Interrogation</i>	79

CHAPTER FOUR: OTHER SUSPECTS ARRESTED AND RELEASED

<i>Arrests Tramps or Assassins?</i>	82
<i>More Arrests The Dal-Tex Building</i>	84
<i>Still More Arrests Two Men in Ft. Worth</i>	88
<i>Right-Wing Kennedy Hater in Dealey Plaza?</i>	89
<i>Jack Lawrence: The Lying Car Saleman</i>	90
<i>One More Arrest That Night Oswald's Chauffeur</i>	90
<i>. . . . And an Arrest in New Orleans: "One of History's Most Important Individuals"</i>	91
<i>No Conspiracy Oswald Alone Committed the Crime</i>	94

CHAPTER FIVE: UNFOLLOWED LEADS

<i>"Secret Service Agents" in Dealey Plaza Following the Shooting</i>	98
<i>Dallas Police Car #207</i>	99
<i>Harry Olsen: The Forgetful Flatfoot</i>	102
<i>Stolen License Plates—Tools of the Trade</i>	102
<i>Stolen Plate at the Tippit Scene</i>	102
<i>Stolen Plate from Georgia</i>	103
<i>"Borrowed" License Plate?</i>	103
<i>Two Oswalds?</i>	104
<i>The Mexico "Oswald"</i>	106
<i>"False Oswalds"</i>	107
<i>More "Oswalds"</i>	109
<i>Witnesses Topple, Business as Usual</i>	112
<i>The Warren Commission is guilty of Malfeasance</i>	113

CHAPTER SIX: THE EXECUTION

<i>The Execution: Dealey Plaza Revisited</i>	117
<i>Shot #1</i>	122
<i>Shot #2</i>	128
<i>Shot #3</i>	132
<i>Shot #4</i>	140
<i>Shot #5</i>	148
<i>Shot #6</i>	152
<i>Shot #7</i>	158
<i>Conclusion</i>	161

CHAPTER SEVEN: SPECULATION: WHO KILLED KENNEDY?

<i>The Right-Wing?</i>	167
<i>Right-Wing Extremist Gives Blueprint for Assassination</i>	169
<i>Texas Oilmen?</i>	170
<i>Fidel Castro?</i>	171
<i>Organized Crime?</i>	171
<i>The Secret Service?</i>	173
<i>Hoover and the FBI?</i>	176
<i>Hoover and the Commission</i>	176
<i>Hoover and Spectrographic Analysis</i>	178
<i>The FBI and Oswald</i>	178

<i>FBI Agent Hosty and Oswald</i>	178
<i>The Oswald Note</i>	179
<i>Tip to FBI Warned of JFK Assassination Attempt</i>	180
<i>Tip to FBI Warned of Oswald Assassination Attempt</i>	180
<i>The FBI and Marina Oswald</i>	180
<i>The FBI at the Texas Theatre</i>	182
<i>The FBI and Jack Ruby</i>	182
<i>Presence of Hoover in Dallas on Nov. 21, 1963</i>	182
<i>Hoover's Power</i>	183
<i>L. B. J.?</i>	184
<i>The Ruby Letter: "Johnson and Others . . . They Alone Planned the Killing"</i>	185
<i>LBJ Ducked in Dealey Plaza</i>	186
<i>Orders From the Top</i>	186
<i>A Fable: Welcome to the Club</i>	188
<i>Foreign or Domestic Sources?</i>	189
<i>The United States Military— Industrial Complex With its Intelligence Apparatus?</i>	189
<i>1961-62: Thinking the Unthinkable</i>	190
<i>Possible Motives of the Military</i>	191
(a) <i>The Bay of Pigs</i>	192
(b) <i>The Cuban Missile Crisis</i>	192
(c) <i>Planned Detente with Castro's Cuba</i>	192
(d) <i>The Nuclear Test Ban Treaty</i>	192
(e) <i>Efforts to End the Cold War</i>	193
<i>The Case For Military Involvement</i>	193
<i>Army Protection Cancelled</i>	193
<i>Military Intelligence Personnel Present in Dealey Plaza</i>	194
<i>The Autopsy</i>	194
<i>The President and the Bagman</i>	198
<i>Who's in Command?</i>	199
<i>Communications Breakdown</i>	199
<i>In Dallas: Police Radio</i>	199
<i>In Dallas: Motorcade Press Telephone</i>	199
<i>In Washington, D. C.: Telephone system</i>	199
<i>Abroad: Official Code Book "Missing"</i>	199
<i>From Washington: "No Conspiracy"</i>	200
<i>Operation Big-Lift</i>	200
<i>The Commission: Men With Military-CIA Allegiance</i>	200
<i>Conclusion</i>	200
	202

CHAPTER EIGHT: THE HOPE

<i>Political Failure</i>	208
<i>Economic Failure</i>	209
<i>Educational Failure</i>	210
<i>Church Failure</i>	210
<i>The Abundant Life</i>	211
<i>The Hope</i>	211

APPENDIXES	214
-------------------------	-----

BIBLIOGRAPHY	216
---------------------------	-----

INDEX	219
--------------------	-----



Location of important witnesses and landmarks, Dealey Plaza, Dallas, Texas; November 22, 1963, 12:30 p.m.

When the time comes that an American can't tell the truth because the government doesn't, that's the time to give the country back to the Indians—if they'll take it.

—S. M. Holland
assassination eyewitness

CHAPTER ONE

THE TESTIMONY

One of the most important elements in any objective fact-finding investigation is the sworn testimony (verbal and by affidavit) of witnesses. Unfortunately, the President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy was *not* an objective undertaking, even though it was sworn to evaluate all the facts and circumstances surrounding the murders of John Kennedy and his accused assassin, Lee Harvey Oswald.

Despite disclaimers to the contrary, the sole purpose of the Warren Commission was to squelch rumors of a conspiracy, and to protect those who ordered, planned and executed the assassination. To do this the Commissioners had to manufacture a flimsy, dubious case against a man they knew was incapable of committing the crime of which he was accused.

The Commission operated strictly on a set of pre-conceived conclusions. Anyone who doubts this need only read a January 11, 1964 memorandum from Commission counsel J. Lee Rankin to the Commissioners. The memo consists basically of a "Tentative Outline of the Work of the President's Commission." Part II of this outline is titled, "Lee Harvey Oswald as the Assassin of President Kennedy." This memo was issued during the Commission's organizational period, *three weeks and two days before it heard its first witness!* (The complete memorandum appears in Harold Weisberg's *Post Mortem*). They refused to consider that others might have been involved in a plot to kill JFK, even after they had heard and seen over-

whelming evidence that virtually precluded the possibility of one man carrying out the assassination.

Sylvia Meagher, author of *Accessories After the Fact*, notes that of the 489 witnesses who gave testimony, less than one-fourth appeared before the Commission itself; most gave their statements to Commission counsel in Dallas. Even in those heard by the Commission, all seven of the members were never present as a body, or throughout an entire session. Chairman Earl Warren was in attendance at least part of the time to hear the 94 witnesses who came before the Commission. The attendance record for the other members was as follows:

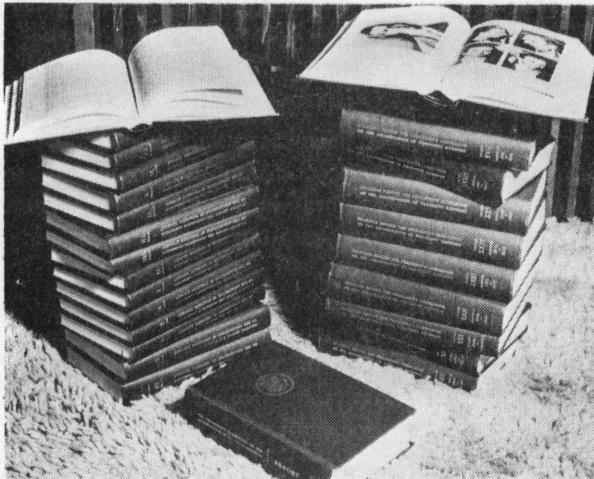
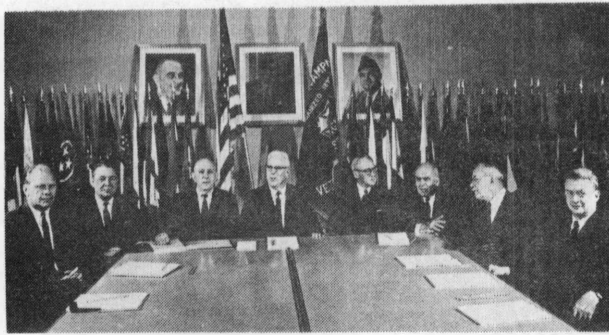
Rep. Gerald Ford	70
Allen Dulles	61
Sen. John Cooper	50
John J. McCloy	35
Rep. Hale Boggs	20
Sen. Richard Russell	6 ¹

It is a fact that even in an ordinary case involving a chicken theft, *all* of the jury is required to hear *all* of the testimony before delivering a verdict. Knowing that they were to deliver obligatory conclusions laid out by men more powerful than they, the Commissioners must have felt it unnecessary to waste their time listening to testimony that totally contradicted those conclusions.

Those who might consider us unfair in our evaluation and criticism of these men who comprised the commission are reminded that the death of President John Kennedy was one of the most

WARREN
MAL-
ATTEN-
DANCE

PRE-CONCEIVED
CONCLUSION



The Warren Commission: Seven judges and no jury. [Bottom] 26 Volumes of allegedly-supporting evidence for the Report.

important crimes in United States history. To make a part-time, moonlight-type project of the investigation is, in our opinion, unforgivable. As the title of Ms. Meagher's book suggests, these men are accessories after the fact to the murder of John Kennedy. Their undeniable guilt is presented here as we examine the testimony of the witnesses as it was ignored, suppressed and altered in order to posthumously convict Lee Harvey Oswald of a crime that he could not and indeed did not commit.

TESTIMONY IGNORED

By wedding itself in an unholy marriage to the Oswald-Lone Assassin lie, the Warren Commission quickly found itself beset by a variety of dilemmas. Much of the problem lay in the testimony of credible witnesses corroborated by other credible witnesses, and the testimony of medical experts. All gave statements that virtually precluded the possibility of one man killing Kennedy and wounding Connally. Evading the issue, the Commission resolved its problems with considerable ease: it simply ignored witnesses who disputed the Lone Assassin and Single-Bullet fantasies.

The Single-Bullet Theory Revisited

But for bystander Abraham Zapruder and his home-movie camera, and the fact that a bolt-action rifle was designated as the sole weapon used in the assassination, Federal authorities *might* have succeeded in convincing Americans that one assassin killed President John F. Kennedy.



Abraham Zapruder films the most important home movie ever made.

The rifle, an ancient, poorly-built Italian Mannlicher Carcano*, was tested by three FBI firearms experts "not to test the rifle under conditions which prevailed at the time of the assassination but to determine the maximum speed at which it could be fired."⁵ According to the Warren Report, "Tests of the assassin's rifle disclosed that at least 2.3 seconds were required between shots."⁶ In other words, the shortest

* The Mannlicher-Carcano rifle allegedly used by Oswald to assassinate the President was a piece of junk and nothing more. The October, 1964 issue of *Mechanix Illustrated* described the Italian rifle as "crudely made, poorly designed, dangerous and inaccurate." Selling for \$12.78 (sans scope), the rifle was actually one year older than the man who allegedly used it to commit the crime of the century. Its firing pin was worn and rusty, the bolt was difficult to operate because it frequently stuck, as did the trigger.² And according to J. Edgar Hoover, "the telescopic sight could not be properly aligned with the target since the sight reached the limit of its adjustment before reaching accurate alignment."³ Furthermore, the scope was mounted for a left-handed person and Oswald was right-handed.⁴ These facts are found within the 26 volumes of *Hearings Before the President's Commission On the Assassination of President Kennedy* but were omitted from the widely-circulated *Report of the President's Commission On the Assassination of President Kennedy* (commonly referred to as the Warren Report).

L MANNLICHER-CARCANO
DEFECTIVE

possible time between shots from the Oswald rifle*—without aiming—is two and three tenths seconds.

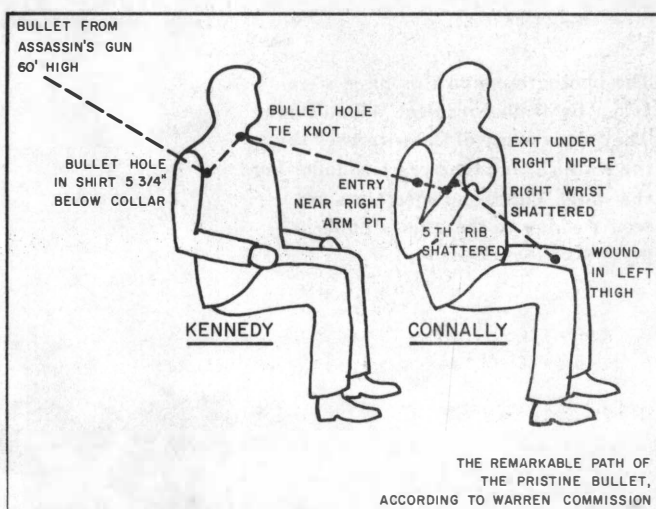
By the same token, the FBI also tested Zapruder's Bell & Howell movie camera. Lyndal Shaneyfelt, the Bureau's photographic expert, testified, "the Zapruder motion picture camera operates at an average speed of 18.3 frames per second . . . the minimum time for firing the rifle in successive shots is approximately two and a quarter seconds . . . this gives us this figure of 41 to 42 frames to establish two points in the film where two successive shots could have been fired."⁷ In short, for each second elapsed, 18.3 frames of film passed through the lens of Zapruder's camera; the FBI firearms experts, therefore, required the time equivalent of 42 frames of Zapruder's camera to fire two shots from the Oswald rifle—without aiming.

And therein lay a major dilemma for the Warren Commission, for the Zapruder film seemingly shows Kennedy and Governor John Connally reacting to wounds 1.8 seconds apart.** Thus, the maximum time interval between the hits on the President and the Governor is less than the minimum firing time for Oswald's rifle. That is, 1.8 seconds is too short for two shots from the same weapon, and—because bullets are not known to pause in mid air—too long for one shot from the same rifle.

Hence, the Commission faced a choice: either two assassins had fired almost simultaneously (one hitting JFK, the other hitting Connally), or else one bullet had wounded both men.

Because the official explanation called for one lone nut, the Commission selected the latter and set out to manufacture a case against Lee Harvey Oswald. Out of this came one of the most fantastic fantasies ever conceived by the mind of man. It is an absurd yarn that strains logic and is contradicted by the ballistics findings, the autopsy results, the testimony of witnesses, the doctors and even one of the victims. Known universally as the "single-bullet theory," it is an insult to the intelligence of the American public. This theory holds

that an extraordinary bullet from Oswald's cheap rifle entered Kennedy's neck and exited his throat (as we shall demonstrate in Chapter 3— it is a fact that the bullet actually entered the President's *back* and *did not* exit the body). The bullet then entered Connally's back near the right armpit, shattered ten centimeters of the fifth rib and exited below the right nipple to smash through the thick bone of the right wrist. The bullet ended its miraculous journey by embedding in the Governor's left thigh, only to be conveniently found in Parkland Hospital on a stretcher apparently unrelated to the care of either Kennedy or Connally. Based on the available evidence, the journey of this wondrous bullet* would have gone something like this:



SINGLE
BULLET
THEORY

CE399: The Magic Bullet

To account for Connally's slow response the Commission decided that he suffered a "delayed reaction" to the impact of a high-powered rifle bullet smashing his rib and collapsing his right lung.

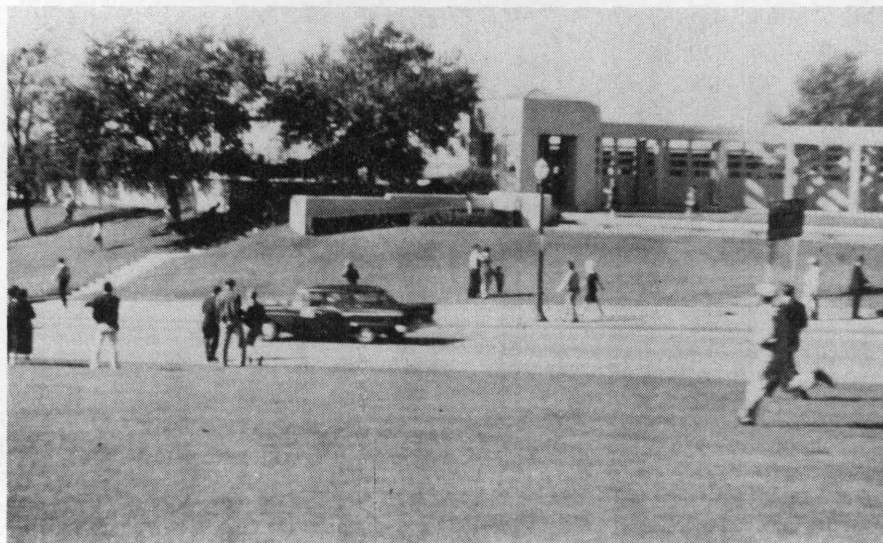
* The term "Oswald rifle" will be used in this book to mean the rifle found on the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository. However, it has never been conclusively established that the gun actually belonged to the accused assassin.

** We propose that Connally was wounded later than most critics generally believe. This theory — outlined in Chapter Six — still necessitates at least two gunmen firing from behind the motorcade, since the President and the Governor are struck 1.2 seconds apart.

* Commission Exhibit 399, the star of the single-bullet extravaganza, crowned its achievements by completing its miraculous journey in pristine condition on a Parkland Hospital stretcher apparently unrelated to the care of either Kennedy or Connally. The virtually intact projectile lacked any trace of flesh, blood or fabric after having traversed two bodies. Researchers sardonically refer to CE 399 as the "magic", "super" and "bastard" bullet.



The photographs on this page were taken by Dallas resident Wilma Bond. They show many of the witnesses to the ambush and their reaction following the shots. Police and spectators are seen rushing to the grassy knoll in pursuit of the assassin[s].



[Three more Wilma Bond photographs are found on page 97.]

Commission Members Debunk the Single-Bullet Theory

It is ironic and perturbing that while our government expects We the People to accept this ridiculous one-bullet-seven-wound story, *that same theory was rejected by three members of the seven-man Commission!*

Senator Richard Russell reportedly said that he would not sign a Report which concluded that both men were hit by the same bullet.⁸ Russell later told Harold Weisberg that he had asked Chairman Earl Warren to include a footnote at the bottom of the page saying, "Senator Russell dissents," but that Warren refused, insisting on unanimity. According to author-researcher Weisberg, Russell was satisfied that there had been a conspiracy, that no one man could have done the known shooting, and that "we have not been told the truth about Oswald" by Federal agencies. Russell encouraged Weisberg to challenge and disprove the Commission's finding.⁹

Senator John Cooper said, "I, too, objected to such a conclusion; there was no evidence to show both men were hit by the same bullet." Representative Hale Boggs said, "I had strong doubts about it (the single-bullet theory)," adding that he felt the question was never resolved.¹⁰

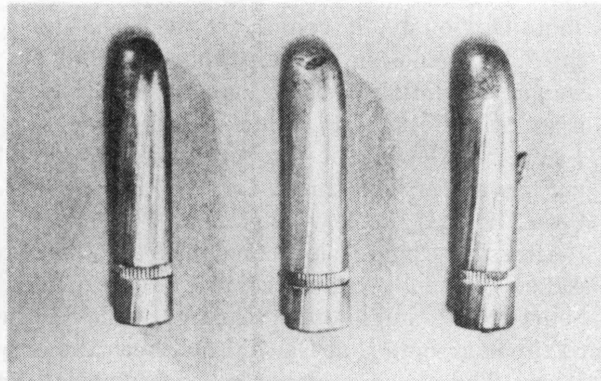
Indeed, Commission counsel Melvin Eisenberg admitted that the staff lawyers were at first "incredulous of this hypothesis" but gradually became persuaded that this was the only reasonable way to explain the fact that both men had been hit within a second or two of each other.¹¹ (Translated, that means the lawyers realized they were operating on a preconceived set of conclusions and were reminded that it would be in their own interest not to challenge the lone assassin scenario given them.)

Governor and Mrs. Connally Dispute the Single-Bullet Theory

Despite overwhelming evidence to the contrary, the Commission concluded that one bullet, CE 399, struck both the President and the Governor. To do so the members had to disregard the testimony of the person who probably knew best about which shot struck which man—John B. Connally, a victim of those rifles in Dealey Plaza.

Connally agreed with all but one of the conclusions reached by the Warren Commission; ironically, that one with which he disagrees is all-important to the Commission's case for one gunman. Its entire case rests upon the hypothesis that Kennedy and Connally were struck by the same bullet, and that that bullet was CE 399.

The Governor testified that he believed he and



CE 399 [center] looks suspiciously like two bullets fired into long tubes filled with cotton. Nick on the "Magic Bullet" is where FBI removed a portion for spectrographic analysis. Similarity of these three bullets strongly suggests that CE 399 was planted to link Oswald's rifle to the assassination.

the President had been struck by separate bullets:

Mr. Specter: In your view, which bullet caused the injury to your chest, Governor Connally?

Governor Connally: The second one.

Mr. Specter: And what is your reason for that conclusion, sir?

Governor Connally: Well, in my judgement, it just couldn't conceivably have been the first one because I heard the sound of the shot. In the first place, I don't know anything about the velocity of this particular bullet, but any rifle has a velocity that exceeds the speed of sound, and when I heard the sound of that first shot, that bullet had already reached where I was, or it had reached that far, and after I heard that shot, I had the time to turn to my right, and start to turn to my left before I felt anything.

It is not conceivable to me that I could have been hit by the first bullet, and then I felt the blow from something which was obviously a bullet, which I assumed was a bullet, and I never heard the second shot, didn't hear it. I didn't hear but two shots. I think I heard the first shot and the third shot.

Mr. Specter: Do you have any idea as to why you did not hear the second shot?

Governor Connally: Well, first, again I assume the bullet was traveling faster than the sound. I was hit by the bullet prior to the time the sound reached me, and I was in either a state of shock or the impact was such that the sound didn't even register on me, but I was never conscious of hearing the second shot at all.

Obviously, at least the major wound that I took in the shoulder through the chest couldn't have been anything but the second

shot. Obviously, it couldn't have been the third, because when the third shot was fired I was in a reclining position, and heard it, saw it and the effects of it, rather—I didn't see it, I saw the effects of it—so it obviously could not have been the third, and couldn't have been the first, in my judgement.¹²

After the Commission concluded that he was mistaken, Connally continued to publicly profess disbelief in the single-bullet theory, while at the same time agreeing that Oswald had been the only gunman. Three years after the assassination he told *Life* magazine, "They talk about the 'one-bullet or two-bullet theory' but as far as I'm concerned, there is no 'theory.' There is my absolute knowledge, and Nellie's (Mrs. Connally) too, that one bullet caused the President's first wound, and that an entirely separate shot struck me. It's a certainty. I'll never change my mind."¹³

Mrs. Connally was sitting beside her husband when he was shot, and she supported his remarks. She told the Commission:

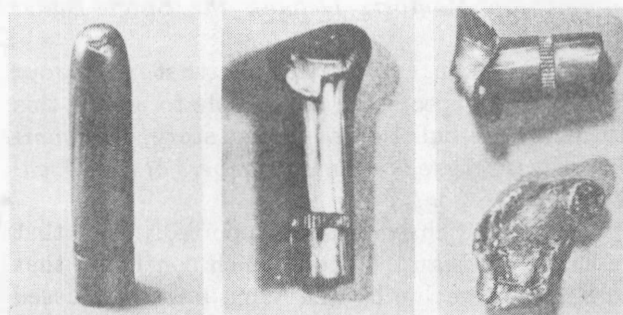
"Then very soon there was the second shot that hit John. As the first shot was hit, I turned to look at the same time and I recall John saying 'Oh no, no no.' Then there was a second shot and it hit John, and as he recoiled to the right, just crumpled like a wounded animal to the right, he said, 'My God, they are going to kill us all.'"¹⁴

If Connally is correct (and he supported by his wife, witnesses to the shooting and his doctors), the Warren Report crumbles, for as Commission staff member Norman Redlich admitted, "To say that they were hit by separate bullets is synonymous with saying that there were at least two assassins."

Expert Testimony: Doctors Refute the Single-Bullet Theory

That a bullet could inflict seven wounds in two persons and emerge in pristine condition is totally incomprehensible to anyone possessing common sense, yet this is the story the Warren Commission expected the American public to believe. Testimony by medical experts made it perfectly clear that CE 399 could *not* have caused wounds to both men for the simple reason that *more fragments remained in Connally's wrist and thigh than were missing from CE 399!*

Dr. Robert Shaw, Connally's Parkland Hospital physician, told the Commission: "As far as the wounds of the chest are concerned, I feel that this bullet (CE 399) could have inflicted those wounds.



The Commission's "Magic" Bullet" [left] and bullets test-fired into the wrist of a cadaver [center] and a cadaver skull [right]. Note mutilation of bullet fired into cadaver's wrist, yet pristine CE 399 is supposed to have gone through Kennedy, smashed Connally's rib, shattered his wrist and embedded in his left thigh.

But the examination of the wrist both by X-ray and at the time of surgery showed some fragments of metal that make it difficult to believe that the same missile could have caused these two wounds. There seems to be more than three grains of metal missing, as far as the—I mean in the wrist.

"I feel that there would be some difficulty in explaining all of the wounds as being inflicted by bullet exhibit 399 without causing more in the way of loss of substance to the bullet or deformation of the bullet."¹⁵

Lt. Col. Pierre Finck, an Army physician at Bethesda Naval Hospital, was asked by Commission counsel Arlen Specter, "And could it (CE 399) have been the bullet which inflicted the wound on Governor Connally's right wrist?"

Finck replied, "No; for the reason that there are too many fragments described in that wrist."¹⁶

And Navy physician Commander James Humes testified:

The reason I believe it most unlikely that this missile could have inflicted either of these wounds is that the missile is basically intact; its jacket appears to me to be intact, and I do not understand how it could possibly have left fragments in either of these locations.

(Some Testimony Omitted)

Mr. Specter: Dr. Humes, under your opinion which you have just given us, what effect, if any, would that have on whether this bullet, 399, could have been the one to lodge in Governor Connally's thigh?

Commander Humes: I think that extremely unlikely. The reports, again Exhibit 392 from Parkland, tell of an entrance wound

IMPOSSIBLE:
CE 399
WEIGHT

on the lower mid thigh of the Governor, and X-rays taken there are described as showing metallic fragments in the bone, which apparently by this report were not removed and are still present in Governor Connally's thigh. I can't conceive of where they came from this missile.

Representative Ford: The missile identified as Exhibit 399?

Commander Humes: 399, sir.¹⁷

The testimony of these three doctors leaves no doubt as to the total impossibility of CE 399 having caused wounds to both Kennedy and Connally. But in its typical "to heck with the evidence" attitude, the Commission casually lied as it stated: "... there is very persuasive evidence from the experts to indicate that the same bullet which pierced the President's throat also caused Governor Connally's wounds."¹⁸

The Commission knew full well that Kennedy and Connally were not wounded by the same bullet, and that by no stretch of the imagination could they both have been struck by the pristine CE 399. It could not be but had to be, in order for the Commission to deliver a guilty verdict against scapegoat Lee Oswald.

This is only one of many examples of how the Commission attempted to deceive the public. It was easy to write in the Report that "the evidence shows" or "expert testimony indicates" because few people would bother to verify for themselves the remarks contained in the Report by examining the 26 volumes of supposedly supporting evidence. Again and again, statements in the Report are directly contradicted by the testimony and exhibits in the accompanying volumes.*

The testimony of FBI photographic and firearms experts, of Governor and Mrs. Connally and of competent physicians, destroys the basic premise of the Warren Report—that Oswald alone shot and killed President Kennedy and wounded the Governor of Texas. The inescapable conclusion is that at least *two* gunmen were firing from behind the motorcade. *Two* makes a conspiracy. As the reader will see in subsequent chapters, there were more than two.

* While millions of copies of the Warren Commission Report were printed and distributed, only 8,000 sets of the 26 volumes were printed. Originally selling for \$76.00 a set, these books are now so rare that in 1975 the co-author of this book paid \$700.00 for a set. An auction in Canada saw a set sell for more than \$2,000.00. While a book or pamphlet on every insect in this country can be obtained from the Government, the facts about the assassination of a President are unavailable.

Fifty-One Witnesses: Shots From the Knoll

It is obvious from the testimony of the eyewitnesses that a gunman or gunmen fired at the motorcade from a point to the front of the presidential limousine. In light of the available evidence it is probable that at least two of the shots which struck President Kennedy were fired from the grassy knoll to the right front of the presidential limousine. This conclusion is based on the Abraham Zapruder film and on the testimony, statements and reaction of the witnesses to the President's execution.

The Zapruder film problem was taken care of—it was suppressed—but the large number of witnesses presented a problem to this commission operating on a set of preconceived conclusions. This too, though, was resolved with considerable ease: very few of the spectators who had stated that shots were fired from a location other than the Texas School Book Depository were called to appear before the Warren Commission. This was particularly true of those persons standing nearest Kennedy during the shooting. For instance, 12 persons* standing on the north side of Elm Street at the base of the knoll stated that shots were fired from directly behind them. Of those 12, only two were called to testify. One of them was Abraham Zapruder, and his questioning centered around the terms of the sale of his film to *Life* magazine, not the shooting. Thus, the few who were called to testify and gave testimony indicating a multi-assassin ambush were simply ignored.

WITNESSES
16-
MAILED

EVIDENCE CONTRADICTS CONCLUSION

As represented in the 26 volumes of hearings and exhibits before the Warren Commission, by testimony or affidavit, 126 of at least 266 known witnesses to the assassination gave statements. Regarding the source of the shots, 38 gave no opinion (many were not asked), 32 placed the origin of shots at the Book Depository and 51 believed shots were fired from the knoll area.¹⁹ The difference of opinion is not surprising and both groups are correct—as will be shown, shots were fired from both locations.

Among the witnesses were a number of local law enforcement officials who, because of their training and experience, could be expected to recognize the specific area from which a weapon is

* Abraham Zapruder, William and Gail Newman, A.J. Millican (who placed shots from the knoll and the Depository), Jean Newman, Malcolm Summers, Mr. & Mrs. Charles Hester, Mr. & Mrs. John A. Chism, Emmett Hudson and Mary Woodward.

WARREN REPORT UNRELIABLE

discharged; their opinions are revealing.

Twenty Sheriff's deputies watched the motorcade from Houston Street, in front of the Criminal Courts Building at the eastern edge of Dealey Plaza.* Sixteen of the 20 placed the origin of shots at the knoll area, three gave no opinion and one implied the Book Depository.

Dallas Police officers were evenly divided on the issue, with four placing shots from the knoll, four from the Book Depository and four giving no opinion. The first group included Bobby Hargis, one of two motorcycle officers riding to Kennedy's left rear; both of these men were splattered with blood and brain matter**—another indication that a shot came from the President's right front. Two of the four policemen placing shots from the knoll (Clyde Haygood and Joe M. Smith) ran with pistols drawn up the embankment and into the railroad yard, in apparent pursuit of the assassin(s).

Riding in the lead car of the motorcade, Chief of Police Jesse Curry heard shots and went on the police radio with the order, "Get a man on top of that triple underpass and see what happened up there."²¹ (Curry's opinion changed quickly as he told reporters the following day that he "could tell from the sound of the three shots that they had come from the book company's building near



Motorcade's lead car carrying Chief of Police Curry and Sheriff Decker.

downtown Dallas."²² Sheriff Bill Decker, riding with Curry, likewise went on the air with a similar order: "Move all available men out of my office into the railroad yard to try to determine what happened in there and hold everything secure until Homicide and other investigators should get there."²³

* Eugene Boone, Seymour Weitzman, Roger Craig, Harold Elkins, C.L. Lewis, A.D. McCurley, Luke Mooney, W.W. Mabry, J.L. Oxford, L.C. Smith, Edgar Smith, Jr., I.C. Todd, Ralph Walters, Jack Watson, Buddy Walther and Jack Faulkner.

** Hargis told reporters that he was hit with brain matter and skull with such force that he thought he had been hit by a bullet.²⁰

Also interesting are the opinions of employees of the Texas School Book Depository who were inside the building and standing directly in front of it on Elm Street. The total of 26 reveals 12* placing shots from the knoll, nine from the building and five of no opinion. Two of the nine are open to question. Bonnie Ray Williams and Harold Norman (with James Jarman, Jr.) watched the motorcade from the fifth-floor window directly below the so-called "assassin's window." Williams and Norman said they knew shots were being fired directly overhead and that they heard the ejected shells hitting the floor.²⁴ But the pair never leaned out the window to beckon police or to point to the window above them. Instead, they said they ran to the western end of the building to peer out a window overlooking the knoll area and railroad yard, where police and spectators were running.²⁵

It is interesting to note that of the persons riding in the motorcade, 15 said the shots came from the direction of the Book Depository; 13 of the 15 were Government officials, their wives, aides and federal or local police.²⁶ Do we suggest that those with ties to the government might, for obvious reasons, support the official version by testifying contrary to what they had actually seen or heard? A very definite yes, in view of the recent revelations of the 1975 congressional investigation into CIA activities. A CIA liaison man told the investigating committee that two aides to President Kennedy had been asked in 1963 to change their testimony regarding the source of shots in Dealey Plaza.

Chicago *Tribune* columnist Bob Wiedrich quoted the liaison officer as saying that Kenneth O'Donnell, JFK's appointments secretary, and Dave Powers, White House receptionist, initially had told government investigators that they heard shots coming from a location other than the Texas School Book Depository; the pair was riding in the Secret Service back-up car directly behind the Presidential limousine. According to the liaison officer, before O'Donnell and Powers testified before the Commission, they were approached by either J. Edgar Hoover himself or one of his top aides, and were asked not to reveal their doubts to the Commission.

The pair was warned by the FBI that their testimony could lead to a possible international incident and inflame public passions. Wiedrich said Federal investigators knew Oswald had visited

* O.V. Campbell, Roy Truly, William Shelley, Victoria Adams, Joe Molina, Danny Arce, Wesley Frazier, Billy Lovelady, Virgie Rachley, Avery Davis, Dorothy Garner and Steven F. Wilson



Dave Powers [left] and Kenneth O'Donnell with Kennedy

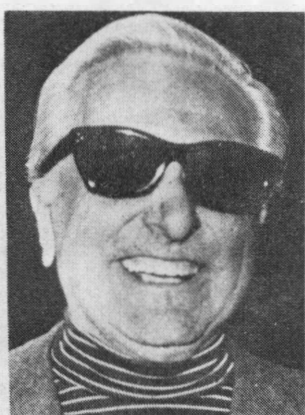
Mexico City eight weeks before the assassination and had contacted the Cuban and Soviet Embassies there. They also knew that Chicago mobsters Sam Giancana and John Roselli had been approached by the CIA about a contract to assassinate Fidel Castro in 1961. Had these facts become known to the general public, Wiedrich said, there would have been strong suspicions that Kennedy's murder had been in retaliation for the plot(s) to kill Castro. Too, the Soviet Union would have been eyed because Oswald had lived there from 1959 to 1962.²⁷

Naturally, O'Donnell and Powers firmly denied the Wiedrich story.²⁸ But because of the way Federal investigators handled other witnesses, we choose to believe the columnist's report, and we believe that other Federal employees riding in the motorcade were advised or ordered to testify in compliance with the government theory that all shots came from the Book Depository.

ALTERED TESTIMONY



The late
Sam "Momo" Giancana



Mobster John Roselli

Julia Ann Mercer: A Rifleman on the Knoll

Several hours prior to the execution of John F. Kennedy, 23-year-old Julia Ann Mercer was driving west on Elm St. in downtown Dallas; she had just passed the seven-story Texas School Book Depository building and was headed toward what is known locally as the Triple Underpass.²⁹ The young lady had no way of knowing she had entered an area predesignated as the "Kill Area" for the precision ambush that would occur at 12:30 p.m. that day.

Traffic here was congested because a pickup truck was illegally parked in the far right lane; one-half of the vehicle rested on the sidewalk, the other half in the street. Miss Mercer was stopped directly behind the truck, waiting to pass it, when the passenger dismounted the truck's cab, removed a rifle case from the back and proceeded afoot up a grassy embankment toward a wooden fence. He was a white male in his late twenties or early thirties and was wearing a plaid shirt.³⁰

The next day Miss Mercer reported this incident to the FBI and made a startling revelation about the driver of the truck. The significance of her identification of the driver would not be fully realized until Sunday, November 24. This revelation, along with her report of a man with a rifle near the assassination site, was not good for the government's lone assassin theory. Her report had to be ignored but not until it had been altered, as detailed later in this chapter.

Lee Bowers: Three Unauthorized Vehicles Behind the Knoll

Lee Bowers, Jr., an employee of the Union Terminal Railroad Company, was stationed November 22 on the second level of a 14-foot control tower that sets fifty yards west of the Texas School Book Depository and about seventy-five yards north of the wooden stockade fence atop the grassy knoll.³¹

Testifying before Warren Commission counsel in Dallas Bowers stated that in the half-hour preceding the assassination, three automobiles entered the parking lot-railroad yard area, which was supposed to have been sealed off by police. Bowers described the first car as a 1959 Oldsmobile station wagon driven by a white male. This vehicle bore out-of-state license plates and a "Goldwater '64" sticker.³²

Entering the area about fifteen minutes later was a 1957 black Ford operated by a white male who appeared to be holding a microphone to his mouth. Like the first car, this one cruised slowly about the area, then exited via the Elm Street



Lee Bowers: Two "strangers" behind the picket fence.

extension; this is a small street which runs parallel with the front of the Book Depository building, and is the only means of entering and exiting the railroad yard with a vehicle.³³

The third automobile, a 1961 Chevrolet Impala, entered the lot at about 12:20, ten minutes before the assassination. It had an out-of-state license like the first car, and it, too, had a Gold-water sticker. Driven by a white male, this vehicle remained in the area longer than the two previous cars and was last seen by Bowers on the Elm Street extension near the concrete pergola.³⁴

Two Strangers Behind the Wooden Fence.

More important than these observations is the fact that Bowers saw two "strangers" standing near the wooden fence prior to and at the time of the shooting. One of these men was middle-aged and fairly heavy-set. The other was in his mid-twenties and wearing a plaid shirt or jacket; this fits the description of the man carrying the rifle case seen by Miss Mercer.³⁵

At the time of the shots Bowers' attention was drawn by a "commotion" near the fence; as he was about to describe this "commotion" Bowers was interrupted by Commission counsel Joseph Ball with an unrelated question:

Mr. Ball: When you said there was a commotion, what do you mean by that? What did it look like to you when you were looking at the commotion?

Mr. Bowers: I just am unable to describe rather than it was something out of the ordinary, a sort of milling around, but something occurred in this particular spot which was out of the ordinary, which attracted my eye for some reason, which I could not identify.

Mr. Ball: You couldn't describe it?

Mr. Bowers: Nothing that I could pinpoint as having happened that—

Mr. Ball: Afterwards did a good many people come up there on this high ground at the tower?³⁶

In an interview with researcher-author Mark Lane, Bowers revealed what he was about to say in his testimony: "... there was some unusual occurrence—a flash of light or smoke or something which caused me to feel like something out of the ordinary had occurred there."³⁷

(Lee Bowers, Jr., 41, died in a one-car accident near Midlothian, Texas on August 9, 1966).³⁸

S. M. Holland and Others: The Puff of Smoke

It is interesting that Bowers mentioned smoke, for at least seven persons reported seeing smoke on the knoll near the fence. Standing on the Triple Underpass were S. M. Holland, Richard Dodd, Austin Miller, James Simmons, Clemon Johnson, Walter Winborn and Thomas Murphy.³⁹ Four were called to testify before Commission counsel in Dallas; none were called to Washington to appear before the Commission itself. Holland was positive he heard four shots (the last two being so close together as to sound like one) and that he had seen the puff of smoke six or eight feet above the ground in front of the wooden fence, located to his left.⁴⁰

As the limousine carrying the dead President passed beneath them, Holland and his fellow railroad employees made their way to the area behind the fence. There, Holland said, they found footprints and cigarette butts in the mud, and an automobile with mud on the bumper, as though someone had cleaned his feet or stood on it to peer over the five-foot fence.⁴¹



S. M. Holland: Four shots and a puff of smoke.

Holland's testimony, corroborated by at least six persons, was not good for the lone assassin theory. The Commission ignored his remarks about the puff of smoke and a fourth shot, but tried to use his statements to disprove speculation that a shot or shots came from the knoll: "Holland, for example, immediately after the shots, ran off the overpass to see if there was anyone behind the picket fence on the north side of Elm Street, but he did not see anyone among the parked cars."⁴² The Report fails to point out that on November 22 the parking lot was "a sea of cars" (as Holland described it to Mark Lane) and climbing over bumpers and hoods, it took the men at least two minutes to reach the east corner of the fence.⁴³

J. C. Price: Escape From the Knoll

Post Office employee J. C. Price was never called to testify, although (or because) he signed an affidavit stating that immediately after the shots he saw a man with something in his right hand run across the railroad yard that lies beyond the wooden fence.⁴⁴ Price observed this from the roof of the Terminal Annex Building on the south side of Dealey Plaza. Since he never testified, independent researchers had to obtain the details from Price. He told Mark Lane that the man "was running very fast, which gave me the suspicion that he was doing the shooting," and that the man ran "over behind that wooden fence, past the cars and over behind the Texas Depository Building."⁴⁵

For years no one could be found to corroborate Price's account. In 1975 the co-author of this book learned of another witness who saw a man running across the area behind the fence. This witness, now deceased, watched the motorcade through binoculars from a window on an upper floor of the same building from which Price made his observations. This man, a U.S. Postal Inspector, never reported what he saw to any law enforcement or investigative agency, even though he later participated in the investigation of Lee Oswald's post office box in Dallas and the receipt of the mail-order rifle allegedly used by Oswald to kill the President.

This story was reported by a neighbor of the witness; his widow verified that her husband had witnessed the assassination but refused to acknowledge that he had seen a man running after the shots. According to her neighbor, the woman is reluctant to discuss the subject because she feels her husband's death in a 1969 one-car accident was related to what he had seen on November 22 or



J. C. Price: Escape from the grassy knoll.



Richard Carr: Escape from the Book Depository.

what he may have learned during the investigation conducted by the Postal Inspector's office.⁴⁶

Two Men on the Sixth Floor of the TSBD

Carolyn Walther told the FBI that minutes before the assassination she was standing on Houston Street in front of the Dallas County Records Building and observed two men, one holding a rifle, on the fourth or fifth floor of the Book Depository.* The man with the rifle, whom she thought was a guard, was in the southeast corner window (the so-called "Oswald window") and was wearing a white shirt and had blonde or light brown hair. In the same window, to the left of the gunman, Mrs. Walther saw part of another man who was wearing a brown suitcoat.⁴⁷ Carolyn Walther was not called to testify before the Commission.

7
WITNESS
UNCALLED:
WALTHER

Standing on Elm Street, Arnold Rowland also saw two men on the sixth floor. One man was wearing a "very light-colored shirt" and holding a rifle; Rowland thought it was a Secret Service agent. However, this man was in the southwest corner window, at the opposite end of the building from the Oswald window.⁴⁸ It is interesting that although he had seen a man with a gun on the sixth floor, Rowland thought shots were fired from the grassy knoll. Ronald Fischer, too, thought shots came from the knoll, even though he had seen a man wearing a white shirt and holding a rifle on the sixth floor of the Depository.⁴⁹ The observations of Walther and Rowland are corroborated by photographic evidence, as we shall discuss in the next chapter.

* Mrs. Walther, like a number of other persons, was probably confused about the floor. Apparently this is because there are no windows on the first floor and many people begin counting with the second floor.

It should be noted that after his arrest, Oswald said he was on the first floor of the building at the time of the assassination. He was seen on the first floor at noon by fellow-employee Eddie Piper.⁵⁰ Secretary Carolyn Arnold believed she saw Oswald on the first floor in the vestibule at 12:15.⁵¹ At exactly 12:15 Arnold Rowland was watching the man with the gun five floors above.⁵²

O. V. Campbell, vice-president of the Texas School Book Depository, told a reporter for the *Dallas Times Herald* that after the shots, he "raced" into his building and saw Oswald in a storage room on the first floor.⁵³ Campbell, as far as can be determined at this time, never testified or signed an affidavit.

Victoria Adams testified that she watched the motorcade from the fourth floor of the Depository, and within one minute of the shots, descended to the first floor via the same stairway Oswald would have used coming from the sixth floor.⁵⁴ If she is accurate about the time element, and if Oswald came down the stairway as the Commission said he did, Miss Adams should have encountered the alleged assassin; she did not.

"If You Didn't See Oswald . . . You Didn't Witness It."—FBI

Mrs. Walther was not the only person to see a man wearing a brown suit coat on an upper floor of the Depository. Steelworker Richard Randolph Carr was working on the seventh story of the new courthouse building, then under construction at Commerce and Houston Streets. Carr saw, standing on the sixth floor of the Depository, a heavy-set man wearing a hat, tan sportcoat and horn-rimmed glasses. Very shortly after the President was shot Carr observed a Rambler station wagon with a luggage rack parked facing north alongside the eastern side of the Depository and on the wrong side of Houston Street. Two men ran from either inside or from behind the building and entered the Rambler, which left in such a hurry that one of its doors was still open; Carr last saw the station wagon speeding north on Houston.⁵⁵

After climbing to the ground to see what had happened, Carr looked up Houston Street and saw the same man in the tan jacket that he had seen in the Book Depository. Carr told the author that the man was "in an extreme hurry and kept looking over his shoulder." He was last seen walking rapidly eastward on Commerce Street. Carr was not called to testify before the Warren Commission.⁵⁶

But the experience he had with agencies investigating the President's murder was typical of

that of several other witnesses. Carr told the author in a taped interview: "The FBI came to my house—there was two of them—and they said they heard I witnessed the assassination and I said I did. They told me, 'If you didn't see Lee Harvey Oswald in the School Book Depository with a rifle, you didn't witness it'. I said, 'Well, the man I saw on television that they tell me is Lee Harvey Oswald was not in the window of the School Book Depository. That's not the man.' And he (the FBI agent) said I better keep my mouth shut. He did not ask me what I saw, he told me what I saw."⁵⁷

Not long after the above visit, real harassment began. Like a number of other witnesses, Carr found that it could be frustrating—and downright dangerous—if one tried to contradict the official lie in favor of the facts. One night Carr was paid a visit by twelve Dallas policemen and detectives. With a search warrant they went through the entire home ("They tore up the house," Carr said), supposedly searching for "stolen articles." While this was done Carr and his wife were ordered to sit on a couch while two of the policemen held shotguns on them. They took Carr and his son to jail and held the elder overnight. His son was questioned for several hours as they attempted to make him admit that "stolen articles" were in his father's house. The following day Carr received an anonymous telephone call advising him to "get out of Texas." The threatening phone calls continued and finally, for the safety of his family, Carr moved to Montana.⁵⁸

Things for Carr were no better in Montana. One morning three sticks of dynamite were found wired to the ignition of his automobile. Fifteen days before he was to testify at the Clay Shaw trial in New Orleans, Carr stepped out on his front porch and was almost shot by a gunman; Carr was alerted by a policeman who lived next door and they were able to apprehend the would-be killer.⁵⁹

After testifying at the hearing for Shaw, Carr was attacked in Atlanta, Georgia by two men, one of which stabbed Carr in the back and in the left arm; the knife blade actually broke off in his arm. Carr shot one of the assailants three times, killing him. He then fled to relatives in West Virginia where he turned himself in and was later no-billed by an Atlanta jury.⁶⁰

Carr and his family were not bothered for several years. But in early 1975, as talk of re-opening the JFK investigation increased, they began to receive more threatening phone calls. Now Carr no longer answers the telephone unless he is certain who is calling.⁶¹

Carr's statements regarding the man leaving

12:15:

OS-
WARD
EX-
ON-
ELATED

WITNESS
TOLD
TO
CHANGE
STORY.
CARR

the Depository were not uncorroborated. The man in the sport coat is verified by the testimony of James Worrell, Jr., also a witness to the assassination. When the shooting began Worrell panicked and ran north on Houston Street, between the Depository and Dal-Tex buildings, to Pacific Street. There he stopped to catch his breath and glanced back toward Elm and Houston. As he did he saw a man wearing a dark sport coat run out the back door of the Depository and walk quickly up Houston Street, south toward Carr's location.⁶²

(James Worrell, 23, died in a motorcycle accident on November 9, 1966).⁶³

Confirmed: A "Get-Away" Vehicle

The man in the brown sportcoat disappeared but the Rambler station wagon seen by Carr did not. It was seen a few minutes later by Deputy Sheriff Roger D. Craig, mentioned earlier. In a taped interview with the author in 1971, Craig related the same story he had told the Warren Commission:

"I returned to the south side of Elm Street and several officers and bystanders were looking at the curb on Elm Street where a nick caused by a bullet was reported to have hit. We were looking at this when a shrill whistle caught my attention. And I saw a man coming from the direction of the Book Depository. He was running down the grassy knoll—and driving real slow, west on Elm, coming down the hill toward this white male, was a green Rambler station wagon driven by a dark-complected white male or Latin, very stockily built, and he was looking up at the man running down the grassy knoll. And when the car and the man came parallel, the car stopped, the man jumped in and the car proceeded west on Elm Street."⁶⁴

Later that afternoon Craig identified suspect Lee Harvey Oswald as the man he saw run down the knoll and enter the station wagon. Like Julia Ann Mercer's report, Craig's story was harmful to the government scenario of events surrounding the shooting of the President. And like Miss Mercer's affidavit, Craig's testimony before the Commission was altered in order that it too could be ignored. We shall elaborate on this later in this chapter.

(Roger Craig died by suicide on May 15, 1975.)

It was not until 1968 that Craig's story received verification. Researcher Sylvia Meagher found in the Archives, an FBI report of an interview with Marvin C. Robinson of Dallas. Although he was unable to identify the running man, Robinson stated that at about 1:00 p.m. on

November 22, he was in front of the Texas School Book Depository and saw a *light-colored Nash station wagon* stop on Elm Street. A white male, he said, came down the grass-covered incline and entered the vehicle, which drove away toward the Oak Cliff section of Dallas where Oswald lived.⁶⁵ Robinson's affidavit was deliberately omitted from the 26 volumes of testimony and exhibits; the Commission pretended that Craig was mistaken and even suggested that he might not have been truthful.⁶⁶

It is obvious that the Commission had more than enough evidence to clearly indicate a probable conspiracy in Dealey Plaza on November 22. Had they so desired and had pursued the evidence, the presence of a well-planned, professionally-executed assassination on the part of several individuals would be very evident. It had heard testimony and read affidavits containing facts that totally precluded the possibility of a one-man ambush. But the Commission, fulfilling its predetermined goal of protecting the nation (and hence the conspirators) by concealing the truth, faithfully and falsely concluded:

"No credible evidence suggests that the shots were fired from the railroad bridge over the triple underpass, the nearby railroad yards or any place other than the Texas School Book Depository Building."⁶⁷



Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig races toward scene of shooting.

EVIDENCE
BURIED



Craig in crowd following Dealey Plaza ambush; he glances toward embankment in front of Book Depository.



A Rambler station wagon with luggage rack going west on Elm Street; the time is 12:40 p.m. All is just as Craig told the Warren Commission.



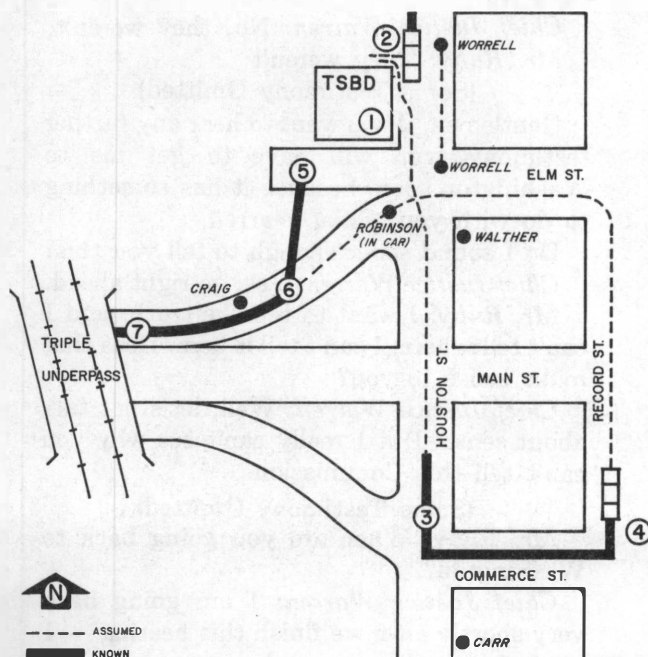
The Rambler station wagon proceeds west on Elm toward the Triple Underpass [seen behind bus].



Craig's attention is focused on something on Elm Street as the Rambler [behind agent and bus] comes down the street. Man in work clothing has just begun to cross the street.



Man in work clothes continues across Elm. In background, Craig has disappeared . . . evidently to try to stop the Rambler station wagon, just as he testified.



Escape from the TSBD: The Man in the Brown Coat, the Green Rambler Station Wagon and "Oswald."

[1] Two men are seen on the TSBD sixth floor; one of them, observed by both Carolyn Walther and Richard Carr, is wearing a brown coat or jacket. Shortly after the assassination, Carr observes two men run from the rear of the Depository and enter a green Rambler station wagon [2]. The vehicle leaves the scene hurriedly, headed north on Houston. Carr sees the same man seen earlier on the sixth floor exit the rear door and walk "very fast" south on Houston Street south toward Carr's location [3]. The departure of the man in the brown coat is witnessed by James Worrell, who panicked and ran north on Houston to the corner of Pacific. Carr watches the man hurry down Houston Street, turn the corner onto Commerce Street and enter the same green Rambler station wagon [driven by a dark-complected male] on Record Street [4].

Moments later Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig sees a man [5] run down the grassy incline in front of the TSBD and get into a green Rambler station wagon [6], driven by a dark-complected male; Craig later identified the running man as Lee Harvey Oswald. This incident is also witnessed by Marvin Robinson, driving his automobile on Elm Street. Both Robinson and Craig watch the station wagon disappear through the Triple Underpass [7].

Jack Ruby: "I Want To Tell the Truth, and I Can't Tell It Here"

The testimony of the most important known figure in the events surrounding President Kennedy's death was not taken until six months after the Warren Commission had been created. Even then, only two of the seven members (Warren and Gerald Ford) bothered to travel to Dallas to hear the statements of Jack Ruby. The following excerpts from Ruby's testimony speak for themselves and are a reflection on the Commission's apathy toward persons offering information that might challenge the official story of the assassination.

Mr. Ruby: Gentlemen, my life is in danger here. Not with my guilty plea of execution. Do I sound sober enough to you as I say this?

Chief Justice Warren: You do. You sound entirely sober.

Mr. Ruby: From the moment I started my testimony, have I sounded as though, with the exception of becoming emotional, have I sounded as though I made sense, what I was speaking about?

Chief Justice Warren: You have indeed. I understood everything you have said. If I haven't, it is my fault.

Mr. Ruby: Then I follow this up. I may not live tomorrow to give any further testimony. The reason why I add this to this, since you assure me that I have been speaking sense by then, I might be speaking sense by following what I have said, and the only thing I want to get out to the public, and I can't say it here, is with authenticity, with sincerity of the truth of everything and why my act was committed, but it can't be said here.

It can be said, it's got to be said amongst people of the highest authority that would give me the benefit of doubt. And following that, immediately give the lie detector test after I do make the statement.

Chairman Warren, if you felt that your life was in danger at the moment, how would you feel? Wouldn't you be reluctant to go on speaking, even though you request me to do so?

Chief Justice Warren: I think I might have some reluctance if I was in your position, yes; I think I would. I think I would figure it out very carefully as to whether it would endanger me or not.

If you think that anything that I am doing or anything I am asking you is endangering

you in any way, shape, or form, I want you to feel absolutely free to say that the interview is over.

Mr. Ruby: What happens then? I didn't accomplish anything.

Chief Justice Warren: No, nothing has been accomplished.

Mr. Ruby: Well, then you won't follow up with anything further?

Chief Justice Warren: There wouldn't be anything to follow up if you hadn't completed your statement.

Mr. Ruby: You said you have the power to do what you want to do, is that correct?

Chief Justice Warren: Exactly.

Mr. Ruby: Without any limitations?

Chief Justice Warren: Within the purview of the Executive order which established the Commission. We have the right to take testimony of anyone we want in this whole situation, and we have the right, if we so choose to do it, to verify that statement in any way that we wish to do it.

Mr. Ruby: But you don't have the right to take a prisoner back with you when you want to?

Chief Justice Warren: No, we have the power to subpoena witnesses to Washington if we want to do it, but we have taken the testimony of 200 or 300 people, I would imagine, here in Dallas without going to Washington.

Mr. Ruby: Yes, but those people aren't Jack Ruby.

Chief Justice Warren: No, they weren't.

Mr. Ruby: They weren't.

(Some Testimony Omitted)

Gentlemen, if you want to hear any further testimony, you will have to get me to Washington soon, because it has something to do with you, Chief Warren.

Do I sound sober enough to tell you this?

Chief Justice Warren: Yes; go right ahead.

Mr. Ruby: I want to tell the truth, and I can't tell it here. I can't tell it here. Does that make sense to you?

Chief Justice Warren: Well, let's not talk about sense. But I really can't see why you can't tell this Commission.

(Some Testimony Omitted)

Mr. Ruby: When are you going back to Washington?

Chief Justice Warren: I am going back very shortly after we finish this hearing — I am going to have some lunch.

Mr. Ruby: Can I make a statement?

Chief Justice Warren: Yes.

Mr. Ruby: If you request me to go back to Washington with you right now, that couldn't be done, could it?

Chief Justice Warren: No; it could not be done. It could not be done. There are a good many things involved in that, Mr. Ruby.

Mr. Ruby: What are they?

Chief Justice Warren: Well, the public attention that it would attract, and the people who would be around. We have no place there for you to be safe when we take you out, and we are not law enforcement officers, and it isn't our responsibility to go into anything of that kind.

And certainly it couldn't be done on a moment's notice this way.

(Some Testimony Omitted)

Mr. Ruby: There is only one thing. If you don't take me back to Washington tonight to give me a chance to prove to the President that I am not guilty, then you will see the most tragic thing that will ever happen.

*And if you don't have the power to take me back, I won't be around to be able to prove my innocence or guilt.**

Now up to this moment, I have been talking with you for how long?

Chief Justice Warren: I would say for the better part of 3 hours.

Mr. Ruby: All right, wouldn't it be ridiculous for me to speak sensibly all this time and give you this climactic talk that I have?

Maybe something can be saved, something can be done.

What have you got to answer to that, Chief Justice Warren?

Chief Justice Warren: Well, I don't know what can be done, Mr. Ruby, because I don't know what you anticipate we will encounter.

Representative Ford: Is there anything more you can tell us if you went back to Washington?

Mr. Ruby: Yes; are you sincere in wanting to take me back?

Representative Ford: We are most interested in all the information you have.

Mr. Ruby: All I know is maybe something can be saved. Because right now, I want to tell you this. I am used as a scapegoat, and there is no greater weapon that you can use to create some falsehood about some of the

Jewish faith, especially at the terrible heinous crime such as the killing of President Kennedy. Now maybe something can be saved. It may not be too late, whatever happens, if our President, Lyndon Johnson, knew the truth from me.

*But if I am eliminated, there won't be any way of knowing.**

Right now, when I leave your presence now, I am the only one that can bring out the truth to our President, who believes in righteousness and justice.

But he has been told, I am certain, that I was part of a plot to assassinate the President.⁶⁸

Clearly Ruby was a frightened man who indicated quite strongly that he had information which would establish the truth and that he would willingly give this information to the Commission — away from Dallas. The response of Warren and Ford was to leave for lunch. As they did with so many other witnesses, the Commissioners turned their backs on a man who might give information suggesting conspiracy in the death of President Kennedy.

On March 14, 1964 Ruby was sentenced to death for the murder of Oswald; on October 5, 1966 the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals overturned his conviction and ordered a retrial in Wichita Falls, Texas.⁶⁹ On trial away from Dallas, would Ruby have been willing to reveal what he so badly wanted to tell the Warren Commission? We will never know. Two days after the site of his new trial had been designated, Ruby caught a cold. Two days later he had pneumonia. Four weeks later, on January 3, 1967, he was dead of cancer.⁷⁰ Jack Ruby would never testify away from Dallas.

"There is a lot to be said"

Another example of the Commission's disdain for potentially important information is seen in the closing remarks contained in the testimony of Dallas Police Captain Frank Martin. The exchange is between Martin and Commission counsel Leon D. Hubert, Jr.:

Mr. Hubert: Now Captain Martin, is there anything else you would like to say concerning any aspect of this matter at all?

Captain Martin: I — don't take this down.

Mr. Hubert: Well, if you don't want to say it on the record, you'd better not say it at all.

Captain Martin: There is a lot to be said, but probably be better if I don't say it.⁷¹

WITNESS
INTERVIEW-
DATED

* Emphasis added.

* Emphasis added.

What did Martin wish to say? Was he going to reveal that Assistant Chief of Police Charles Batchelor and Lieutenant George Butler had arranged Jack Ruby's entry into the basement of the police station to kill Lee Oswald?*

Relevant Witnesses Not Called

In a waste of time and taxpayers' money, the Commission listened to a number of unnecessary witnesses who offered meaningless and irrelevant testimony. Among those who had no reason to testify were Mrs. Anne Boudreaux, who knew a woman who had been Oswald's baby-sitter for two weeks when he was two-and-a-half years old (Mrs. Boudreaux had never even known Oswald or his mother); Mrs. Viola Peterman, a neighbor of Marguerite Oswald in 1941 and who had not seen or heard from her in 27 years; Professor Revilo Pendleton Oliver, called to discuss an article he had written ("Marxmanship in Dallas"), taking up 35 pages of testimony proving that he had absolutely no pertinent information pertaining to the investigation.

Meanwhile, many important witnesses who might have shed light on various aspects of the assassination were totally disregarded. They include:

James Chaney, the motorcycle officer closest to JFK during the assassination. He said he saw "the President struck in the face" by the final bullet.

Approximately 196 witnesses who were in Dealey Plaza at the time of the President's murder; the names of these persons were known but the Commission showed no interest in what they might have observed on November 22. Not included in the 196 are a group of prisoners who watched the motorcade from an upper floor of the jail on the east side of the plaza.

Milton Jones, who told the FBI that shortly after the assassination he was on a bus that was boarded and searched by Dallas Police after Oswald had debarked. At that time, according to the Commission, no one knew that Oswald had left his place of employment at the Texas School Book Depository.

Mary Dowling, a waitress at Dallas' Dobbs House restaurant who told the FBI that Oswald and policeman J.D. Tippit were

in that restaurant at the same time on November 20. Tippit, she said, noticed Oswald after he raised a fuss about the food.

Alonzo Hudkins, A Houston *Post* reporter who gave information that Oswald was being paid \$200 a month as FBI informant #S-172.

Ray Rushing, an evangelist who attempted to see Oswald at the Dallas Police station early Sunday morning, November 24. Rushing said he rode up an elevator with Jack Ruby at 9:30 a.m. (when Ruby was supposedly at home, according to the Commission; it said he didn't arrive there until 11:17 a.m.). In view of reports that a high-ranking official of the police department escorted Ruby into the basement to shoot Oswald, Rushing could have been an important witness.

Lt. George Butler, an extreme right-wing Dallas policeman who lied about Ruby's criminal associations and activities, and who was behaving so strangely in the police station basement shortly before Oswald was executed by Ruby. Thayer Waldo, then a reporter for the Fort Worth *Star-Telegram*, told Commission counsel, "What I wanted to say about Lieutenant Butler was that this almost solid poise, or perhaps phlegmatic poise is a better word, that I had noticed all through even the most hectic times of the 22nd and the 23rd, appeared to have deserted him completely on the morning of the 24th. He was an extremely nervous man, so nervous that when I was standing asking him a question after I had entered the ramp and gotten down to the basement area, just moments before Oswald was brought down, he was standing profile to me and I noticed his lips trembling as he listened and waited for my answer. It was simply a physical characteristic. I had by then spent enough hours talking to this man so that it struck me as something totally out of character."

Perhaps Butler's anxiety can be traced to police assistance in getting Ruby into that basement to murder the accused assassin. Butler was overseeing the transfer of Oswald and it was he who gave the signal for the transfer to begin. Police officials had announced that the transfer would begin at 10:00 a.m., but Oswald was not brought down until 11:21, just four minutes after Ruby moved into position in the basement.

Admiral George Burkley, Kennedy's personal physician, who was in the fateful

* Martin, a 33-year veteran of the Dallas Police Department, got sick on the job on May 25, 1966. Less than a month later he was dead of apparent cancer at age 56.⁷²

WIT-
NESSES
NOT
CALLED

motorcade; was with the President at Parkland Hospital; was on the plane back to Washington; was present during the autopsy; was recipient of all the official medical evidence.

John T. Stringer and Lt. William Pitzer, who photographed and x-rayed the President's body at Bethesda Naval Hospital.

James Sibert and Francis O'Neill, two FBI agents who were present for the autopsy, and whose report on that proceeding clashes with the eventual conclusions of the Warren Report.⁷³

Abraham Bolden, the first Negro member of the White House detail of the Secret Service. His request to appear before the Commission was turned down by his superiors. Bolden wanted to inform the Commission of a Chicago plot to kill JFK, and of the laxity among Secret Service personnel assigned to protect the President. Three weeks before Dallas the Secret Service, in a hush-hush operation, foiled an assassination attempt planned for Kennedy's November 1 visit to Chicago; curiously, the agents involved in that particular case were instructed not to discuss it with anyone, not even the Commission.

In May, 1964 Bolden was indicted on a charge of soliciting a \$50,000 bribe in exchange for a secret government file on indicted counterfeiter Joseph Spagnoli. Bolden was sentenced to six years in prison. Subsequently, Spagnoli admitted under oath that he had committed perjury when he testified against Bolden, and that he had done so at the request of prosecutor Richard Sikes. Still, the Court of Appeals rejected Bolden's plea for a new trial, and he was required to serve his full term.⁷⁴

An honest approach to the investigation would not have necessitated the almost total disregard of credible eyewitnesses and witnesses with potentially significant information. The odds against the scenario eventually set forth by the Commission were overwhelming. The seven-member panel heard refutation of the single-bullet theory by witnesses, medical experts and the Connallys; all were ignored, and the Commission lied outright to the public.

The Commission lied again by stating that there was no evidence of shots from anywhere other than the Book Depository—when no less than 51 witnesses said shots came from the grassy knoll.

They turned a deaf ear to the strange activity in the knoll area before, during and after the shots. They closed their eyes when witnesses told of *two* men on the TSBD sixth floor, where only Oswald should have been, in spite of this testimony being supported by photographic evidence. Likewise ignored were reports of men fleeing the knoll area and the rear exit of the book building, and witnesses who told of a get-away automobile leaving Dealey Plaza after the shots.

Jack Ruby, the most important live, known figure in the events surrounding the death of the President, was snubbed as he pleaded to be taken to Washington—to tell the truth because he felt his life endangered in Dallas. Brushing him aside, Commissioners Warren and Ford hastily left for lunch, rather than face the possibility of disclosure of a conspiracy.

Theirs was not a mission of objectivity. Rather, their goal throughout the investigation was to conceal the truth. This they did by continuously ignoring credible witnesses.

TESTIMONY SUPPRESSED

All of the witnesses who gave testimony contradictory to the official version of the assassination could not be ignored. Even in this situation, though, the Commission had an out. When you can't ignore it—hide it.

"I was trying to hold his hair on"

There was one witness the Commission could not ignore, one whose testimony they dared not alter. When this witness made statements that conflicted with the official story of one man firing from behind the motorcade, that portion of her testimony was deleted from the printed testimony in the Hearings.

The widow of President Kennedy should have been one of the first witnesses called by the Commission, and her questioning should have been thorough and extensive. Instead, Jacqueline Kennedy did not appear before the Commission until seven months after the day she was splattered with her husband's blood and brains. Even though she was the nearest eyewitness, her testimony takes up a scant three pages of the 7,909 pages of testimony in Volumes 1-15 of the *Hearings*.

Mrs. Kennedy was readily and willingly relating her traumatic experience of November 22 to Earl Warren and J. Lee-Rankin, and at the point in her printed testimony where she was apparently about to describe her husband's fatal head wound,

the notation (*Reference to wounds deleted*) is interjected.

In April 1972 the National Archives declassified that portion of her testimony:

"Mrs. Kennedy: I don't remember anything. I was just down like that.

And finally I remember a voice behind me, or something, and then I remembered the people in the front seat finally, or somebody knew something was wrong, and a voice yelling which must have been Mr. Hill, "Get to the hospital," or maybe it was Mr. Kellerman, in the front seat. But someone yelling. But just down holding him. (The following sentences are those omitted from her statements in Volume V of the *Hearings*.) I was trying to hold his hair on. But from the front there was nothing. I suppose there must have been. But from the back you could see, you know, you were trying to hold his hair on, and his skull on."⁷⁵

These four sentences, we are told, were deleted for reasons of "taste". Yet, doctors and other witnesses gave much more detailed and graphic descriptions of the President's massive head wound. These were deleted because of the statements, "I was trying to hold his hair on. But from the front there was nothing," suggest that the rear portion of JFK's skull was blown out—consistent with descriptions by Parkland Hospital doctors of a large, gaping wound and indicative of an exit wound caused by a shot fired from ahead of the motorcade.

Since Mrs. Kennedy was not asked about the meaning of this statement all we can do is surmise. Her statement "But from the back you could see, you know, you were trying to hold his hair on, and his skull on," described a gaping wound in the rear of her husband's head. This observation is totally consistent with other witnesses, the Dallas doctors and motion pictures taken at the scene. It is totally inconsistent with the "lone nut" scenario, therefore it was not printed. It was indicative of a wound of exit in the rear of the president's head, meaning, therefore, a shot from the front of the motorcade.

"Taste" was not in question in this testimony. What was in question was the government's "no conspiracy" assassination. The revealing portion of Mrs. Kennedy's testimony could not be printed.

Unwanted Testimony [Off-the-Record Passages]

On no less than 242 occasions in the first 15 volumes of the *Hearings* before the Commission, printed testimony is interrupted by the notation "Discussion off the record." Occurring as

frequently as seven or eight times per witness, these passages often appear at crucial — and strategic — points in the testimony.

What went on behind closed doors in these off-the-record "discussions"? Intimidation of witnesses, among other things, if the testimony of Patrick T. Dean is any indication. Dean, a Dallas Police sergeant, gave his statements to Commission counsel Burt Griffin in Dallas on March 24, 1964. On June 8, 1964 Dean went before the Commission itself in Washington—at his own request—to report that Griffin had accused him of perjury and had threatened him with the loss of his job. The Commissioners heard these details of Griffin's malignment toward the policeman:

Well, Mr. Griffin had questioned me about 2 hours, or maybe a little longer. There was no problems at all, no difficulties. And after that length of time, a little over 2 hours, Mr. Griffin desired to get off the record, and he advised the court reporter that he would be off the record and he could go smoke a cigarette or get a Coke, and he would let him know when he wanted him to get back on the record.

Well, after the court reporter left, Mr. Griffin started talking to me in a manner of gaining my confidence in that he would help me and that he felt I would probably need some help in the future.

My not knowing what he was building up to, I asked Mr. Griffin to go ahead and ask me what he was going to ask me. He continued to advise me that he wanted me to listen to what he had to say before he asked me whatever question he was going to ask me. I finally told him that whatever he wanted to ask me he could just ask me, and if I knew I would tell him the truth or if I didn't know, I would tell him I didn't know.

Mr. Griffin took my reports, one dated February 18 the subject of it was an interview with Jack Ruby, and one dated November 26, which was my assignment in the basement.

He said there were things in these statements which were not true and, in fact, he said both these statements, he said there were particular things in there that were not true, and I asked him what portions did he consider not true, and then very dogmatically he said that, "Jack Ruby didn't tell you that he entered the basement via the Main Street ramp."

And, of course, I was shocked at this. This

OFF-
THE-
RECORD

is what I testified to, in fact, I was cross-examined on this, and he, Mr. Griffin, further said, "Jack Ruby did not tell you that he had thought or planned to kill Oswald two nights prior."

And he said, "Your testimony was false, and these reports to your chief of police are false."

So this, of course, all this was off the record. I told Mr. Griffin then this shocked me, and I told him it shocked me; that I couldn't imagine what he was getting at or why he would accuse me of this, and I asked him, and Mr. Griffin replied he didn't or he wasn't trying to cross-examine me here, but that under cross-examination he could prove that my testimony was false, and that is when I told Mr. Griffin that these are the facts and I can't change them. This is what I know about it.

I quoted Ruby just about verbatim, and since he didn't believe me, and I was saying they were true, we might as well terminate the interview.

Mr. Griffin then got back on the record, or before he did get back on the record, he said, "Well now, Sergeant Dean, I respect you as a witness, I respect you in your profession, but I have offered my help and assistance, and that I don't feel you will be subjecting yourself to loss of your job," or some words to that effect, "If you will go ahead and tell me the truth about it."

I again told Mr. Griffin that these were the facts and I couldn't change them, so with that we got back on the record.

(Some Testimony Omitted)

Well, my main concern has been in some way this got out to the papers. The only thing I told the papers was that I can't give any statement. I said I have no comment, and I feel that the accusation started with my denial because I haven't had an opportunity to deny it. The story came out in the papers and it has been on the radio several times, and, in fact, several times since the original, some weeks or so after the paper learned of it, of the so-called rift, as they put it.

They had the one side of it that he accused me of lying. He didn't use the word "He," he just said, "These are false statements, and when you testified in court you testified falsely." He didn't use the word "lying," and

a lot of papers have since then used the word "lying."

I feel like the accusation is a lot stronger than my denial because I haven't denied it. I haven't made any statement at all to press or radio or any news media. I just told them it will have to come from the Warren Commission or some other source.⁷⁶

This incident is mind boggling. How many other witnesses were subjected to this kind of treatment? Even this one instance would have remained just another skeleton in the closet had not the witness himself insisted on making public the facts. Most, we have found, have chosen to remain silent. Needless to say, in an honest investigation Dean's charges would have been thoroughly investigated; had they proven true, Griffin would have been dismissed from his position as a lawyer for the Presidential commission. Instead, he was subsequently rewarded with a state judgeship in Ohio.*⁷⁷

These numerous instances of off-the-record passages can be considered, at least in some instances, as testimony suppressed. In view of Sgt. Dean's experience, we must wonder how many witnesses were threatened and accused of lying. How many were persuaded to change certain statements that might have proved damaging to the lone assassin story? What kind of bargaining went on when testimony was taken off-the-record?

TESTIMONY ALTERED

During its semi-investigation the Warren Commission took a number of statements from Dallas citizens who were witness to the assassination or in some way played a role in the events of November 22-24, 1963. Now we know that some of these statements were materially altered before being printed in the 26 volumes of testimony and exhibits.

Initially, Lee Rankin, the Commission's General Counsel, had agreed to furnish copies of all

* The three most dishonest members of the Commission and its counsel were rewarded for their roles in suppressing the truth about the assassination. Arlen Specter, leading proponent of the frivolous single-bullet theory, became District Attorney of Philadelphia. David Belin aided in advancing the careers of two of his fellow crooks by heading Lawyers for Nixon-Agnew in 1968;⁷⁸ in 1975 Belin was appointed Executive Director of the Rockefeller Commission, an extension of the Dallas cover-up. As a result of Richard Nixon's final act of retribution toward the American public, Gerald R. Ford (aka Leslie King, Jr.) became President of the United States by appointment.

TESTIMONY
ALTERED

statements to representatives of the Texas Attorney General's staff, present in Dallas at the time. By telephone Texas Attorney General Waggoner Carr brought to Rankin's attention the fact that 90 witnesses had given statements in Dallas with no copies furnished to Carr's office.

Rankin replied that he could not live up to the previous agreement, as the ground rules of the joint investigation had been set aside by then-U.S. Attorney Barefoot Sanders, and that there was nothing Rankin could do to abide by this earlier-agreed plan.⁷⁹

More than one of these 90 witnesses later complained that his or her testimony had been altered before being published in the Commission hearings.

Ruby Stripper: Testimony Not Accurately Recorded

A case in point is the deposition of Mrs. Nancy Powell, who used the stage name "Tami True" and was a stripper at Jack Ruby's Carousel Club. She protested about drastic alterations in her testimony but her objections were kept secret by the Government. Her experience is related in the recently declassified Commission Document 1542.

August 25, 1964

TO: SAIC Sorrells, Dallas
FROM: SA Roger C. Warner
SUBJECT: Mrs. Nancy M. Powell, aka
Tami True

On 8-21-64 I received at the U.S. Post Office, Lubbock, Texas, deposition of Mrs. Nancy M. Powell, AKA Tami True. I contacted Mrs. Powell and arranged to meet her in the Postal Inspector's Office, U.S. Post Office, Lubbock, Texas. Mrs. Powell appeared at about 2 p.m. on the same date. Mrs. Powell was placed alone in a room and asked to read the deposition that she had given in response to questions asked by Mr. Burt Griffin, a member of the President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy.

The procedure for correcting the deposition was explained to Mrs. Powell. Mrs. Powell then proceeded to read the deposition and make several minor corrections. During the time she was reading the deposition, *Mrs. Powell complained that she did not feel that her testimony had been recorded accurately in the deposition.** It was explained to Mrs.

Powell that persons, while conversing, give meaning to their words through voice inflections, and that reading the words without inflections sometimes gives different meaning to the words which was not meant.

Mrs. Powell finished reading the deposition at about 4 p.m. At that time she stated to me that *the deposition as written was not acceptable to her, particularly in the area where she was questioned relative to Jack Ruby, and to any part that Ruby may have played in the assassination.** Mrs. Powell stated that she did not wish to sign the deposition until she had spoken further with a member of the President's Commission and to go over with this member of the President's Commission page by page of the deposition.

Mrs. Powell stated that it would be impossible for her to make corrections in the deposition as written because to make her testimony "sound right I would have to change the questions of Mr. Griffin."* Mrs. Powell's statements were conveyed to Miss Martha Jo Stroud of U.S. Attorney's Office, Dallas, Texas, via telephone at about 4:10 p.m. that date. Miss Stroud stated that if possible an appointment should be made for Mrs. Powell to speak with Mr. Leon Hubert at Fort Worth on 8-24-64.

These arrangements were made and the interview with Mrs. Powell was concluded. Before leaving, Mrs. Powell stated that she would make every effort to meet with Mr. Hubert at Fort Worth, Texas, on 8-24-64. (Signed by Sorrells and Roger C. Warner.)



Ruby stripper Tami True

* Emphasis added.

* Emphasis added.

TESTIMONY
ACCEPSED:
NANCY
POWELL

Julia Ann Mercer Again: Even Her Signature Was Forged

Earlier we discussed Miss Julia Ann Mercer, who saw a man leave a pick-up truck on Elm St. and walk up the embankment carrying a rifle case.

On November 23, the day after the assassination, Miss Mercer reported what she had observed and was interviewed by two FBI agents. She was shown two dozen photographs of men; among them she recognized the driver of the truck from which the gun case was unloaded, and as that particular photo was turned over, she saw the man's name written on the back: Jack Ruby.⁸¹

Imagine the shock Miss Mercer felt the next day when that same man killed Lee Oswald on national television; as Ruby's mug shot appeared on TV after Oswald's death, Miss Mercer told her family that that the assassin of the assassin was the same man she saw in the pickup truck.⁸²

Why was Miss Mercer shown a photo of Ruby *the day before* he blasted his way into national prominence? Did the FBI and Dallas Police know or at least suspect that the nightclub owner was involved in the President's murder? In any event, Miss Mercer's observations reeked of a conspiracy to kill JFK and this could not be, for Oswald had already been ordained the lone assassin. So, it became necessary to alter her statements and make them seem meaningless.

First, her statement was changed to have it say that she was unable to recognize the driver of the truck. Without this alteration, it would appear that federal agents had refrained from arresting Ruby until he had a chance to silence Oswald.⁸³

Then, her statement was changed regarding the description of the pickup truck. She told them it was a plain green pickup but her statement says a green truck with "Air Conditioning" printed in black on the side. This also served to confuse several independent investigators who spent months looking for a non-existent "air-conditioning" truck.⁸⁴

In a supplementary report, the FBI had Miss Mercer being shown the Ruby photograph *five days after he killed Oswald, rather than the day before*. And it adds that she was unable to identify Ruby as the truck driver.⁸⁵

As a final precaution, her affidavit to the Sheriff's Office was drawn up and signed by Julia Ann Mercer. But, as she later complained to Jim Garrison's investigators, it is not her signature. The signature on the affidavit—which purports to confirm the altered FBI statement—is a forgery, a crime committed by an investigative agency of this government.⁸⁶

TESTIMONY ALTERED: JULIA ANN
MERCER

S. M. Holland: "We red-penciled that Statement From Beginning to End"

Before his death, S. M. Holland, one of the seven men who had seen a puff of smoke on the knoll, told researcher Josiah Thompson that his testimony printed in the *Hearings* did not accord with his recollection of what he told Commission counsel. Writing in *Six Seconds in Dallas*, Thompson says,

"Some weeks after he testified, Holland returned with his lawyer and together they corrected the transcript. 'We red marked . . . red penciled that statement from beginning to end,' Holland told us, 'because there was a lot of errors in it. I don't know whether it was made with people attacking it or whether the girl that took the testimony made mistakes. But there were a lot of mistakes in it and we corrected it with a red pencil.' Holland went on to tell us that apparently his corrections were lost somewhere along the line because 'the statement that I made, as well as I remember, isn't in context with the Warren Commission (Hearings).'"⁸⁷

TEST-
MANY
AL-
TELED:
SM HOLL-
AND

Roger Craig Again: "The Pattern Was So Consistent . . ."

In the previous chapter we discussed the testimony of Deputy Sheriff Roger Dean Craig, who observed a man he said was Lee Oswald leave Dealey Plaza in a Rambler station wagon shortly after the assassination. What Craig told the Commission represented a threat to the credence of the official scenario, which had Oswald leaving the Depository afoot, catching a bus for two blocks, leaving it and riding to his Oak Cliff room in a taxi. Oswald leaving with another person in a station wagon implied conspiracy. Therefore Craig had to be discredited; it became necessary to alter his testimony and make his statements more or less meaningless.

In 1968 Craig was shown his testimony for the first time by Penn Jones; Craig was dismayed at what he read, and marked 14 corrections in Jones' copy of Vol. VI.⁸⁸ In a 1971 interview with the author, the ex-lawman discussed the alterations:

"Well, what shocked me most was the pattern; it was so consistent. They put all my testimony down but they altered it. The fine points. Like the color of the car; they changed it from green to white. The license plates; the attorney asked me if it was the same color as a Texas plate. When I told him I couldn't see the number, I said 'it was not'

TES-
TI-
MANY
AL-
TELED:
ROGER
CRAIG

and he took out the word 'not,' which changes the story considerably. I'd have to look at it again but I counted 14 changes in my testimony. The color of the jacket, they said it was green; they changed it to the color of the car. I believe they changed the color of the clothing of the man running down the hill.

"They changed it some 14 times and then he would—of course, Belin* was the one who interviewed me—and he started . . . I made him mad to begin with. He started instructing me before he got a tape recorder and a stenographer there. He told her not to write anything until he instructed her to. He did not turn the recorder on and he started instructing me. He said, 'Now Mr. Craig, I'm going to ask you this question and I want you to tell me this.' And I said, 'Counselor, just ask me the questions and if I know the answers, I will tell you,' and he became irritated.

"So then we started the question and answer series and periodically he would turn off the recorder and instruct the stenographer to stop writing. Then he would ask me pertinent questions about the color of the clothing of the man coming down the grassy knoll, the color of the car, and time element. And then he would say, 'OK' and would start the recorder, instruct the stenographer to start writing again but he wouldn't ask me those questions he asked off the record. He'd go back again to the questions he'd already asked me, about who I worked for, what I was doing on that day. He did this seven or eight times during the interview."⁸⁹

Craig testified that on the afternoon of November 22 he had gone into the office of Homicide Chief Will Fritz and identified Oswald as the man he had seen enter the Rambler station wagon. Oswald, he said, slammed his fist on a table and complained, "Now everyone will know who I am."⁹⁰ To discredit Craig, the perjured testimony of Captain Fritz would be required. Fritz complied by testifying that Craig had not been in Fritz's office and had not even seen Oswald. The Fritz lie, however, was unintentionally exposed when Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry published his personal *JFK Assassination File*. A photograph on page 72 of that book shows Craig standing in the background in Fritz's office; the caption is: "The

Homicide Bureau Office under guard while Oswald was being interrogated."



Craig in Fritz's office during Oswald interrogation.

The Wages of Truth

Because Roger Craig refused to change any element of his story, he became a burr under the government saddle. He told what he believed to be the truth and stood by it, even though it clashed sharply with the official version. He paid dearly for his dissent.

Until November 22, 1963, Craig was a credit to the Sheriff's Department. In 1960 he had been named Officer of the Year by the Dallas Traffic Commission. During his tenure with the Sheriff's office he received four promotions, one resulting from his capture of an international criminal named Harry Day; Craig had never seen Day but recognized the crook from a photograph.⁹²

But after he testified to the Warren Commission Craig became a liability to the department. Sheriff Bill Decker came to despise Craig and ordered him not to speak with newsmen. On July 4, 1967 Craig was fired by Decker after the crusty old sheriff accused his deputy of talking to members of the press. Three months later Craig traveled to New Orleans to aid in Jim Garrison's investigation. There he was constantly followed and upon returning to Dallas, was fired upon by an unknown gunman; Craig said the bullet grazed his head as he walked across a parking lot.⁹³

Craig found it increasingly difficult to maintain employment and he continued to receive threats. Driving in the mountains of west Texas in 1973, his car was forced off the road and over a steep embankment by another vehicle, resulting in a serious back injury which caused Craig severe pain the rest of his life. Several months later his car was bombed.⁹⁴

* Commission counsel David W. Belin

STORY ALTERED: CHARLES GIVENS

Craig told his story in an unpublished manuscript, *When They Kill a President*. In it he related that he had been among the first law officers to reach the "sniper's nest" on the sixth floor of the Book Depository. According to Craig, the three empty rifle shells were lying neatly stacked against the wall of the building, about three inches apart and parallel to each other perpendicular to the wall. Official photographs taken later that day show shells scattered and lying several feet apart.

In 1973 Craig's wife left him, weary of the pressure and harassment. In January, 1975 Craig was seriously wounded by a shotgun wound in the shoulder; he told Waxahachie, Texas police that he had been shot by an unknown assailant but the law enforcement officials were skeptical and believed the wound to have been self-inflicted.⁹⁵

Finally, in constant pain from his back injury, tired of the threats and attempts on his life and facing financial strife, Roger Craig gave up. On May 15, 1975, he placed a .22 rifle to his chest and pulled the trigger. He was 39.⁹⁶

A Key Witness: Testimony Suborned

Charles Douglas Givens could have been an important witness for defendant Lee Oswald, had the accused assassin lived to stand trial. An employee of the Texas School Book Depository, Givens originally said in a written statement for the FBI that he had last seen Oswald on the first floor of the building about thirty minutes before the assassination.⁹⁷ Then, like several other witnesses, Givens began to change his story. By the time he testified for Warren Commission counsel David W. Belin, he was saying that he had last seen Oswald on the sixth floor, rather than the first.

Belin had the original FBI report with him as he took Givens' statements, but the lawyer never asked the witness why he had changed his story.* Before he gave his statements, Givens may have been persuaded by Belin himself to change his account. If not, Belin must have been quite pleased at the unexpected contribution, because Givens was the only witness who placed Oswald on the sixth floor near the time of the President's murder. The Warren Report chapter called "The Assassin" has a section subtitled "Oswald's Presence on Sixth Floor Approximately 35 Minutes Before the Assassination," which is based entirely upon Givens' false story.

The original FBI report which had Givens placing Oswald on the first floor was omitted from

the 26 volumes of hearings and exhibits. It was discovered in the National Archives in 1968 by researcher Sylvia Meagher.

From Small-Time Lawyer to Big-Time Prostitute

Who would be dishonest and corrupt enough to alter the statements of a respected law enforcement officer and suborn the testimony of a key witness? Apparently David W. Belin is, for he took the testimony of both Roger Craig and Charles Givens. Belin provides a perfect example of how an ambitious lawyer from a small Iowa town gains prominence and prestige by prostituting his services.

Another example of Belin's tactics was related to the co-author by a witness to the assassination. Ronald Fischer, who had seen a man with a rifle on the sixth floor of the Book Depository, said his statements had not been altered but that the printed testimony does not reflect the fact that at one point while he was being questioned by Belin, the lawyer became angry and stormed out of the room.

He and Fischer had become engaged in an argument concerning the color of hair of the rifleman seen by Fischer. The witness said Belin tried to persuade him to say a color other than what he actually saw, but that he, Fischer, was unwilling to do so. He told the co-author that Belin was "hard-headed on this subject"; "wanted to argue" and "was going to have his way or quit."

Belin, he said, became "enraged," told the court reporter to stop, and left the room for about five minutes. He returned "more composed" and again began questioning Fischer about the man's hair. When Fischer maintained his position, Belin finally changed the subject. Fischer summed up Belin as "a pretty sharp character."⁹⁸

Like his cohort Gerald Ford, Belin wrote a totally dishonest book about the assassination, *November 22, 1963: You Are the Jury*. Like the Warren Report, this book is just as remarkable for the information left out, as for the misinformation it contains.

In 1966 Belin became chairman of Lawyers For Nixon-Agnew. In 1975, when an investigation of CIA domestic activities was demanded, President Gerald Ford knew his old cohort from the Warren Commission was just the kind of man needed to help deliver a pre-ordained verdict on the CIA, and Belin was named Executive Director of the Rockefeller Commission. Treatment given the testimony of one witness indicates that Belin may have reverted once again to his dirty tricks.

* An FBI report quoted a Dallas Police lieutenant as saying he thought Givens might change his testimony for money.

TESTIMONY ALTERED:
CYRIL WECHT

Dr. Cyril Wecht, a long-time critic of the Warren Report, testified before the Rockefeller panel during its ludicrous look into possible CIA involvement in the JFK assassination. The doctor is coroner of Allegheny County, Pennsylvania and is recognized as one of the nation's leading pathologists. He is the only non-government medical specialist permitted to view Kennedy autopsy photographs and X-rays, and his conclusions are contrary to those of the government.

The Rockefeller Report states:

"Dr. Wecht testified that the available evidence all points to the President being struck only by two bullets coming from his rear, and that no support can be found for theories which postulate gunmen to the front or right of the Presidential car.

In a 1974 article written by Dr. Wecht and an associate, an article which was made an exhibit to his testimony, Dr. Wecht stated that 'if whether before, after, or simultaneously with the known shot, there is no evidence for it in the available autopsy materials.' He testified that on the autopsy photographs of the back of the President's head, there was something above the hairline which he could not identify at all, and he thought it was possible that this was an exit wound. He stated that the other autopsy photographs and the autopsy X-rays provided no support to that possibility, but he thought it was possible that the physicians who performed the autopsy could have missed finding such a wound.

Dr. Wecht said that there are some questions about the backward and leftward movement of the President's head and upper body after Frame 313, but he also said that a neuromuscular reaction could occur within about one-tenth of a second."⁹⁹

The doctor testified for 5½ hours before the panel but the commission declined to furnish him a copy of his own deposition.¹⁰⁰

Upon release of the report, an angry Wecht publicly charged that his testimony was "grossly misrepresented and deliberately distorted" to make it appear he supported the Warren Commission conclusions. He said selected portions of his testimony were used to imply defense of the Warren Report "when the great bulk of my testimony was directly to the opposite effect." He added that "the crux and the primary thrust of my testimony is that the Warren Commission's single-bullet theory is wrong and that the available medical, physical and photographic evidence all point to the fact that the assassination was carried out by two gunmen."¹⁰¹

Wecht singled out Belin for criticism. He charged quite correctly that Belin "had a commitment" to support the Warren Commission version. "This is his moment on the stage of life," the doctor said, adding that for Belin to acknowledge a variance from the Warren Report "would be asking a man to destroy himself professionally."¹⁰²

Along with Gerald Ford, David Belin emerges as one of the most dishonest men in the entire case stemming from President Kennedy's death.

In the cases of Tami True, Julia Ann Mercer, S. M. Holland, Roger Craig and Charles Givens, it was decided to change tactics a little. It would become monotonous (and perhaps too obvious) if the authorities continued to use only one or two methods by which to conceal the truth. A little alteration here and there would not be out of line, and it would better fit the official story.

As can be seen by the preceding, the truth about the death of the president had to be concealed at all costs. If it meant ignoring witnesses, the suppression of testimony or the alteration of the facts, then it had to be done. Unfortunately for the "trusted" officials, these manipulations could not be hidden forever. They have now seen the light of day. We hope that those rays of light will help initiate a long overdue sanitizing process within our government.

NOTES — CHAPTER ONE

1. Meagher—*Accessories After the Fact*, p. XXX (Bobbs-Merrill Co., Inc.).
2. *Report*, p. 193; III H 447, 449.
3. XXVI H 104.
4. CE 2560.
5. III H 405.
6. *Report*, p. 97.
7. *Ibid*, pp. 153-54.
8. Epstein, Edward—*Inquest*, p. 149 (Viking Compass edition, Viking Press).
9. Weisberg, Harold—*Whitewash IV*, p. 21.
10. Epstein—*op. cit.*, p. 150.
11. *Ibid*, p. 117.
12. IV H 132-136.
13. *Life*, 11-25-66.
14. IV H 147.
15. IV H 113, 114.
16. II H 382.
17. *Ibid*, 374-76.
18. *Report*, p. 19.
19. Feldman, Harold—*Fifty-One Witnesses: The Grassy Knoll* (Idlewild Press).
20. New York *Daily News*, 11-24-63.
21. CE 1974, p. 163.
22. New York *Times*, 11-24-63.
23. CE 1974, p. 163.
24. III H 191.
25. *Ibid*, pp. 175, 192-193.
26. Lane, Mark—*Rush to Judgement*, p. 37 (Holt, Rinehart & Winston).
27. Chicago *Tribune*, 6-15-75.
28. *Ibid*.
29. XIX H 483.
30. *Ibid*.
31. VI H 284.
32. *Ibid*, 286.
33. *Ibid*.
34. *Ibid*.
35. *Ibid*, 287.
36. *Ibid*, 288.
37. Lane—*op. cit.*, p. 32.
38. Jones, Penn—*Forgive My Grief II*, p. 27. (Midlothian Mirror).
39. Lane—*op. cit.*, p. 40.
40. VI H 243, 244.
41. *Ibid*.
42. *Report*, p. 76.
43. Lane—*op. cit.*, pp. 34-35.
44. XIX H 492.
45. Lane—*op. cit.*, p. 32.
46. Interviews conducted by Larry Harris, 10-75.
47. XXIV H 522.
48. II H 169-172.
49. Interview of Ronald Fischer by Larry Harris, 7-75.
50. XV H 499.
51. CD 5.
52. II H 169, 172.
53. Dallas *Times-Herald*, 11-23-63.
54. VI H 392.
55. Interview of Richard Carr by Gary Shaw, 4-75.
56. *Ibid*.
57. *Ibid*.
58. *Ibid*.
59. *Ibid*.
60. *Ibid*.
61. *Ibid*.
62. XVI H 959; II H 196.
63. Jones—*op. cit.* (Vol. II), p. 27.
64. Interview of Roger Craig by Gary Shaw, 5-71.
65. CD 5.
66. *Report*, pp. 160-61.
67. *Ibid*, pp. 19, 61.
68. Excerpts from the testimony of Jack Ruby, Vol. V, pp. 181-213; XIV, 504-570.
69. Dallas *Morning News*, 10-6-66.
70. Meacher—*op. cit.*, p. 452.
71. XII H 284.
72. Jones—*op. cit.* (Vol. II), p. 16.
73. This section is based on an article written by Sylvia Meagher and published in the December 1966 issue of *Esquire* magazine.
74. Fensterwald, Bernard—"The Case of Secret Service Agent Abraham W. Bolden"—*Computers & Automation*, 6-71.
75. Cited in *Post Mortem* by Harold Weisberg (p. 380).
76. V H 255-58.
77. *Rolling Stone*, 4-24-75.
78. *Ibid*, p. 31.
79. Jones—*op. cit.* (Vol. IV), pp. 147-149.
80. Garrison, Jim—*A Heritage of Stone*, pp. 171-174 (G. P. Putnam's Sons, N. Y.).
81. *Ibid*.
82. *Ibid*.
83. Authors' files (copies of affidavit given the New Orleans District Attorney's office by Miss Mercer).
84. *Ibid*.
85. *Ibid*.
86. *Ibid*.
87. Thompson, Josiah—*Six Seconds in Dallas*, p. 112 (Bernard Geis Associates).
88. Jones—*op. cit.* (Vol. III), p. 33.
89. Interview of Roger Craig by Gary Shaw, 5-71.
90. VI H 270.
91. IV H 245.
92. Jones—*op. cit.* (Vol. III), p. 30.
93. *Ibid*.
94. Interview of Roger Craig by Gary Shaw, 5-71.
95. Conversation with Penn Jones, 4-75.
96. Dallas *Times-Herald*, 5-16-75.
97. CD 5, p. 329.
98. Interview of Ronald Fischer by Larry Harris, 7-75.
99. *Report to the President by the Commission on CIA Activities Within the U. S.*, p. 264.
100. Dallas *Morning News*, 6-13-75.
101. *Ibid*.
102. *Ibid*.



Photo courtesy of Wallace Milam

Published here for the first time anywhere is this photograph of the Texas School Book Depository taken by Army Intelligence officer James W. Powell. Suppressed by federal authorities for 12 years, the picture was finally released in early 1976 by FBI Director Clarence Kelley. According to Special Agent Powell, the photo was taken from the corner of Elm and Houston streets approximately 30 seconds after the last shot. An unidentifiable object [a man's shoulder? A rifle barrel?] can be seen in the sixth floor southeast corner window, the so-called "Oswald window." If Powell is correct in his estimation of 30 seconds, the Warren Commission's dubious account of Oswald's movements immediately following the shots becomes totally untenable. If Oswald lingered in the window to satisfy himself that he had succeeded in killing the

President [several witnesses said the gunman remained momentarily in the window as though surveying the havoc below], then he could not have reached the second floor lunchroom in time to encounter Dallas policeman Marion Baker and building superintendent Roy Truly (90 seconds after the shooting, according to the "Report").

TSBD employee Bonnie Ray Williams is still visible in the fifth floor window directly below. Note the completely-raised windows at the left corner of the sixth floor; an assassin shooting at JFK as the motorcade moved down Elm Street would logically have positioned himself there—at the west end, much closer to his target. Agent-photographer Powell was later trapped inside the Depository after it was sealed off by police.

Truth is the only client here.

—Unofficial Warren Commission motto
according to Gerald Ford in Por-
trait of the Assassin

CHAPTER TWO

THE PHOTOGRAPHS

EVIDENCE IGNORED:
PHOTOGRAPHS

The assassination of President Kennedy was the most photographed murder in history. Approximately 75 photographers took more than 500 photographs before, during and after the Dealey Plaza ambush. This number includes a few photographs taken at the murder site of policeman J.D. Tippit and of Oswald's capture at the Texas Theatre. By photograph, we are referring to movie sequences as well as still photos, and all the frames of one film are counted as only *one* photograph.¹

The application of photographic analysis to that many photographs could have produced important results in determining what really happened during the assassination. Possible gunmen in the area of the grassy knoll could have been detected, as could the suspicious behavior by possible conspirators in the crowd. The reaction of spectators during and after the shooting could have been important, and likewise the arrest of other suspects in the President's shooting.

The Commission and its investigative agencies handled the photographic evidence in much the same manner they handled the testimony of credible witnesses disputing the lone assassin lie: much of the photographic evidence was ignored, some of it altered, some suppressed and some destroyed.

PHOTOGRAPHS IGNORED

In a crime of this magnitude one would expect any objective fact-finding commission to

thoroughly study or at least order a thorough study of every photograph and film taken near the assassination site on November 22. Yet the Warren Commission examined only 26 photographs, about 5% of the more than 500 known to have been taken. The FBI did little better, examining about 50 pictures, or 10%. The most important film, that taken By Abraham Zapruder, was seen by only three members of the Commission.² With that much evidence ignored, this semi-investigation can in no way be considered as thorough and as complete as its members and defenders would like us to believe. Like so many credible witnesses, these photographs had to be ignored because of the truth they held.

The Zapruder Film

Had the Zapruder film of the JFK assassination been shown on national television Friday evening, November 22, 1963, the Oswald/Lone Assassin fabrication would have been unacceptable to a vast majority of Americans. That night the public would have known that more than one person was shooting at the President. A conspiracy would have been revealed and citizens would have demanded that the true killers be found. Of course, Federal authorities would not have produced Kennedy's murderers but, instead, would have supplied an additional "nut" as an accomplice to Oswald.

For those not familiar with the Zapruder film—which even at this writing is a majority of the

public—we will briefly describe what a cursory viewing of the film shows.

The police motorcycles are seen turning onto Elm Street, followed by the Presidential limousine with its occupants smiling and waving. The car proceeds down Elm, in front of the Texas School Book Depository and briefly disappears behind a road sign. When it emerges the President has obviously been shot; his back is arched, his hands are clenched and rising upward, then suddenly he grasps his throat. Governor Connally turns completely to his right, looking into the back seat; he begins to turn back when his body stiffens on impact of a bullet. Jacqueline Kennedy turns toward her husband, who is leaning forward and to his left. Very shortly after Connally is hit, the President's skull explodes in a shower of blood and brain matter—he is slammed violently backward at a speed estimated at 80-100 feet per second. Mrs. Kennedy climbs onto the trunk of the limousine to retrieve a piece of her husband's skull. Secret Service agent Clint Hill runs and climbs onto the back of the car and the vehicle speeds away through the triple underpass.

It is the violent backward-to-the-left motion of Kennedy's body that made it necessary for this film to be suppressed from public view. On November 23, Zapruder agreed to sell the film to *Life* magazine for a figure announced as \$25,000, which the amateur photographer said he was donating to the family of slain police officer J.D. Tippit.³ However, a copy of the original contract shows that the sum paid by the magazine was closer to \$225,000.⁴ Abraham Zapruder was no longer an amateur photographer.

Time-Life, Inc. could have made millions of dollars distributing the film to theatres and selling the television rights. But after private screenings for a handful of people, the most important piece of evidence in the assassination was locked in a vault and remained there until 1969.* Under these circumstances it would appear that the film was

concealed at the request or order of the United States Government.

In 1969 District Attorney Jim Garrison subpoenaed the film for use in his case against New Orleans businessman Clay Shaw, whom Garrison charged with conspiring to kill JFK.⁵ *Life* complied, but showed its contempt for Garrison and his investigation by sending a copy of the poorest quality—fuzzy and out-of-focus. For years assassination researchers had only copies of Garrison's lackluster film to study in trying to piece together what actually happened in Dealey Plaza. Much evidence was hidden in the second and third generation copies from the District Attorney's dark, scratchy, unfocused copy.

Robert Groden: A New Look at the Zapruder film

When researchers and students of the assassination gathered for a conference at Washington's Georgetown University on the tenth anniversary of JFK's death, they received a stunning and unexpected surprise. They were shown a clear copy of the Zapruder film—a copy so clean and vivid that many thought they were viewing the original. What the researchers did not know was that the film they were watching was even *better* than that belonging to *Life* magazine.

The owner of the clear copy and the person responsible for making it that way was Robert Groden, a freelance optics technician from New York. With a pirated copy of the *Life* Zapruder, Groden, 30, spent almost ten years "remaking" the film and analyzing it frame by frame. Using advanced optical techniques he has produced what he calls a "reframed" copy.⁶ This reconstitution is like a new film of the assassination, cruelly vivid and shocking in its clarity.

Groden has made one of the more valuable and important contributions of any assassination researcher, and it is he who was responsible for the first U.S. showing of the Zapruder film on national television (ABC's "Goodnight America," March 6, 1975). With his clear copy and special effects blow-ups, several things become very obvious:

—Kennedy and Connally were struck by separate bullets.

—The President was struck by four separate and distinct shots, in the back and the throat (almost simultaneously), and in the head (again, almost simultaneously) by two bullets—one from the rear, as the Warren Commission said, and one from the right front, as critics have long contended.

—Driver William Greer looked back, not once but twice, the second time continuing to

* One of those private screenings was held on November 23. Among those present was CBS newsmen Dan Rather, who went on nationwide television that evening and described what he had seen in the film. The film was *not* shown on TV as the newsmen described what it showed. Rather, who was standing just beyond the triple underpass at the time JFK was shot, was fairly accurate in his narrative until he described the fatal head shot. He said that Kennedy's head "went *forward* with considerable violence." Of course, the film shows Kennedy's head going *backward* with extreme violence. Several months after that monumental lie to the American public, Rather was promoted to White House correspondent for CBS.

stare at the President until his head was blown apart. This conflicts with Greer's testimony, since he told the Commission that he merely glanced at Governor Connally.

—The presidential limousine came almost to a halt just prior to the fatal head shot.

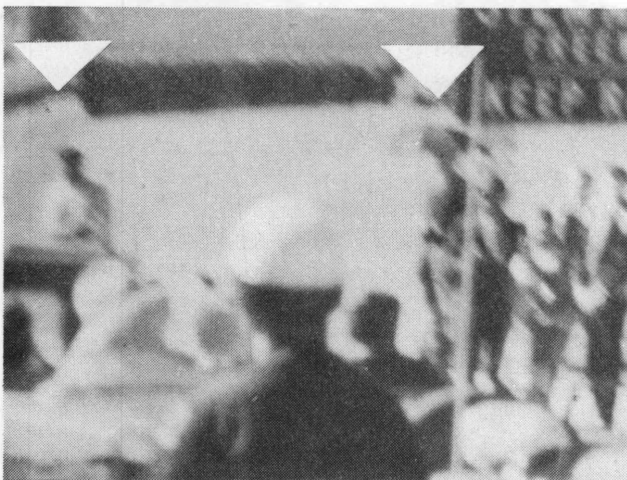
In short, the Groden version of the film provides absolute, incontestable proof of crossfire and conspiracy. The evidence hidden in Jim Garrison's poor quality copy becomes distinctly evident.

The Umbrella Man: A Visual Coordinator For the Assassins?

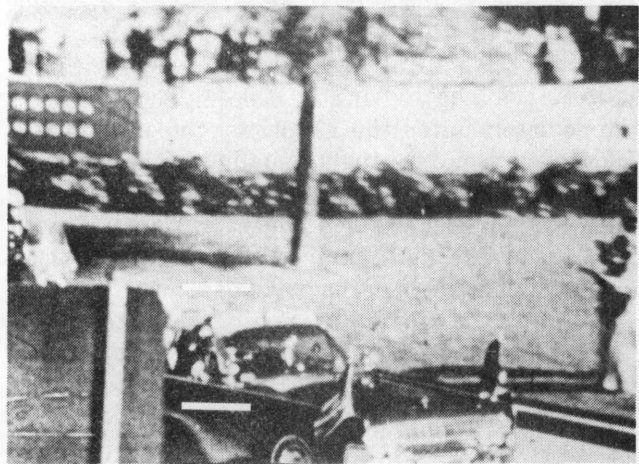
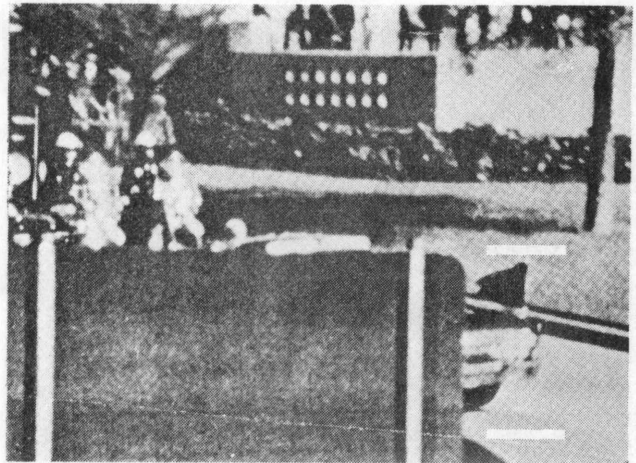
Among the things visible in Groden's clear copy are suspicious movements by a spectator who most researchers believe was a conspirator in the shooting.

The first of two volleys of gunfire went off as the President's limousine approached the Stemmons Freeway road sign on the north side of Elm Street. Standing by the sign was a man holding an open umbrella. A Phil Willis photo snapped just as the first volley was fired shows the man holding the umbrella low over his head. In the Zapruder film, as the car emerges from behind the sign, part of the umbrella can be seen; it rises almost two feet in the air and then is lowered.

If this motion does not seem suspect, consider that photographs taken before the ambush reveal that the umbrella was closed until the President's car turned onto Elm Street. In photographs taken



The Umbrella Man stands with the open umbrella low over his head just prior to the first shot. Umbrella was closed until JFK's car turned onto Elm. Several feet to his right is a dark complected man who may be Cuban or Latin.



Frames from the Zapruder film [207, top-228, bottom] show the movement of the umbrella. In motion, it rises approximately two feet.



After the shots, the man closes the umbrella and sits down; he is joined by the dark complected man.



Umbrella Man and dark complected man

immediately after the shooting, the umbrella is closed again and the man casually watches as other spectators run up the embankment and into the area behind the wooden fence. He is last seen sitting on the curb, umbrella lying at his feet, conversing with a Latin or Cuban man.

From the numerous photographs taken by spectators, it is known that this man had the only open umbrella along the entire parade route. It was a warm, windy day and the light rain had stopped hours earlier; there was no need for an open umbrella.

Many students of the assassination believe the riflemen were firing by radio command and that the unidentified man with the open umbrella served as an auxiliary signal device. It is our belief that the man, standing 15 yards to the right of the President, could see that definite lethal wounds had not been inflicted, and that the rising movement of the umbrella was a signal (to a central radio communicator) that additional shots would be required. (This is discussed in detail in Chapter Six).



Before disappearing east on Elm Street, the Umbrella Man glances toward police and spectators running to the knoll.

The Moorman Photograph: The Shape Behind the Fence

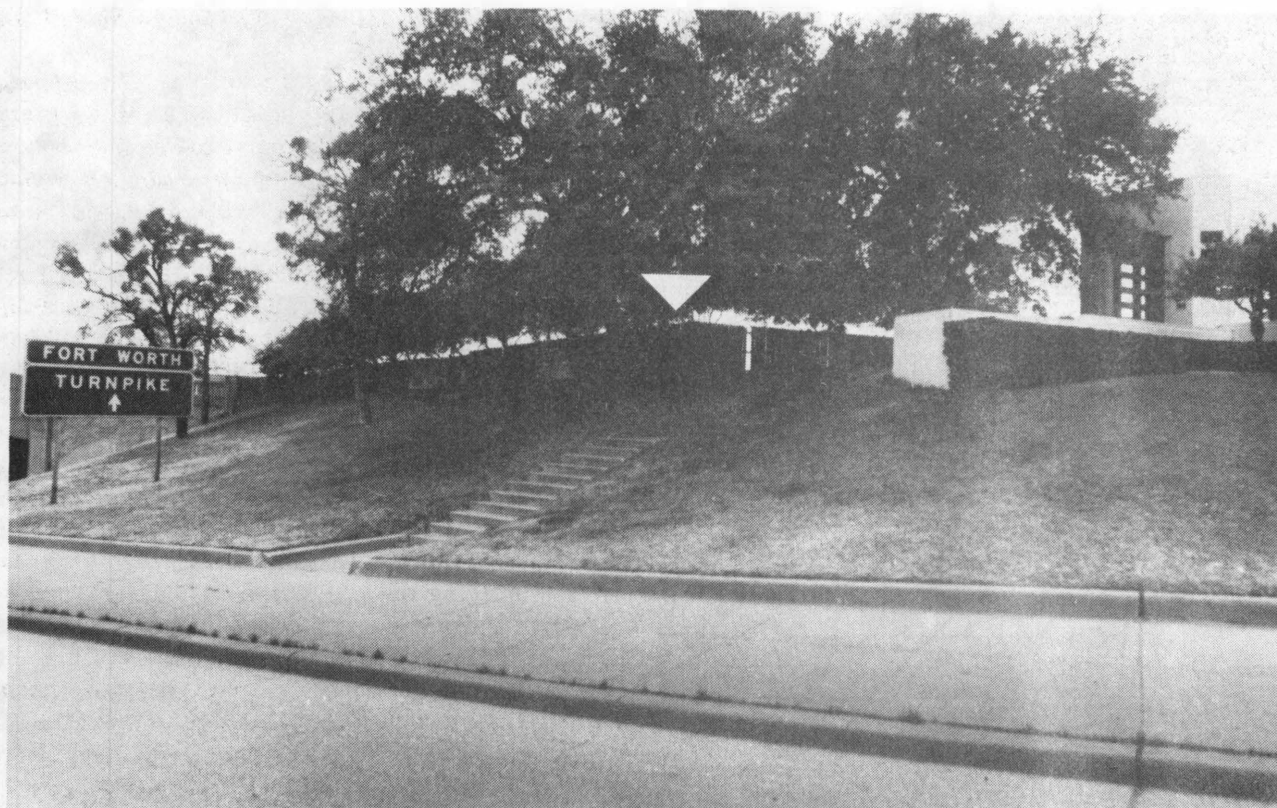
Standing on the south side of Elm Street, opposite Abraham Zapruder, was Mrs. Mary Moorman. With a Polaroid camera she took a picture of President Kennedy a fraction of a second after he was struck by the last bullet to hit him. The entire background of her snapshot is the grassy knoll, including the wooden stockade fence and the white concrete wall—both probable firing points for the assassins positioned on the knoll (see Chapter Six, "The Execution").

In Mrs. Moorman's photograph two objects can be seen at the top of the fence. As Professor Josiah Thompson points out in his detailed study *Six Seconds in Dallas*, comparison with pictures taken later show that the object on the right is a portion of a railroad signal tower beyond the fence, in the outlying railroad yards.⁷ However, there is nothing beyond the fence to explain the second shape in the Moorman photo. The object is no longer there in pictures taken later that afternoon.

The shape appears at the precise location S.M. Holland and others observed a puff of smoke after the final shot and where footprints and cigarette butts were found on the other side of the fence.⁸ The majority of private researchers, including the writers of this book, believe that the last shot to strike JFK was fired from behind the picket fence.

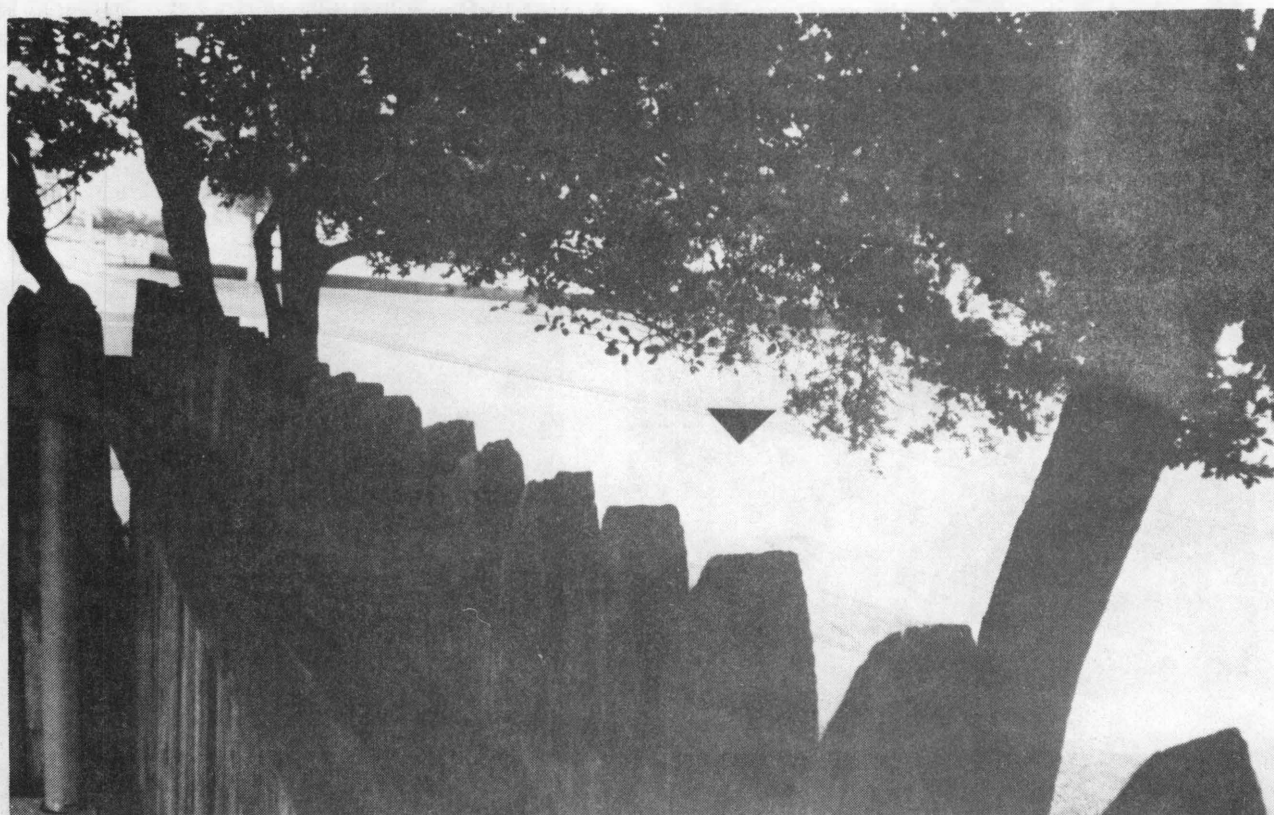


Mary Moorman about to take her famous Polaroid snapshot.



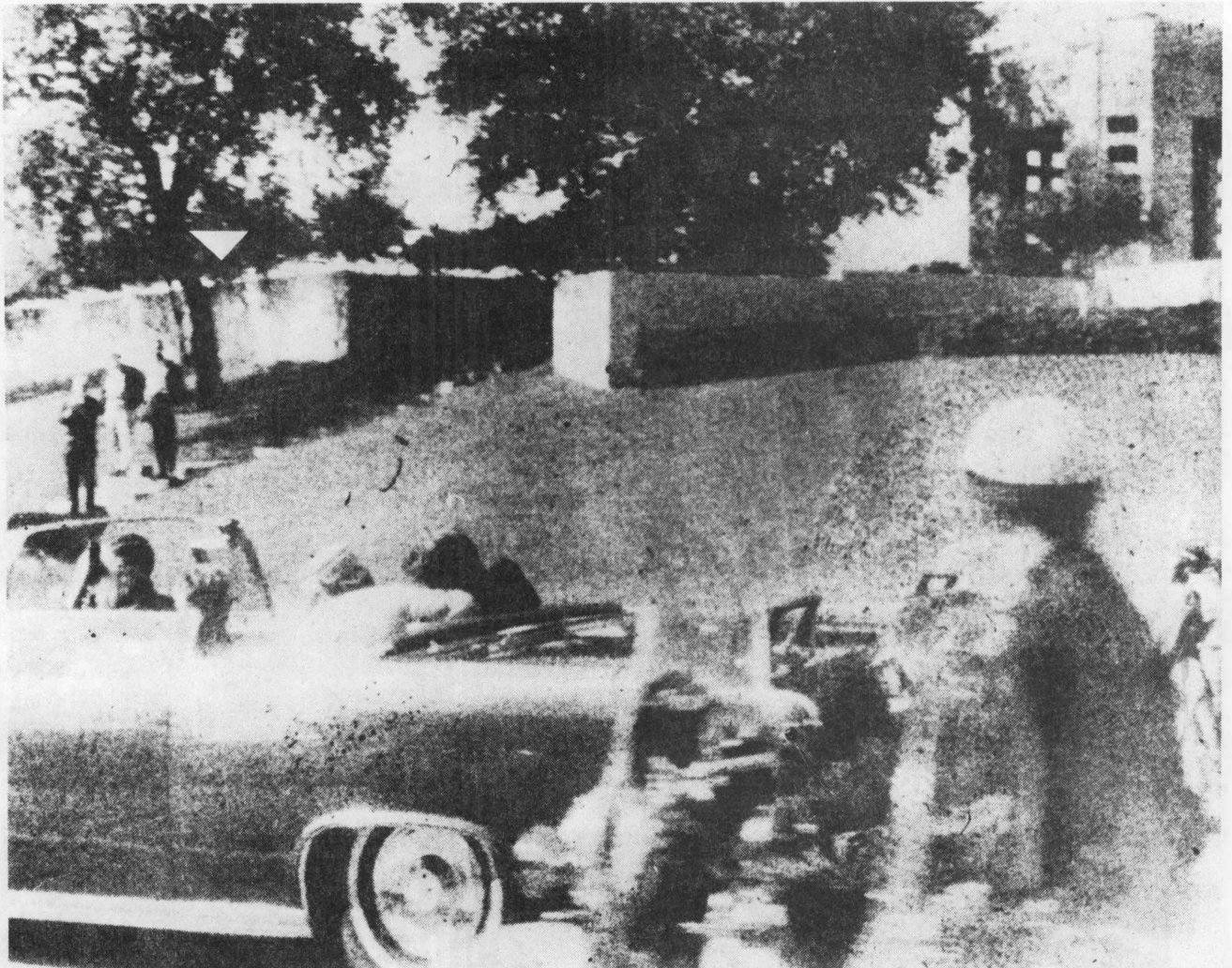
View from Kennedy's position on Elm St. at Z-313 to wooden fence on grassy knoll [35 yards].

Photo by Jeff T. Wallace

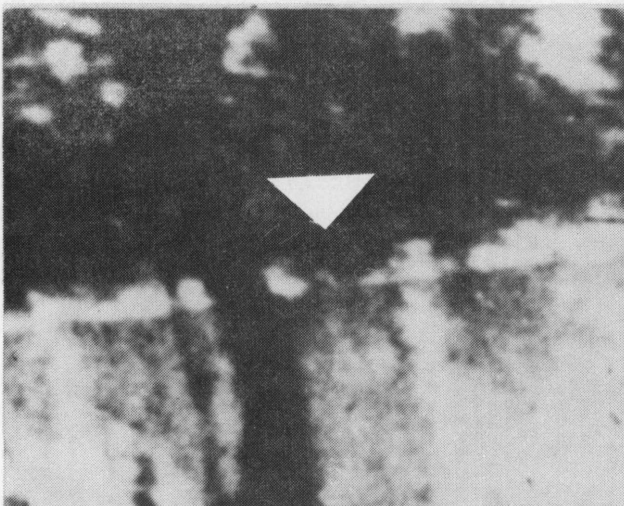


An assassin's view of Elm St.; arrow points to JFK's position at Z-313.

Photo by Jeff T. Wallace



Mary Moorman's snapshot showing the President being driven left and rearward, toward her, by impact of a bullet striking JFK in the right temple. This picture corresponds with frames 314-315 of the Zapruder film.



This blow-up from Moorman photo shows a curious shape behind fence that is no longer there in pictures taken later [object on right is top of railroad signal signal tower].

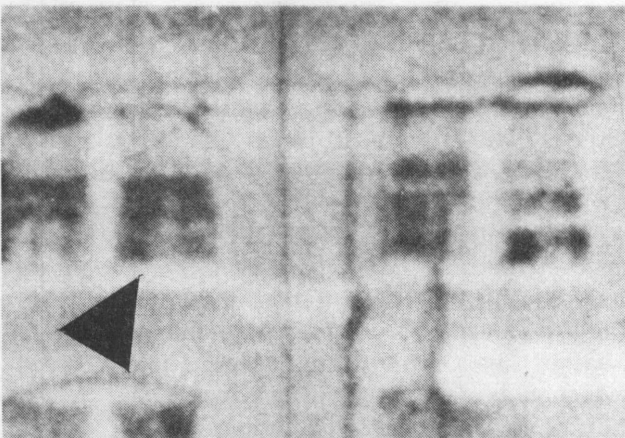


Investigating the origin of shots fired at Kennedy, a Dallas police officer stands in the same spot where the Moorman photo shows a strange shape.

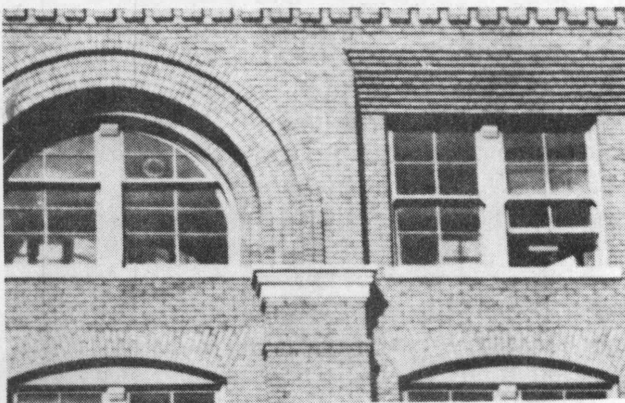
The Hughes Film: Two Men on the TSBD Sixth Floor

In Chapter One we noted that at least two persons, Carolyn Walther and Arnold Rowland, observed *two* men on an upper floor of the Book Depository; both witnesses said that one of the men held a rifle. Their contention is supported by photographic evidence, an 8-millimeter film taken by bystander Robert Hughes. Standing near the intersection of Main and Houston, Hughes filmed the Presidential limousine as it made the fateful turn onto the stretch of Elm Street where Kennedy met his death; in the background is the TSBD building, including the sixth floor, southeast corner window—the so-called “Oswald window.”

Hughes’ film shows an animate object in that window—comparison of individual frames by Josiah Thompson shows that the object gradually changes in width as the film progresses. No doubt it is a man with a weapon preparing to play what we believe to have been a relatively minor role in the pending ambush. The Commission blatantly



Proof of conspiracy: An enlarged frame from Robert Hughes’ film shows a figure in the window next to the “Oswald window”; in motion, the film shows movement of this figure and another in the corner window.



A photograph by a Dallas photographer, taken seconds after the last shot, reveals that the figure is no longer visible.

lied in the Report by implying that the film was taken at 12:20 p.m., 10 minutes before the assassination of President Kennedy.”⁹ It dutifully disposes of the moving object by attributing it to a shadow from cartons of books near the window.¹⁰

The Commission likewise evades the prevalent issue by declining to mention another animate object about twelve feet to the left, in the second set of windows from the corner. The outline of what appears to be a man can be seen. The figure appears clearly in some frames and fades in others—apparently because of the man’s movement toward and then away from the window. (The same figure appears in a still photograph by Jack Weaver; it appears on p. 248 of Thompson’s *Six Seconds in Dallas*.) In a photograph taken moments later by Tom Dillard of the *Dallas Morning News*, the figure is no longer there.

Because the entire sixth floor of the TSBD is one large room, *two* men there—where Oswald alone should be—is by legal definition a conspiracy (unless, of course, the second man was merely a disinterested Depository employee unaware that a perfect stranger twelve feet away was about to murder the President of the United States). The Commission, aware of what this film shows, chose to ignore it and lie about its content. Because of Robert Hughes’ little-known, little-circulated film, the Warren Report collapses like a house made of playing cards.

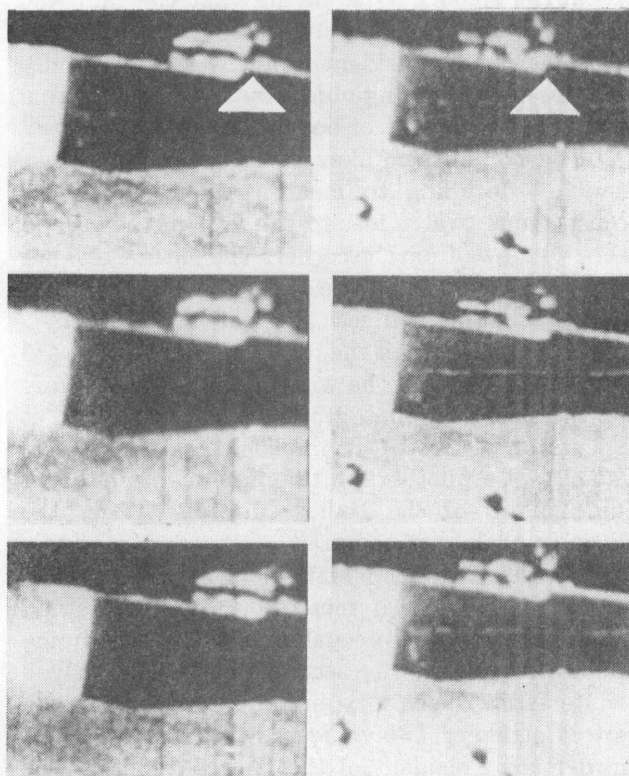
The Nix Film: The Assassination and the Knoll

Amateur photographer Orville Nix filmed the assassination from south of Elm Street, opposite Zapruder. His film, purchased by United Press International,* graphically shows the violent backward snap—toward Nix—of Kennedy’s head.

His film also shows the grassy knoll during the shooting. In view of the prevalent belief of Dealey Plaza eyewitnesses that shots were fired from the knoll, the Commission should have ordered photographic enhancement and analysis of the Nix film. Among other things, it shows an unidentified man on the steps leading up to the concrete pergola turning after the last shot and running up those steps, apparently into the parking area behind the fence.

The most prominent feature of Nix’s poor quality film is an object appearing in several frames, which some researchers believe to be a man standing in the classic military firing position,

* UPI, while allowing copies of Nix’s film to be circulated, has the original locked away, as *Life* did with the original Zapruder film.



Frames from Orville Nix film taken during assassination

aiming a weapon at the President's car. The shape appears just to the left of the pergola doorway, near a low pedestal. Behind the object a white automobile can be seen. Peculiar about this vehicle is the fact that it is partially parked on the grass, straddling a row of log barriers. Other films show the car leaving the area about one minute after the shots.¹¹

Sophisticated tests by Itek Corporation have concluded that the object believed by some to be a gunman is nothing more than shadows and light on the pergola¹² (Itek, it should be noted, handles many government contracts and has close ties to the Central Intelligence Agency). Its findings are supported by a study conducted by the California Institute of Technology, with this reservation: "... However, in the light of the poor image quality and the availability of suitable hiding places, a grassy knoll assassin cannot positively be ruled out."¹³ What is missed by most who view the film, though, is that after following the limousine with his camera, Nix pans back to the right, toward the knoll, and the object is no longer there. "Shadows" do not change completely in three or four seconds.

(Nix was not called to testify during Warren Commission hearings. He died in 1972).

Other Important Films: Assassination and Aftermath

Other films which merited Warren Commission scrutiny but were ignored include:

- a film very similar to Nix's, taken by Mrs. Marie Muchmore. It shows the violent reaction of JFK's head after the last shot.
- another film by an amateur photographer, John Martin of Dallas. According to photographic researcher Richard Sprague, one of the few to see Martin's original film, it shows men fleeing the area of the knoll after the last shot.
- F. M. Bell's home movie film which shows spectators running *en masse* toward the knoll and into the parking area, seconds after the final shot.

Obviously the Nix, Muchmore and Martin films were of extreme importance and relevance. The Commission's failure to view all of them and to order studies of their content is inexcusable.

The Altgens Photograph: Assassin or Witness?

Of all the still photographs taken in Dealey Plaza during the assassination, the most famous is that by Associated Press photographer James Altgens. His prominent picture shows a frontal view of Kennedy reacting to wounds in his back and throat.

The photo gained worldwide notoriety, however, because in the background, standing on the steps of the Texas School Book Depository, was a man who very strongly resembled accused assassin Lee Oswald. This observation received widespread coverage in the mass media, and caused the Commission great consternation.

It was decided that the man in the doorway was an Oswald look-alike named Billy Nolan Lovelady, an employee of the Book Depository.¹⁵ No member of the Commission itself ever saw Lovelady in person, and no picture of him appears in the 26 volumes of testimony and exhibits. Indeed, Lovelady testified to Commission lawyers in Dallas that he was standing on the steps at the time of the assassination, and was in fact the man seen in Altgens' photograph.¹⁶ (Depository foreman William Shelley said Lovelady was *seated* on the entrance steps of the building¹⁷). Of all the book company employees who were asked to account for those around them during the shooting, only Lovelady mentions himself as being on the steps, and only Shelley states that Lovelady was on the steps).

Seemingly, the mystery of the man in the doorway should have ceased to be a mystery after



James Altgens' photograph shows three of JFK's Secret Service looking back toward the TSBD. Standing in the

doorway is a man bearing a strong resemblance to Oswald and wearing similar clothing.



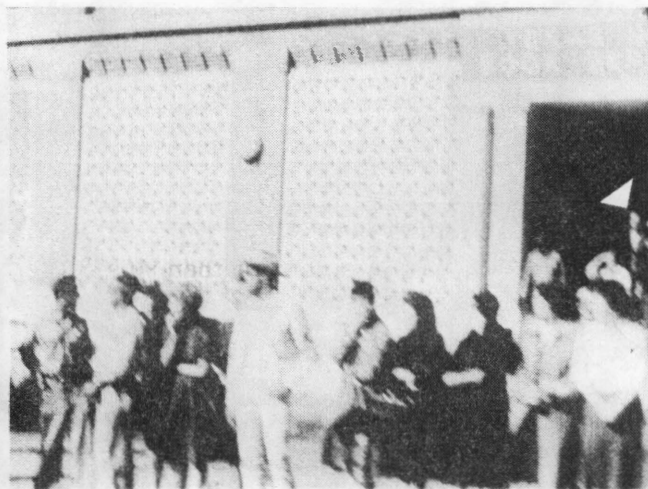
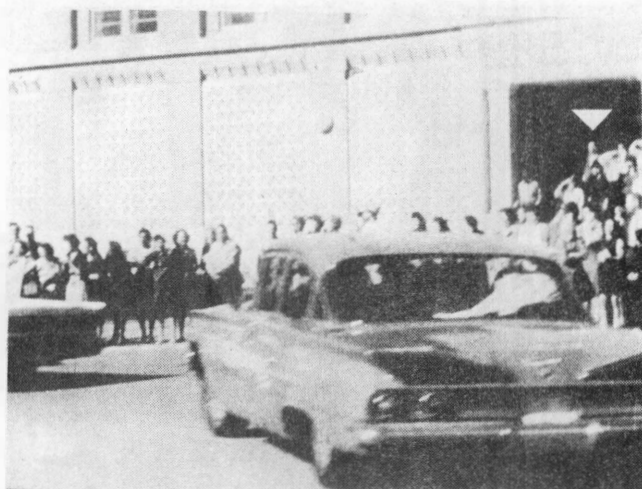
Oswald in custody. Note similarity of shirt and T-shirt worn by the accused assassin, and those worn by man in doorway.



The man in the doorway.



Billy Nolan Lovelady and his red and white striped shirt.



Photographs taken from different angle show the man in the doorway.

Lovelady's statement that he, not Oswald, was the figure in question. Not so, for a March 9, 1964 report from FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover adds to the mystery with this paragraph:

"On February 29, 1964, Billy Nolan Lovelady was photographed by Special Agents of the FBI at Dallas, Texas. On this occasion, Lovelady advised that on the day of the assassination of President John F. Kennedy, November 22, 1963, at the time of the assassination, and shortly before, he was standing in the doorway of the front entrance to the TSBD where he is employed. *He stated he was wearing a red and white vertical striped shirt and blue jeans.*"*¹⁸

Lovelady likewise told independent researcher Jones Harris (who specializes in photographic aspects of the President's murder) that on November 22 he was wearing a red and white striped sport shirt buttoned near the neck.¹⁹ When the FBI told Lovelady it wanted to photograph him in the shirt he was wearing, he showed up in a red and white striped sport shirt.²⁰

It is very obvious that the man in the Altgens photograph is *not* wearing a shirt matching that worn by Lovelady in the FBI pictures. The man in the doorway is wearing a dark, long-sleeved shirt, partly open in the front with a T-shirt underneath. What was Oswald wearing at the time of his arrest? Photographs show him in a dark, long-sleeved shirt, partly open in the front with a T-shirt underneath.

Furthermore, the man in the doorway can be seen in the color film taken by Robert Hughes (the same film that shows two men on the sixth floor

moments before the assassination). The man's shirt, which in black and white photos appears to be grey, is brownish orange in color. This is the *same* color as the shirt Oswald was wearing in a color photograph of him being led from the Texas Theatre where he was apprehended.

Just where was Oswald when those rifles in Dealey Plaza took the life of John F. Kennedy? The accused assassin told the police that he was eating lunch on the *first floor* of the building.²¹ Contrary to what he later told David Belin, Charles Givens last saw Oswald on the *first floor* thirty minutes before the assassination.²² Eddie Piper last saw Oswald at noon on the *first floor*.²³ An FBI report of an interview with TSBD secretary Mrs. R. E. Arnold states that "she thought she caught a fleeting glimpse of Lee Harvey Oswald standing in the hallway between the front door and the double doors leading to the warehouse, located on the *first floor*. She could not be sure that this was Oswald, but said she felt it was and believed the time to be a few minutes before 12:15 p.m."*²⁴ TSBD vice-President O. V. Campbell told the *Dallas Times-Herald* that immediately after the shots he "raced" into the building and noticed Oswald in a storage room on the *first floor*.²⁵ About 90 seconds after the last shot, building superintendent Roy Truly and policeman M. L. Baker encountered Oswald in the second floor lunchroom;²⁶ he was calmly drinking a Coke.²⁷ Baker said that Oswald did not seem to be out of breath; he seemed calm.²⁸ Of Oswald, Truly said, "He didn't seem to be excited or overly afraid or anything. He might have been a bit startled, like I might have been if somebody

* Emphasis added.

* Emphasis added.

confronted me." 29

In its scenario for Oswald's supposed movements immediately following the assassination, the Commission asks too much of human nature. It is illogical to think that this clumsy, itinerant warehouse employee, having just murdered the most important man on earth, hid the murder weapon, ran four flights down a dark, broken stairway and emerged less than 90 seconds later in the lunchroom—calm and not even breathing hard.

Is it possible that Oswald observed the ambush from the steps of the School Book Depository? Did he know, as some have suggested, that Kennedy was to be killed in Dallas that day, and was merely watching to see if the plan was successfully carried out? Later, with no chance of protest from a dead Oswald, was Lovelady persuaded to testify that he, not Oswald, was the man in the doorway?

We believe the identity of the man in the doorway is still open to question. There is as much, if not more, evidence to indicate that the accused

assassin was exactly where he said he was—on the first floor of the Depository. If the man in the doorway is Lovelady, one must admit that the FBI did a poor job of proving it.

Conclusion

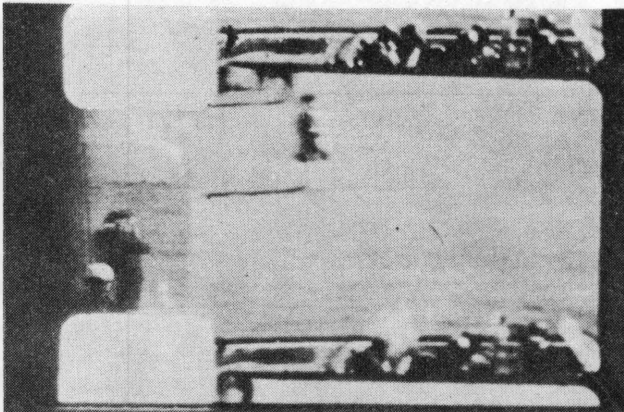
The Commission's position toward photographs showing questionable circumstances and actions seems to have been, "Ignore them—maybe they'll go away"

PHOTOGRAPHS ALTERED

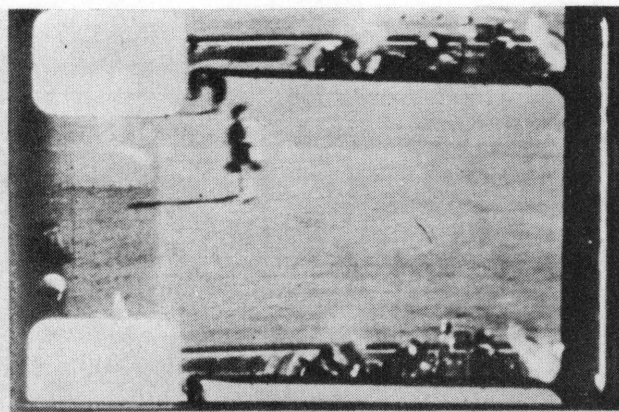
In order to frame Lee Harvey Oswald for the assassination, photographic evidence had to be misrepresented, lied about or altered in some fashion.

One example in which photographs were made to lie is found in the 26 volumes of Commission *Hearings*. It came as little surprise when critics of the Report discovered a discrepancy in the sequence of Zapruder film frames printed in Volume XVIII—two key frames had been swit-

7
PHOTO-
GRAPHS
SWIT-
CHED



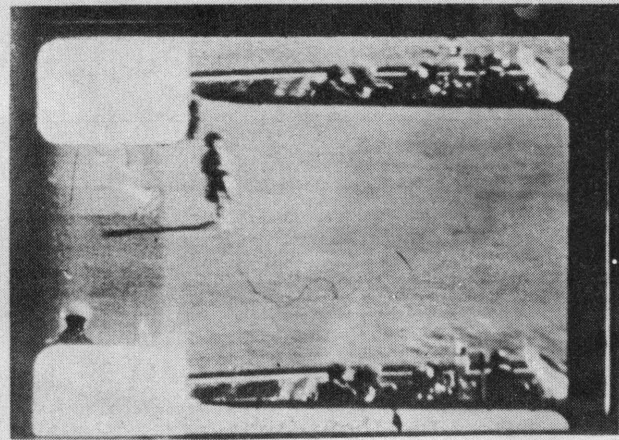
ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 313



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 315 314



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 314 315



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 316

Key frames from the Zapruder film as reproduced in Volume XVIII of the Warren Commission Hearings. Frames 314 and 315 have been switched in order to negate the backward movement of Kennedy's head.

ched. JFK's fatal head shot occurs at frame 313. As published in the volumes, the President's head appears to move *forward* and to the right. This was done by *transposing* frames 314 and 315, and mislabeling them. The purpose, of course, is to negate the violent *backward* movement of Kennedy's head.

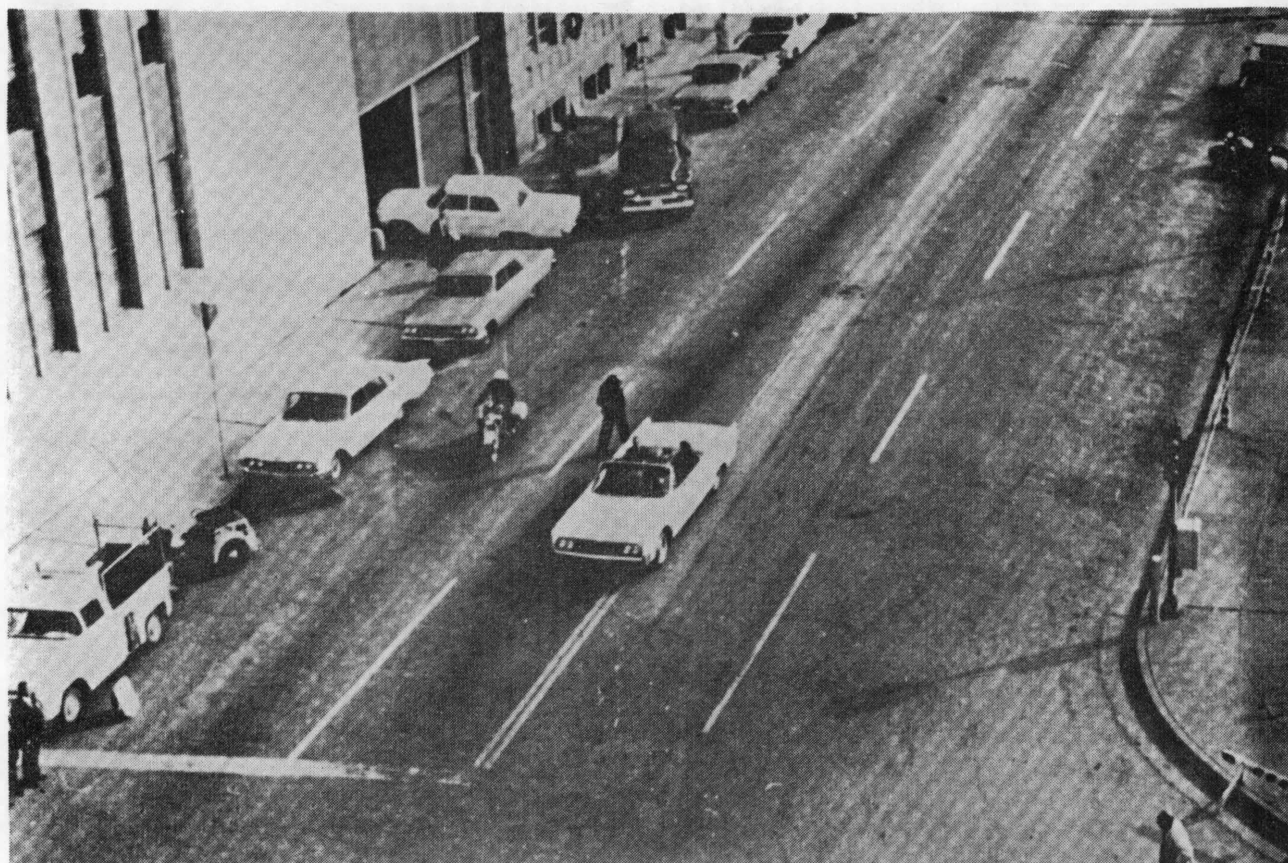
Of some 158 Zapruder frames reproduced in that volume, this is the *only* place such a transposition occurs; all others are in correct sequence. It represents another example of the lengths taken by authorities to deceive the American public. In a letter to a Warren Commission critic, J. Edgar Hoover admitted, "You are correct in the observation that frames labeled 314 and 315 of Commission Exhibit 885 (Zapruder film) are transposed in Volume 18 as noted in your letter." The FBI Director, however, attributed the discrepancy to "a printing error."³⁰

This lame excuse came from a key figure in the cover-up of facts surrounding the assassination (see Chapter Seven). He knowingly gave false information in his testimony to the Commission. For example, Hoover told the panel, "Now, some

people have raised the question: Why didn't he (Oswald) shoot the President as the car came toward the storehouse where he was working? The reason for that is, I think, the fact there are some trees between his window on the sixth floor and the cars as they turned and went through the park."³¹ That statement is a demonstrable lie, as the photograph below plainly shows.

The Walker Photograph and a Mystery Vehicle

In April, 1963, an unknown assailant fired a bullet at Major General (U.S. Army, Resigned) Edwin A. Walker as he sat near a window in his Dallas home.³² Walker is a prominent and controversial figure known for his outspoken right-wing views. The sniper barely missed Walker's head and the shooting remained an unsolved mystery until December, 1963, when authorities announced that none other than Lee Harvey Oswald had been responsible for the potshot. The incident, they said, demonstrated a tendency for violence on the part of the accused Presidential assassin.³³ The contention that Oswald fired the shot was based on the testimony of Marina



According to J. Edgar Hoover, the assassin did not shoot the President as the motorcade approached the TSBD on Houston Street because, "there are some trees between his window on the sixth floor and the cars as they turned and went through the park." The reader will look in vain for as much as one twig of Hoover's "trees."

Oswald.³⁴ Her story seemingly was supported by a photograph found among her husband's personal effects after his arrest on November 22.

The picture shows the rear of Walker's home on Turtle Creek Boulevard in Dallas. It was reasoned by authorities that the photo demonstrated Oswald's interest in the Walker premises and, therefore, his prior planning to shoot the general. In the picture, labeled Commission Exhibit 5, a 1957 Chevrolet is parked in the driveway. The most noticeable aspect of the photo is that a substantial hole has been made on the rear of the automobile—obliterating the license plate.

EX-
DANE
AL-
TELE

In her testimony to the Commission, Oswald's widow made it perfectly clear that the hole was *not* in the photograph when it was first shown to her by agents of the FBI:

Mrs. Oswald. When I was first shown this picture, I remember that there was a license plate number on this car.

Mr. Liebeler. When Lee showed you the picture, there was a license plate number on

the car?

Mrs. Oswald. Yes.

Mr. Liebeler. As shown in Commission Exhibit No. 5; is that right?

Mrs. Oswald. Yes.

Mr. Liebeler. When you look at this picture you see that there is a black mark on the back of this, do you know what makes that black mark?

Mrs. Oswald. No; but I think when the Commission showed me this picture the number was there.

Mr. McKenzie. License plate?

Mrs. Oswald. I would have remembered this black spot if it were there at the time the Commission showed me this, or the FBI. When the FBI first showed me this photograph I remember that the license plate, the number of the license plate was on this car, was on the photograph.

Mrs. Oswald. It had the white and black numbers. There was no black spot that I see



Commission Exhibit 5, purportedly found among Oswald's possessions stored in Irving, Texas. Note the obliterated license plate on the 1957 Chevrolet in rear of General Walker's residence.

on it now. When Lee showed me this photograph there was the number on the license plate on this picture. I would have remembered it if there were a black spot on the back of the car where the license plate would be.

(Some testimony omitted)

Mrs. Oswald. There was a license plate on this car.

Mr. Liebler. Do you remember that very clearly?

Mrs. Oswald. When Lee showed it to me, I remember very distinctly that there was a license plate on this car. When this business about General Walker came up I would have remembered this black spot.

Mr. Liebler. Or the hole?

Mrs. Oswald. Or the hole in the original—I would have remembered it.

Mr. Liebler. And you remember, then, that the license plate was actually on that car when you saw the picture?

Mrs. Oswald. This black spot is so striking I would have remembered it if it were on the photograph that Lee showed me or the FBI.

Mr. Liebler. Let's address ourselves also, not just to the black spot but to the possibility that they may have shown you the actual original photograph on which there is no black spot, but which has a hole right through the photograph.

Mrs. Oswald. There was no hole in the original when they showed it to me—I'm positive of it.

Mr. McKenzie. All right, let me ask her a question.

Mrs. Oswald. This is the first time I saw a black spot or have heard about a hole in the original photograph.

(Some testimony omitted)

Mr. McKenzie. At the that time did the car that appears in the picture, did it have a hole in the picture?

Mrs. Oswald. No.

Mr. McKenzie. When the FBI or the Secret Service showed you this picture, had it been folded?

Mrs. Oswald. No.

Mr. McKenzie. Who showed you the picture—the FBI or the Secret Service or the Commission?

Mrs. Oswald. The FBI first and then the Commission.

Mr. McKenzie. Now, at the time the Commission showed you the picture in

Washington, was there a hole shown in the picture where the car's license plate would be?

Mrs. Oswald. No; I don't know what happened to this picture, because when the Commission showed me the picture there was not this spot here.

Mrs. Oswald. If there was a hole, I would have asked them right away why that hole is there or the black spot.

Mr. McKenzie. Off the record, please.³⁵

On the other hand, Dallas Police Detectives Richard B. Stovall and Guy F. Rose related a different tale. They were two of the four officers who searched Ruth Paine's residence, where some of Oswald's belongings were stored.

According to an FBI report, Stovall "stated at the time he observed this photograph, he surmised that Oswald had evidently taken the license plate number area out of the photograph to keep anyone from identifying the owner of that automobile. He advised *he is positive the photograph was mutilated as shown in Commission Exhibit 5 at the time they recovered it at the Paine residence.*"³⁶

Detective Rose concurred with his partner, telling the Bureau that he "recalls observing this photograph at the time they had seized Oswald's material from the Paine residence. He advised at the time, he had noted that someone had torn out a section on the automobile, which area contains the license plate for the 1957 Chevrolet. He stated he definitely recalls that this photograph, marked as Commission Exhibit 5, was one of the photos recovered from the Paine residence and that *it had been mutilated at the time they had recovered the box containing the photographs.*"³⁷

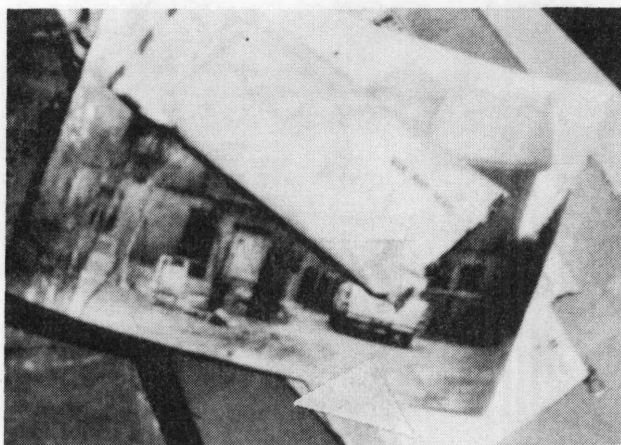
Someone is lying. Who told the truth, Marina or Detectives Stovall and Rose? Marina lied repeatedly to the Commission, but it appears that in this instance she was being truthful. The apparent falsehood by two members of the Dallas Police is revealed in an official police photograph reproduced on page 113 of Retired Police Chief Jesse Curry's *JFK Assassination File*. The caption underneath the photograph is, "Oswald's possessions included personal records and photographs which were carefully examined by investigators."³⁸ Just how careful they were examined is questionable, for in the lower left of the picture is the photograph showing Walker's house — and the portion containing the automobile's license plate *is still intact!*

* Emphasis added.



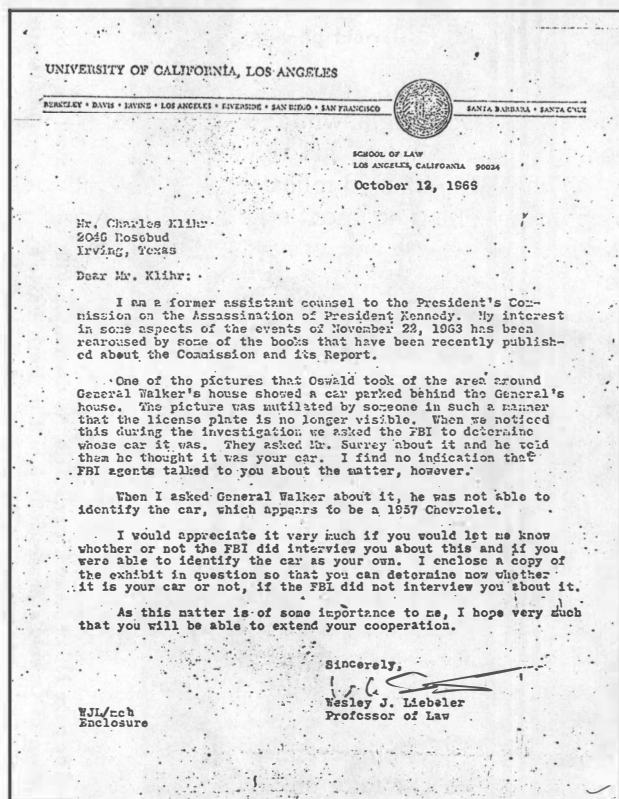
Published on page 113 of Jesse Curry's JFK Assassination File is this photo of Oswald's possessions found in Ruth Paine's home. In the lower left corner can be seen the picture of the

mystery auto in rear of Walker's home; the license plate has not been obliterated, contrary to sworn testimony by Dallas Police detectives Stovall and Rose.



The photo—without hole—prior to suspect “examination” by Dallas Police.

The car was identified as belonging to Dallasite Charles Klihr, a volunteer worker for General Walker.³⁹ The general, however, was unable to identify the 1957 Chevrolet.⁴⁰ Typically enough, ownership of the auto was never positively determined during Warren Commission proceedings. In October, 1966—two years after issuance of the Report, assistant counsel Wesley J. Liebler was still trying to determine the car's owner in a letter written to Klihr.⁴¹



1966 letter from Liebler to Klihr, inquiring about auto in Walker photograph.

Who took the picture of Walker's home, and why? How did the picture come to be in Oswald's possession? Why was the license plate obliterated, and who mutilated it? Who owned this automobile that authorities (either Federal or local) felt obliged to conceal the license? Why did two Dallas Police detectives apparently lie about the original condition of the photograph?

Regarding this episode, no firm conclusion can be reached. But in attempting to draw his own conclusions, one should take into consideration the following facts:

—the photograph was taken from or near the rear of an apartment rented by Dallas Police officer Harry Olsen.⁴² Olsen's activity on November 22 and afterward are discussed in Chapter Five.

—An individual interviewed by the author was used in 1963 by General Walker as a “watch” (look-out man). This man operated from a second floor room in Walker's home, and several days before the attempt on the general, the “watch” observed a Cuban or dark-complected man in a 1957 Chevrolet cruising slowly back and forth in front of the Walker residence.

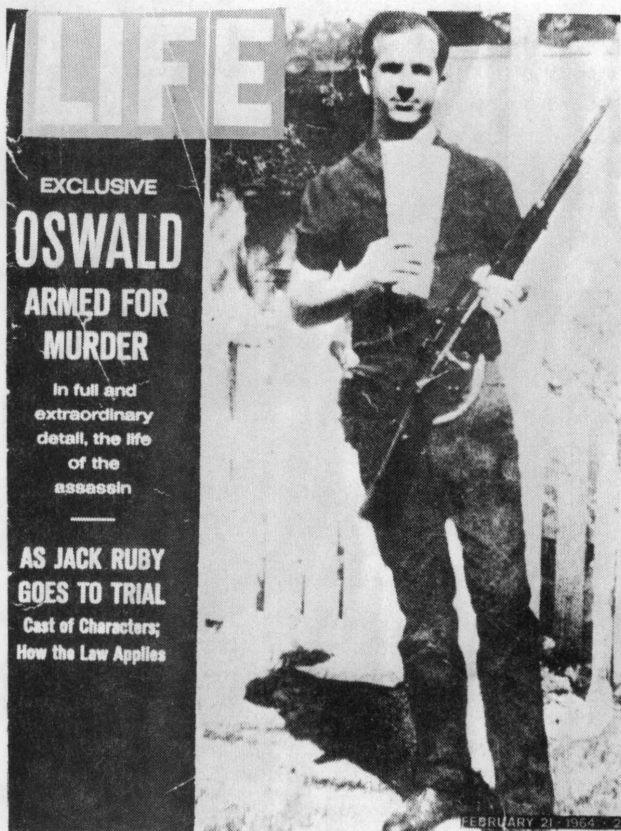
—A 1957 Chevrolet with stolen license plates was apparently used in connection with the murder of policeman J. D. Tippit on November 22. (See Chapter Five).

—Following his resignation from the U.S. Army (after being relieved of his command by President Kennedy), Walker was recruited by the CIA to help train anti-Castro Cuban exiles for an invasion of Cuba. Also interesting is the general's behavior on November 22 and his activity afterward (discussed in Chapter Seven).

The World's First Head Transplant.

One of the Warren Commission's prized possessions was a pair of snapshots found among Oswald's personal effects stored in the Irving, Texas garage of Mrs. Ruth Paine, with whom Oswald's wife was living. The photographs were instrumental in convincing at least some of the public that the deranged loser had, in fact, killed our President. The pictures were published in newspapers throughout the land, and one graced the cover of the February 21, 1964 issue of *Life* magazine.*

* In a letter to the Commission, *Life* confessed that the cover photograph had been retouched and admitted that “. . . the retoucher was a little careless”, since he altered the rifle stock and retouched the bolt.⁴³



Retouched and altered photo of Oswald on cover of February 21, 1964 Life magazine.

Indeed, on the surface these photos were quite incriminating, showing the smirking little Marxist with the cop-killing pistol on his hip, the President-shooting rifle in one hand and communist literature in the other. The Commission relied heavily on these two snapshots and was not about to question their authenticity. It should have, because the photos are demonstrably fake. Oswald, it seems, was an unwilling patient in the world's first head transplant.

Independent researchers, most notably Fred Newcomb of Los Angeles, have proven conclusively that a photo of Oswald's head was superimposed on two photos of the body of another person posing with the weapons. First, the body in one photo is smaller than in the other because the picture was taken from farther away; yet the size of the two heads are virtually identical! Secondly, the real Oswald had a narrow, pointed chin with a cleft, whereas the chin in the two photographs is decidedly broad and squarish, and has no cleft. It is apparent that the Oswald head photos were joined to the other body just above the chin. Third, the V-shaped shadow under the nose is identical in both snapshots, even though Oswald's head is tilted in



FBI "recreation" of Oswald photograph.

one and erect in the other. Too, the nose shadow falls at a vertical angle, while the body shadow falls behind Oswald and to his right.

The FBI tried to duplicate one of the pictures by photographing an agent standing on the roof of the Justice Department, posing with the rifle in the same stance and with sunlight in the same direction. The body shadow is quite similar to that in the fake photos, therefore, we should be able to determine something about the nose shadow. But the agent's entire head has been completely removed from the picture! It doesn't take a Sherlock Holmes-type to figure out this one.

The Commission at least asked FBI photo expert Lyndal Shaneyfelt about this headless phenomenon and he replied, "I blanked out the head because it was one of the employees of the FBI, and I felt it was desirable to blank out the head since it was not pertinent."⁴⁴ Who did Shaneyfelt hope to fool with that ridiculous non-explanation?

The Dallas Police crime lab did manage to recreate one of the fake photos by posing a man, with head, on the actual spot the pictures had been taken. Unfortunately this was done (one must

7
FBI
RE-
CREATION
OF
OSWALD
PHOTO-
GRAPH



Oswald in custody on November 22. His chin is narrow and pointed with a cleft.



Blow-up from fake photo shows that this man's chin is broad, squarish and has no cleft. Look closely and you can see a line running from the right side of the neck, across the chin to the left side of the neck—showing where Oswald's head was grafted onto photograph of another body.



The incriminating—but fake—photos of Oswald. Compare shadow on ground [behind and to the right] to shadow under nose [vertical].



wonder if deliberately) on a somewhat overcast day, and nothing can be accurately determined about the shadows.

The FBI admitted it was unable to identify the rifle in the pictures as the Mannlicher-Carcano.⁴⁵ Author Sylvia Meagher, using Oswald's known height and the length of the gun found in the Book Depository, deducts that the rifle in the fake photos is 2.4 inches longer than the Carcano.⁴⁶ And photo-analysis techniques reveal a disparity in the skin tones of Oswald's head and those of his arms.

Granted, Marina Oswald testified that she took the two snapshots in the backyard of the couple's old Neely Street apartment.⁴⁷ Her story must be viewed with caution, however, for she lied repeatedly to the FBI and her testimony is filled with blatant contradictions. About three-quarters of the evidence against her husband came from her testimony; she slipped the *post-facto* noose around Oswald's neck, something she would not have been permitted to do had he lived to stand trial. Marina was more than willing to tell the Commission what it wanted to hear, and in her eagerness to do that, she made up several totally absurd stories which even the Commission viewed with great skepticism.⁴⁸ Of course, the fact that the FBI and Secret Service suggested that she could be sent back to Russia if she failed to cooperate might have had something to do with her willingness to lie . . .

Oswald, during his brief stay as an unwelcome guest of the Dallas Police, was confronted with the two incriminating photographs by Captain Will Fritz. In his testimony Fritz described Oswald's reaction: ". . . he said the picture was not his, that the face was his face, but that this picture had been made by someone superimposing his face, the other part of the picture was not him at all and that he had never seen the picture before." Fritz added, "He told me that he understood photography real well, and that *in time, he would be able to show that it was not his picture and that it had been made by someone else.*"*⁴⁹

We believe this is another key reason the planners of the assassination never intended for Oswald to be in police custody. Everything went according to the well-laid plan until the Dallas Police failed to execute Oswald at the back door of the Texas Theatre. It was imperative that he not live to stand trial, lest the mountain of planning be reduced to rubble.

* Emphasis added.

PHOTOGRAPHS SUPPRESSED, DESTROYED OR LOST

Another Mary Moorman Photograph

Earlier in this chapter we discussed Mary Moorman's Polaroid snapshot which showed President Kennedy receiving his fatal wound, with the grassy knoll in the background. Moments prior to taking that picture, Mrs. Moorman snapped a photograph of the police motorcycle escort preceding the Presidential limousine. In the background was the School Book Depository, including the southeast corner window on the sixth floor.⁵⁰

Later that afternoon she turned that particular snapshot over to Deputy Sheriff John Wiseman, who in turn gave it to Chief Criminal Deputy Sheriff Allen Sweatt.⁵¹ It ended up in the hands of the Secret Service where, for all practical purposes, it ceased to exist. It was never returned to the woman who took the picture.*

What did the photograph show that made necessary its concealment from public view? Did it, like other films and photographs, show two men on the sixth floor? We have no way of knowing, for the Federal government suppressed this valuable photo, and Mrs. Moorman was not asked to testify before the Commission.



Mary Moorman

* Reportedly, the snapshot was returned to Mrs. Moorman several years later, but the portion showing the upper floors of the TSBD building had been cropped off. The authors have been unable to locate Mrs. Moorman to verify the report.

EVIDENCE
LOST:
MOOR-
MAN
PHOTO

“... I was told that this negative had somehow become lost”

Canadian journalist Norman Similas was in Dallas attending a national convention of carbonated beverage bottlers; it was a trip he wouldn't soon forget. On the afternoon of November 21, he spoke with and photographed Vice-President Lyndon B. Johnson, who had addressed the convention. That night he visited the Carousel Club and spent more than an hour chatting with its hospitable owner, Jack Ruby. The following day Similas wandered down to Dealey Plaza to see and photograph the President of the United States.⁵²

Similas said he was standing on the south side of Elm St. and was less than ten feet from JFK's car at the time of the first shot. Writing in the now-defunct Canadian magazine *Liberty*, he recalled his actions during the assassination: “My camera had methodically returned to my cheek and I flipped the shutter. In retrospect, my actions were completely instinctive. Something inside me kept saying, ‘Keep shooting those pictures. Whoever is shooting that gun is a sharpshooter. When he sees the flashes, he will know you are a photographer and he won't shoot you.’”

“The Presidential limousine had passed me and slowed down slightly. My camera was directly angled toward the Texas School Book Depository in the background. The picture that I took on the curb of Elm Street was trained momentarily on an open, sixth-story window. The camera lens recorded what I could not possibly have seen at that moment—a rifle barrel extended over the windowsill. When the film was developed later, it showed two figures hovering over it.”⁵³ (This, of course, is consistent with the Hughes film and the testimony of Carolyn Walther and Arnold Rowland.)

In a signed statement for the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Similas further described the picture:

“I arrived in Toronto at about 10 p.m., on November 23. Almost immediately on my arrival at home, I was contacted by a reporter from the Toronto Telegram who advised they received word from the Associated Press in Chicago that I had negatives that they might be interested in. He arrived at my home in five or ten minutes. I went over the story giving him an eyewitness account of what I had seen and heard during and following the assassination. He then examined the negatives, and while examining them he exclaimed, ‘There looks like two people at this

window.’ I then went over and looked at the negative and I agreed that there were two objects in the window on the 6th floor southeast corner of the building. This window differed from the others in that it had an alcove above the window as opposed to the others on the 5th and other floors, which had a square frame. The two objects appeared to be people and the Telegram reporter thought he saw what appeared to be a rifle barrel between them. I did not make any comment on this upon looking at it as it blended into the shadow of the object on the left.”⁵⁴

But as fate would have it, the picture, like several others taken that day, was never to see the light of day.

“Upon my return to Toronto I submitted my developed negatives to a daily newspaper (The Toronto Telegram). When they were not used on Monday, November 25, I phoned and asked that they be returned. Later I received a fat cheque in the mail, but the one negative which clearly showed what I believe to be two figures in the window of the assassin's nest was missing. When I pressed for it I was told that this negative had somehow become lost. It has never been returned to me.”⁵⁵

The Babushka Lady: Her Film . . .

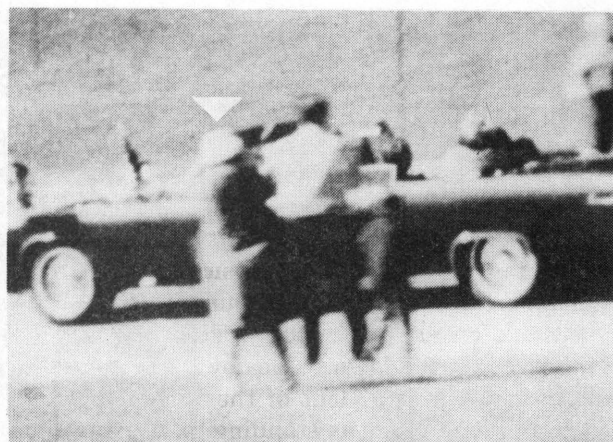
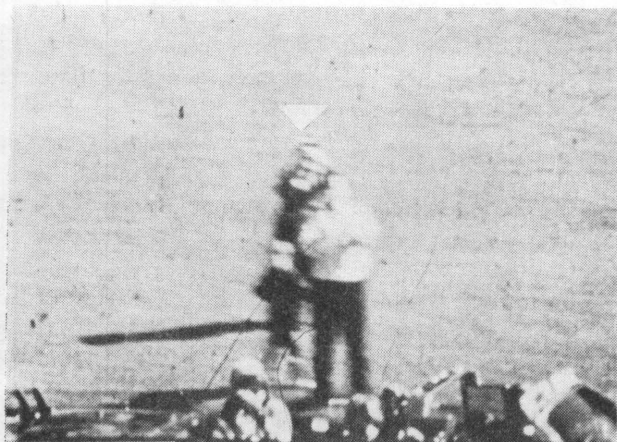
A piece of film probably of greater value than Abraham Zapruder's was taken by a woman known as “the Babushka Lady,” so-called because in photographs and films of the assassination she can be seen wearing a babushka (a triangular head scarf). For years researchers wondered who this woman was; in 1970 the author learned her identity and interviewed her several times.

Standing on the south side of Elm Street (opposite Zapruder) and using a Super 8 Yashica movie camera with zoom lens, this woman filmed the entire assassination. Using a better camera, and much closer to the President, her view was not obstructed at a crucial moment by a road sign and her film would certainly have revealed the presence of gunmen on the knoll. Too, the unidentified Umbrella Man could be clearly seen, as could the face of the Depository building.

Unfortunately, the Babushka Lady nor anyone outside the government has ever seen her film; like Mary Moorman's photograph, it disappeared at the hands of federal authorities. It was confiscated from her by two men who identified themselves as agents of the F.B.I. (she has since

EVIDENCE LOST: BABUSHKA LADY (DOUBTFUL)

EVIDENCE
LOST:
SIMILAS
PHOTO



The Zapruder film [top left] shows the Babushka Lady filming the assassination. She is likewise seen in Marie Muchmore's film [top right]. Below, the Babushka Lady with her camera is seen after the shooting in a crowd on the north side of Elm Street.



The Babushka Lady on the north side of Elm Street.



A blow-up of the Babuska Lady.



The Babushka Lady in 1962.



FBI agent Regis Kennedy

identified one of them as Regis Kennedy of the FBI) The agents approached her at her place of employment, the Colony Club, and asked for the film. She was told that they would process the film, view it and return it to her within ten days.⁵⁶ The film was *not* returned to her and she received no explanation. The government could not jeopardize its case against Oswald by letting *Life* or UPI obtain this valuable film. For obvious reasons it was confiscated by federal agents on November 23, before it could be processed and before its content could be revealed to the American public.

... and Her Story

This woman, then age 19, later married an important crime syndicate figure in the north Texas area, a man who could and did kill with impunity and was himself killed in a gangland-type slaying in west Texas in 1970.⁵⁷

The Babushka Lady told the author that in 1968, during the presidential campaign, she and her husband held a two-hour conversation with Richard M. Nixon in a Miami hotel.⁵⁸ At the time she related this story it seemed very strange that Candidate Nixon would spend two hours with someone other than a wealthy businessman who might give generously to the Nixon campaign coffers. It seemed even more odd that the former Vice President would meet with a known gangster. But in retrospect, after all that has been revealed about Nixon the Man during Watergate, that he would meet with a killer mobster seems in character. Nixon's ties to organized crime, directly and indirectly, are too extensive to cover here. The reader is referred to investigative reporter Jeff Gerth's articles published in *Penthouse* (July 1974) and *Sundance* (November 1972) magazines.

At this point we wish to digress from the Babushka Lady and her film, and elaborate on certain of Mr. Nixon's activities prior to the assassination of President Kennedy.

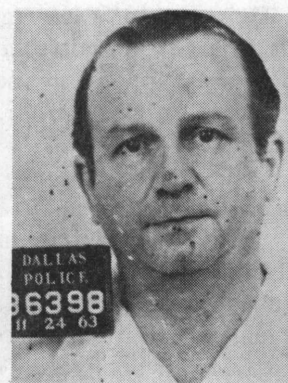
Richard Nixon and Jack Ruby: *Birds of a Feather*

In 1975 Trowbridge Ford, a professor of political science at Holy Cross University, discovered an FBI document which discloses that in 1947 Nixon intervened on behalf of a Chicago gangster who was about to be called as a witness before a congressional committee.

The memo, written by an FBI staff assistant, states, "It is my sworn statement that one Jack Rubenstein of Chicago, noted as a potential witness for hearings of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, is performing information functions for the staff of Congressman Richard



Richard Nixon



Jack Ruby

Nixon, Republican of California. It is requested Rubenstein not be called for open testimony in the aforementioned hearings."⁵⁹

That same year, Rubenstein moved to Dallas, Texas, and changed his name to Jack Ruby . . .⁶⁰

Nixon and the Assassination of President Remon.

Nixon is no stranger to assassination plots. As Vice-President he served as "Action Officer" (chairman) of a group known as Special Group 5412, working out of the White House to coordinate actions of the CIA and the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA).⁶¹ Under the protection of the National Security Council, this group plotted several assassination attempts on Fidel Castro and outlined what eventually became the Bay of Pigs invasion. Members of Special Group 5412 included Alexander Haig, the general who served as Nixon's White House Chief of Staff during the latter days of the Nixon presidency, and two CIA operatives: E. Howard Hunt and Frank Sturgis—both convicted in the break-in of Democratic Headquarters in the Watergate office complex.⁶²

Marion Cooper, a former CIA operative, has disclosed that on January 1, 1955, he attended a meeting in Honduras at which the planned assassination of President Jose Antonio Remon of Panama was discussed in detail. Among those present at the meeting were the team of men hired to kill the Panamanian leader, and the Vice President of the United States, Richard Nixon.⁶³ The following day Remon was machine-gunned to death at a racetrack outside Panama City.*

Cooper's statements have been validated by a polygraph examiner of the highest rating. Newsman Joe Pennington of Chicago says he has been able to verify most of the details of the

* Commission Document 279—"Assassination of Jose Remon, Panama"—remains classified in the National Archives.

story.⁶⁴ Cooper's information was turned over to the Church Committee investigating the CIA, but there was apparently no interest on the part of Senator Frank Church, chairman of the committee.*

Nixon and the Bay of Pigs.

By now it is common knowledge that Vice-President Nixon, an old and avid anti-communism crusader, was one of the foremost supporters of an invasion of Cuba to overthrow Castro. He so admitted in his book, *Six Crises*: "The covert training of Cuban exiles by the CIA was due in substantial part, at least, to my efforts. This had been adopted as a policy as a result of my direct support."⁶⁵ Along with CIA Director Allen Dulles (a member of the Warren Commission) and Richard Bissell, Jr., Nixon was instrumental in the planning and supervision of the operation.

Also by his own admission, Nixon lied to the American public in order to protect the plans for the invasion.

Prior to the famous Kennedy-Nixon Debates of 1960, it was necessary that candidate Kennedy be briefed, in the interest of national security, by Dulles on covert CIA activities and international problems; he was *not* informed of the planned invasion. Nixon was misinformed, being told that Kennedy *did* know of the project. So when JFK made a major speech on Cuba, suggesting that there might be an opportunity for the U.S. to bring influence on behalf of the cause of freedom in Cuba and encouraging the anti-Castro Cubans who were leading the resistance to the bearded dictator, Nixon was furious.⁶⁶

"There was only one thing I could do," he wrote in *Six Crises*. "The covert operation had to be protected at all costs. I must not even suggest by implication that the U.S. was rendering aid to rebel forces in and out of Cuba. In fact, I must go to the other extreme: I must attack the Kennedy proposal to provide such aid as wrong and irresponsible because it would violate our treaty commitments."⁶⁷

So during the televised debates in October, 1960, Nixon charged that Kennedy's proposal was dangerously irresponsible and that it would violate five treaties between the United States and Latin America as well as the United Nations charter.

* As chairman of that committee, Senator Church, along with Texas senator John Tower, helped orchestrate a rather obvious cover-up and whitewash regarding the CIA and assassinations. This is not surprising, since a biographical sketch of Church appears in a 1967 book, *Who's Who in the CIA*.

The day following the fourth debate, during a speech at Muhlenberg College, he said, "Kennedy called for—and get this—the U.S. Government to support a revolution in Cuba, and I say that this is the most shockingly reckless proposal ever made in our history by a presidential candidate during a campaign."⁶⁸ Richard Nixon was actually criticizing and attacking his opponent for publicly advocating a plan that he, Nixon, secretly advocated and, in fact, indicated was his own idea.

It is interesting that a number of participants in the training, planning and discharge of the Bay of Pigs invasion later turned up as key figures in the Watergate break-in. These include E. Howard Hunt, Bernard Barker, Frank Sturgis, James McCord, Virgilio Gonzales and Eugenio Martinez.



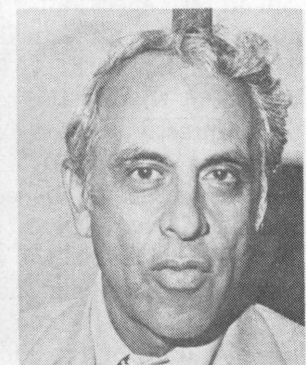
Bernard Barker



Virgilio Gonzales



James McCord



Eugenio Martinez

Nixon in Dallas: November 20-22, 1963.

It has been pointed out as coincidence that Richard Nixon was in Dallas the same day as the man who had so narrowly defeated him for the Presidency in 1960.

The former-Vice-President advised the Warren Commission that the only time he was in Dallas in 1963 was on November 20-21.⁶⁹ Actually, that is a discrepancy on Nixon's part because he did not leave Dallas Love Field until 10:05 a.m., November 22, shortly before the Presidential Party was to arrive in Air Force One.⁷⁰

A more damaging discrepancy, however, arises out of his excuse for being in Dallas—ostensibly to attend a board meeting of the Pepsi Cola Bottling Company, which Nixon's law firm represented.⁷¹ Researcher Richard Sprague has examined that company's corporate records and has found that no such board meeting was held in Dallas in November, 1963. . . .⁷²

Nixon's reason for being in Dallas suddenly becomes very suspect. It becomes even more so in light of his attendance at a gathering on the evening of November 21; this is discussed in Chapter 7.

Oswald and Ruby.

Returning to the Babushka Lady for a moment, she told the author that she was an acquaintance of Jack Ruby and frequented his nightclub, which was next door to the Colony Club where she worked. It was at Ruby's club that she was introduced by Ruby to "Lee Oswald of the CIA." She said Oswald frequently visited the Carousel, as did David Ferrie, who was there so often that she took him to be assistant manager of the club. Ferrie was a key figure in the investigation conducted by Jim Garrison (see chapter 4).

More than one person corroborated the Babushka Lady's report that Oswald had been in Ruby's establishment.

Two weeks after the assassination, Dallas attorney Carroll Jarnagin felt it his duty as a citizen to provide the FBI with important information. In a letter to J. Edgar Hoover, Jarnagin wrote: "On Oct. 4, 1963, I was in the Carousel Club in Dallas, Texas, and while there I heard Jack Ruby talking to a man using the name of H.L. Lee.* These men were talking about plans to kill the Governor of Texas. This information was passed on to the Texas Department of Public Safety on Oct. 5, 1963 by telephone. On Sunday, Nov. 24, 1963 I definitely realized that the picture in the Nov. 23, 1963 Dallas Times Herald of Lee Harvey Oswald was a picture of the man using the name of H.L. Lee, whose conversation with Jack Ruby I had overheard back on Oct. 4, 1963."⁷⁴

Jarnagin went on to describe in detail how Ruby reassured Oswald that he (Oswald) could shoot Connally from a window of the Carousel and easily escape out the back door. Oswald wanted half his payment for the chore in advance but Ruby

told him he would receive it in one lump sum "after the job is done." Later in the conversation Ruby explained, "He (Connally) won't work with us on paroles. With a few of the right boys out we could really open up this state, with a little cooperation from the governor."⁷⁵

Jarnagin is a well-respected lawyer in the Dallas area; he is no crackpot. He had valuable information linking these two "lone nuts", yet he was not called to testify before the Commission.

One who did testify was William D. Crowe, Jr., who was questioned about a statement he made to newsmen concerning Oswald and Ruby. Using the stage name "Billy DeMar", Crowe was a stand-up comic and master of ceremonies at the Carousel Club.⁷⁶ On November 25, the day after Ruby carried out his order to execute patsy Oswald, Crowe remarked to reporters that he may have seen Oswald in the club shortly before the assassination.

He testified, ". . . the face seemed familiar as some faces do, and I had associated him (Oswald) with a patron that I had seen in the club a week before. They (newsmen) asked me in what—how I had seen him in the club, and I said I thought I had used him as one of the people that was—that I would use him in my memory bit." (Crowe used a routine involving mind association). He added, "Bill Willis, the drummer in the band at the club, said he seemed to remember Lee Harvey Oswald sitting on the front row on Thursday night right in the corner of the stage and the runway."⁷⁷

RUBY/
OS-
wired



Kathy Kay with Ruby and Alice Alexander.

One of Ruby's strippers, Kathy Kay, told her co-workers at the Carousel that she had seen—and had, in fact, danced with—Oswald at the club a few days prior to the assassination.⁷⁸

* As is customary for a man involved in the capacity of an informant for an intelligence or law enforcement agency, Oswald often used an alias. At his rooming house in Irving he used the name O. H. Lee.⁷³

On November 20, two days before Kennedy's death, one of Ruby's employees, Rose Cherami, was in an automobile with two men enroute to Florida to get a load of narcotics for Ruby. A disagreement among the three apparently developed, and the woman was thrown from the moving vehicle near Eunice, Louisiana. She was hospitalized for injuries and dope withdrawal agonies.

At the hospital she screamed that President Kennedy and other officials were going to be killed when they reached Dallas, Texas. She was ignored until November 22. Several days later, after the nightclub owner fatally shot the accused assassin, Miss Cherami was shown a newspaper article in which Ruby denied knowing Oswald. She laughed and said, "They were bed-mates!"⁷⁹

(On September 4, 1965, while walking down a highway near Big Sandy, Texas at 2:00 a.m., Miss Cherami was struck and killed by a hit and run driver).⁸⁰

Conclusion

The photographic evidence, like the testimony of witnesses, had to be ignored, altered and suppressed. To do otherwise would have completely destroyed the one-gun, no-conspiracy theory placed before the American public by the government.

The most damaging piece of evidence against the lone assassin hypothesis, the Zapruder film,

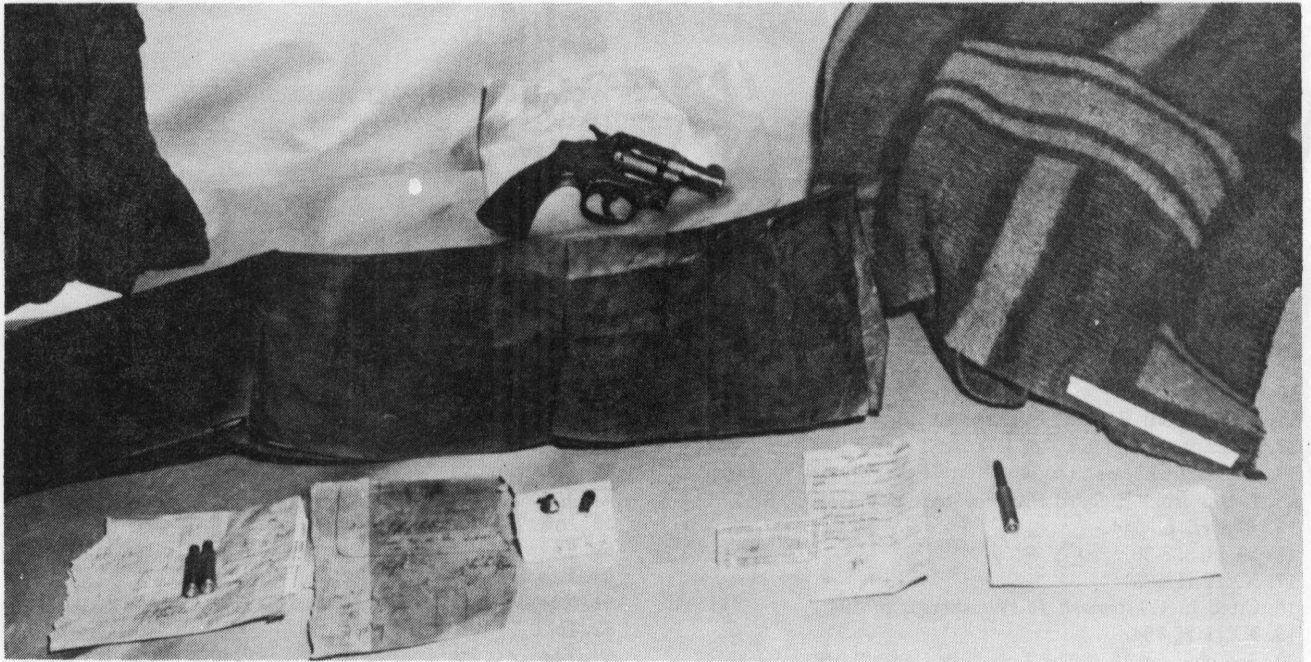
was disregarded—for it clearly disproved everything about the single-bullet theory and the one assassin scenario. Photographs showing the grassy knoll during the assassination and immediately afterward were brushed aside. Because it showed *two* men on the sixth floor of the Book Depository, the Robert Hughes film provided absolute proof of conspiracy, and demolished the *Report*; the Commission looked the other way and lied about the content of this remarkable film.

To deceive those who bothered to look, key frames of the Zapruder film, published in the 26 volumes, were transposed to conceal evidence of a shot from ahead of the motorcade. Authorities mutilated the license of a mystery vehicle in the Walker photograph. The FBI and the Commission studied two photographs of "Oswald" holding the alleged murder weapon(s); the pair of snapshots were demonstrably faked in order to frame the accused assassin. The FBI confiscated and suppressed an invaluable piece of film taken by a Dallas woman—a film which showed the entire assassination, the TSBD building and the grassy knoll.

Federal and local officials committed *crimes* in order to heap blame for JFK's murder on an innocent man. The crimes and deception did not end with the photographs. With the material evidence in the case, the dishonesty of the authorities became even more obvious. . . .

NOTES — CHAPTER TWO

1. Press conference held in New York, 9-3-75 by Richard Sprague and Col. L. Fletcher Prouty.
2. *Ibid.*
3. VII H 575-76.
4. Authors' files (copy of contract between Abraham Zapruder and C. D. Jackson of *Life* magazine).
5. Jones—*op. cit.* (Vol. III), Foreword.
6. *Rolling Stone*, 4-24-75.
7. Thompson—*op. cit.*, p. 127.
8. *Ibid.*, p.
9. *Report*, p. 644.
10. *Ibid.*
11. Letter from Richard Sprague to Larry Harris, 8-17-75.
12. Thompson—*op. cit.*, p. 224.
13. Dallas *Iconoclast* (Zodiac News Service), 8-1-75.
14. Letter from Richard Sprague to Larry Harris, 8-17-75.
15. *Report*, p. 644.
16. VI H 338-39.
17. XXII H 673.
18. Cited in *Whitewash II* (Weisberg), p. 194.
19. XXII H 794.
20. See chapter 16 ("The Lovelady Caper"), *Whitewash II*.
21. *Report*, pp. 600, 605.
22. CD 5, p. 329.
23. 19 H 499; 6 H 383.
24. CD 5.
25. Dallas *Times-Herald*, 11-23-63.
26. *Report*, pp. 141, 152.
27. Curry, Jesse—*JFK Assassination File*, p. 63.
28. *Report*, p. 152.
29. *Ibid.*
30. Meagher—*Accessories After the Fact*, p. 22.
31. V H 105.
32. *Report*, p. 183.
33. *Ibid.*, p. 404.
34. *Ibid.*, p. 187.
35. XI H 294-95.
36. XXII H 582-83.
37. *Ibid.*
38. Curry—*op. cit.*, p. 113.
39. V H 437.
40. XI H 411.
41. Authors' files (letter from Wesley Liebeler to Charles Klihr, dated 10-12-66).
42. *Ibid.*
43. *Report*, p. 647; XXI H 453.
44. IV H 281.
45. *Report*, p. 127.
46. Meagher—*op. cit.*, pp. 207-8.
47. *Report*, pp. 125-27.
48. Epstein—*Inquest*, p. 96.
49. *Report*, pp. 608-9.
50. XXII H 838; XIX H 533, 536.
51. XIX H 535-36.
52. Similas—"The Dallas Puzzle," *Liberty*, 7-15-64 (cited in *Photographic Whitewash* (Weisberg), pp. 223-235).
53. *Ibid.*
54. Cited in *Six Seconds in Dallas* (Thompson), p. 250.
55. Same as no. 52.
56. Interview conducted by Gary Shaw.
57. Jones—*op. cit.* (Vol. IV) p. 155.
58. Interview by Gary Shaw.
59. *The National Tattler*, June 1975.
60. *Report*, pp. 792-93.
61. *The National Tattler*, June 1975.
62. *Ibid.*
63. The Lou Staples Show, KRLD Radio (Dallas), 6-27-75.
64. *Ibid.*
65. Quoted from Nixon's *Six Crisis*, cited in "President Richard M. Nixon, the Bay of Pigs and the Watergate Incident" by Richard Sprague, *Computers & Automation*, January, 1973.
66. *Ibid.*
67. *Ibid.*
68. *Ibid.*
69. XXIII H 831.
70. Manchester, William—*The Death of a President*, p. 117 (Harper & Row).
71. XXIII H 941-43.
72. Sprague, Richard—"Nixon, Ford and the Political Assassinations in the United States," *Computers & People*, January, 1975.
73. *Report*, p. 419.
74. XXVI H 254-57.
75. *Ibid.*
76. XV H 101.
77. *Ibid.*, p. 111.
78. Dallas *Times-Herald*, 5-22-75.
79. Jones—*op. cit.*, (Vol. II), p. 22.
80. *Ibid.*



The Dallas Police "Oswald evidence"



Oswald's weapon

I think honesty is the best policy. You inevitably get caught if you don't tell the truth.

—Gerald Ford

October 7, 1975

CHAPTER THREE

THE MATERIAL EVIDENCE

To this point we have seen the manner in which the Warren Commission addressed itself in taking (or not taking) the testimony of witnesses, and in examining (or not examining) pertinent photographic evidence. By citing only a few examples in both areas, we have demonstrated the unreliability of the Commission and its staff.

We now direct our attention to an even more important aspect: the actual material evidence relating to the assassination of President Kennedy. The Commission deliberately disregarded the obvious fact that material evidence given it by its investigative agencies had been altered, suppressed and destroyed. In more than one instance the Commission itself assisted in concealing important evidence harmful to the lone assassin thesis. What follows are devastating examples of the lengths taken by the Commission, its investigative agencies and others to insure that the true facts about the assassination were not made known to the American public.

MATERIAL EVIDENCE ALTERED

The Location and Extent of Kennedy's Back Wound

The Warren Commission concluded that a bullet "... entered the base of the back of his (Kennedy's) neck, traveled downward and exited from the front of the neck, causing a nick in the left lower portion of the knot in the President's

necktie."¹ This bullet, we are told, went on to do considerable damage to Governor Connally.

However, the overwhelming evidence indicates that the wound at "the base of the back of his neck" was actually several inches lower than the Commission would have us believe. The evidence also shows that the bullet, in fact, *did not exit the body*.

Did a missile traverse Kennedy's body and go on to wound Governor Connally?

The FBI Summary Report given the Commission on December 9, 1963 (and understandably excluded from the 26 volumes of *Hearings*) makes this statement about the so-called "neck" wound: "... there was no point of exit."²

A Supplemental Report issued on January 3, 1964 confirmed the Bureau's earlier finding: "Medical examination of the President's body had revealed that *the bullet which entered his back had penetrated to a distance of less than a finger length*."³

The FBI conclusion that the bullet did not exit the body was based on a written report by two of its agents, Francis X. O'Neill and James W. Sibert, who were present during the autopsy. Their report contains these two statements:

"Further probing determined that the distance traveled by this missile was a short distance inasmuch as *the end of the opening*

* Emphasis added.

EVIDENCE ALTERED: BACK WOUND

EVIDENCE
EX-
CLUDED:
FBI
SUMMARY
REPORT

EVI-
DENCE
AL-
TERED:
BACK
WOUND

could be felt with the finger. 4*

"... and inspection revealing there was no point of exit." 5*

The O'Neill-Sibert report is corroborated by the testimony of Secret Service personnel present at the autopsy. Roy Kellerman, who was also a passenger in the Kennedy death car, testified:

"A Col. Finck, during the examination of the President, from the hole that was in his shoulder, and with a probe, and we were standing right alongside of him, he is probing inside the shoulder with his instrument and I said, 'Col., where did it (the bullet) go?' He said, 'There are no lanes for an outlet of this entry in this man's shoulder.'" 6*

Agent William Greer was asked by Commission counsel Arlen Specter, "Was anything said about any channel being present in the body for the bullet to have gone through the back?" Replied Greer, "No, sir. I hadn't heard anything like that, any trace of it going on through."* 7

The New York Times, quoting a source familiar with the autopsy, printed on December 18, 1963: "The first bullet made what was described as a small, neat wound in the back and *penetrated two or three inches*." Five weeks later the Times said the bullet, "hit the President in the back of his right shoulder, several inches below the collar line. *That bullet lodged in his shoulder.*" The December 18, 1963 edition of the Washington Post disclosed that a bullet "was found deep in his shoulder."

Obviously, if the bullet never exited Kennedy's body, the missile never traveled on to strike Connally. The single-bullet theory crumbles, for the President and the Governor had to have been struck by separate bullets. And, as Commission counsel Norman Redlich admitted, "To say that they were hit by separate bullets is synonymous with saying there were at least two assassins."

A conspiracy is proven.

With the cooperation of the military-controlled autopsy physicians, the Commission was able to create a bullet path where no such path existed. It performed further verbal plastic surgery—again with help from the Bethesda doctors—by moving the location of the wound six inches up Kennedy's back.

The Warren Report places the wound at "the base of the back of his neck." Is that really where it was?

The FBI Summary Report states: "Medical examination of the President's body revealed that

one of the bullets had entered *just below his shoulder to the right of the spinal column . . .*"* 8 The Bureau's Supplemental Report refers to "the bullet which entered his back"* 9

The report of agents O'Neill and Sibert says, " . . . Dr. Humes located an opening which appeared to be *a bullet hole which was below the shoulders and two inches to the right of the middle line of the spinal column.*"*

The statements of Secret Service personnel are consistent with those of the FBI agents:

Roy Kellerman told the Commission, "Nobody was aware until they lifted him up that there was a hole in his *shoulder.*"* 10

William Greer was asked by Arlen Specter, "Approximately where in the President's back was the bullet hole?" Greer replied, "It was . . . back here, just in the soft part of that *shoulder.*"* 11

Glen Bennett, riding in the follow-up car directly behind the Presidential Lincoln, states: "I looked at the back of the President. I heard another firecracker noise and saw that shot hit the President about *four inches down from the right shoulder.*"* 12

Clint Hill was asked by commissioner Hale Boggs, "Did you see any other wound other than the head wound?" Hill said, "Yes, sir. I saw *an opening in the back, about six inches below the neckline, * to the right hand side of the spinal column.*"* 13

All these reports are verified by photographs of the coat and shirt worn by Kennedy when he was shot. Published in the FBI Supplemental Report, the photos clearly show the bullet hole. The hole in the jacket is 5-3/8" below the top of the collar; the hole in the shirt is 5-3/4" below the top of the collar. It is interesting to note that the photographs of the coat used by the Commission were taken under a great deal less light, so that the bullet hole is not nearly as visible.

Furthermore, there is the autopsy report face sheet. Not a part of the report itself, the face sheet shows a diagram of the President's body; a black dot representing the back wound is placed several inches below the collar, in precisely the location attested to by Secret Service personnel. The location of the wound was described by Dr. J. Thornton Boswell as a "diagram error,"* 14 and Commander James Humes testified that the back wound was higher than the throat wound—even though he had marked the entrance wound well

* Emphasis added.

* Emphasis added.

below the purported exit wound in the throat.

Until 1975 there remained the very remote possibility that Humes had inaccurately marked the position of the back wound on the face sheet. After a nine-year court battle and an expensive Freedom of Information suit, researcher Harold Weisberg obtained the original autopsy report sheet. In one of the most shocking examples of the cover-up yet to be discovered, it was found that the placement of wounds—including the one in the back—had been verified by JFK's personal physician, Admiral George Burkley.

Burkley had personally written the word "Verified" beside his signature on the face sheet, confirming that the wounds on the diagram were accurately positioned. But on every copy made available to Commission members, this signature does not appear. Thus, the commissioners dismissed the face sheet as showing only rough approximations of wound locations.

It is curious that Admiral Burkley was not called to testify before the Commission, even though he was the one medical man who was riding in the motorcade during the assassination, who was

in Trauma Room One at Parkland Hospital, was on the plane returning to Washington, was present during the autopsy and was the recipient of all medical evidence.¹⁵

Commander Humes testified that the autopsy report was submitted to "higher authority" on November 24.¹⁶ The "higher authority" could only have been Humes' military superiors, and *they* must have been responsible for the deliberate withholding from the Commission of the signed copy of the autopsy face sheet.

Finally, there is the recently classified transcript of the January 27, 1964 meeting of the Commission. Like the original autopsy face sheet, this Top Secret transcript was obtained by Weisberg in a Freedom of Information suit.

During this meeting General Counsel J. Lee Rankin confirmed to the Commission that the wound was indeed in Kennedy's back: "We have an explanation there in the autopsy that probably a fragment came out the front of the neck, but with the elevation the shot must have come from, and the angle, *it seems quite apparent now, since we have the picture of where the bullet entered below*

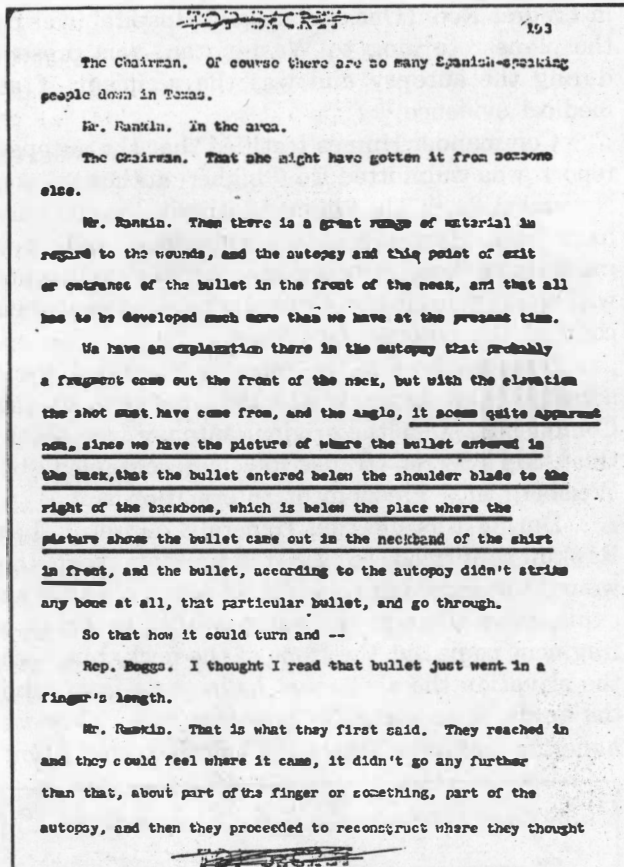
Autopsy face sheet given the Warren Commission; no signature appears on Commission copy.

Autopsy
 NOS # A-83-2 DATE 11-22-63 HR. STARTED _____ HR. COMPLETED _____
 NAME: _____ RANK/RATE _____
 DATE/HOUR EXPIRED: _____ WARD _____ DIAGNOSIS _____
 PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION: RACE: _____ Obtain following on babies only:
 Height _____ in. Weight _____ lb. Hair _____ Color _____
 Color eyes _____ Pupil _____ mm. Lb. _____
 WEIGHTS: (Grams, unless otherwise specified) Head _____ in. Chest _____ in. Abd. _____ in.
 LUNG, RT. 330 KIDNEY, RT. 137.5 ADRENALS, RT. _____
 LUNG, LT. 290 KIDNEY, LT. 140 ADRENALS, LT. _____
 BRAIN _____ LIVER 150 PANCREAS _____
 SPLEEN 90 HEART 50 THYROID _____
 TESTES _____ OVARY _____
 HEART MEASUREMENTS: A 7.5 cm. P 9 cm. T 12 cm. M 10 cm.
 LUN 1.5 cm. RTH 4 cm.
 NOTES:
 Diagrams of front and back views of the body with handwritten notes: "Open to apex 20cm", "ragged, slanting 15 1/2 mm", "7K 1/2 mm", "14 cm for rt", "14 cm below 9", "9 at inserted point", "Scan 15 1/2 mm long 2 cm wide".
 Pathologist _____

Autopsy face sheet given the Warren Commission; no signature appears on Commission copy.

Autopsy
 NOS # A-83-2 DATE 11-22-63 HR. STARTED _____ HR. COMPLETED _____
 NAME: _____ RANK/RATE _____
 DATE/HOUR EXPIRED: _____ WARD _____ DIAGNOSIS _____
 PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION: RACE: _____ Obtain following on babies only:
 Height _____ in. Weight _____ lb. Hair _____ Color _____
 Color eyes _____ Pupil _____ mm. Lb. _____
 WEIGHTS: (Grams, unless otherwise specified) Head _____ in. Chest _____ in. Abd. _____ in.
 LUNG, RT. 330 KIDNEY, RT. 137.5 ADRENALS, RT. _____
 LUNG, LT. 290 KIDNEY, LT. 140 ADRENALS, LT. _____
 BRAIN _____ LIVER 150 PANCREAS _____
 SPLEEN 90 HEART 50 THYROID _____
 TESTES _____ OVARY _____
 HEART MEASUREMENTS: A 7.5 cm. P 9 cm. T 12 cm. M 10 cm.
 LUN 1.5 cm. RTH 4 cm.
 NOTES:
 Diagrams of front and back views of the body with handwritten notes: "Open to apex 20cm", "ragged, slanting 15 1/2 mm", "7K 1/2 mm", "14 cm for rt", "14 cm below 9", "9 at inserted point", "Scan 15 1/2 mm long 2 cm wide".
 Verified
 G. Burkley
 Pathologist _____

Sheet verifying location of wounds signed by Admiral George Burkley, JFK's personal physician.



Rankin's comment destroys the validity of the Warren Report.

the place where the picture shows the bullet came out in the neckband of the shirt in front,* and the bullet, according to the autopsy didn't strike any bone at all, that particular bullet, and go through."¹⁷

The Commission knew. Gerald Ford and every other member knew they would lie to America and to the world. If nothing else does, that one paragraph destroys the lone assassin theory and demonstrates the dishonesty employed by the Commission. That one paragraph, by itself, is more than enough to warrant a new investigation of John Kennedy's death.

The Nature of Kennedy's Throat Wound

Knowing that the President was struck in the upper back rather than at the base of the neck, we must now account for the wound in his throat—a wound which could not possibly have been caused by an exiting projectile. Unlike the Commission, we intend to deal with this wound in an honest manner.

* Emphasis added.

Initially, there was no question that Kennedy had received a bullet in his throat. This wound was below the larynx (Adam's apple), and was described by all that saw it as an entrance wound.

Newspaper accounts that weekend and the weeks that followed bear this out. The *New York Times*' Tom Wicker spoke with doctors the day of the assassination: "... Dr. Malcolm Perry, an attending surgeon, and Dr. Kemp Clark, chief of neurosurgery at Parkland Hospital, gave more details. Mr. Kennedy was hit by a bullet in the throat, just below the Adam's apple, they said. *This wound had the appearance of a bullet's entry . . .*"¹⁸ Four days later the same newspaper printed that, "... Dr. Kemp Clark, who pronounced Mr. Kennedy dead, said *one* (bullet) *struck him about the necktie knot.** 'It ranged downward in his chest and did not exit,' the surgeon said."¹⁹

Clark's statement is corroborated by an interview on November 28, published in the *New York Herald-Tribune*. Dr. Robert Shaw of the Parkland Hospital staff told reporter Martin Steadman that *the bullet which entered the front of the President's throat** and "coursed downward into his lung" was "removed in the Bethesda Naval Hospital where the autopsy was performed."

Life magazine, an early accessory to the cover-up, tried to explain how a wound in the front of the President could have been caused by a lone assassin firing from the rear: "But the 8mm film (Zapruder) shows the President turning his body far around to the right as he waves to someone in the crowd. His throat is exposed—toward the sniper's nest—just before he clutches it."²⁰ The editors of *Life* knew that was a lie, for the Zapruder film clearly shows JFK facing forward and slightly to his right when he is shot; at no time does he look to the rear.

The *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* carried a story by columnist Richard Dudman, who wrote: "The strangest circumstance of the shooting, in this reporter's opinion, is the position of the throat wound, thought to have been caused by the first of two shots that struck Mr. Kennedy. Surgeons who attended him at Parkland Hospital described it as an entrance wound. Dr. McClelland told the *Post-Dispatch*: 'It certainly did look like an entrance wound.' He explained that a bullet from a low velocity rifle like the one thought to have been used characteristically makes a small entrance wound, sets up shock waves inside the body and tears a big

* Emphasis added.

THROAT
WOUND



Kennedy's clothing. Shirt and coat show bullet holes nearly "six inches below" where the Commission said the bullet entered. Slits in tie and collar were made by a doctor's scalpel and not by an exiting bullet, as the Commission maintained.

opening when it passes out the other side. Dr. McClelland conceded that it was possible that the throat wound marked the exit of a bullet fired into the back of the President's neck . . . 'but we are familiar with wounds,' he said. 'We see them every day—sometimes several a day. *This did appear to be an entrance wound.*'"²¹

It is interesting to note that for some four weeks after the assassination, the Parkland doctors continued to state publicly that they thought the throat wound was one of entry. Then, after the official version of the shooting (one gunman firing from the rear) had been decided, two Secret Service agents visited those physicians who had attended Kennedy.²² One by one, each doctor began to announce that upon reflection, he had decided the wound was in fact one of exit. One might guess that like Richard Randolph Carr, the Parkland doctors were *told* what they had observed.

Appearing before the Commission, behind closed doors and under oath, the doctors still suggested that the throat wound at least *seemed* to be an entrance wound.

Dr. Malcom Perry: "The wound was roughly spherical to oval shape, not a punched-out wound, actually, nor was it particularly ragged. It was rather clean cut, but the blood obscured any detail about the edges of the wound."²⁴

Dr. Robert McClelland: ". . . if I saw the wound in its state in which Dr. Perry described it to me, I would probably initially think this were an entrance wound."²⁴

Dr. Ronald Jones: "The hole was very small and relatively clean cut, as you would see in a bullet that is *entering* rather than exiting from a patient."²⁵

Dr. Charles Baxter: "Judging from the caliber of the rifle that we later found or became acquainted with, this would resemble a *wound of entry.*"²⁶

No doubt the Commission itself was puzzled over the throat wound, and the doubt of at least one of its members is evident in a transcript of an executive session held on December 16, 1963. John McCloy offers this suggestion: "I think we ought to take a look at the grounds* and somebody ought to do it and get the picture of this angle to see if it is humanly possible for him to have been hit in the front from a shot fired from that window. Maybe it is."²⁷

* Emphasis added.

* The Commissioners finally visited Dealey Plaza nine months after receiving their mandate.

COPY

CERTIFICATE OF DEATH
 FORM NO. 1 (Rev. 1-25-58)

The White House, Washington, D.C.

President John Fitzgerald Kennedy

President of the United States

NA NA NA NA **Brookline, Massachusetts**

May 29, 1917 **46 years 6 months** **Catholic**

Blue Auburn Ruddy 72" 172

4" scar 2nd, 3rd and 4th lumbar spine
4" scar upper left leg, well healed

Mrs. John Fitzgerald Kennedy, The White House, Washington, D.C.

The White House, Washington, D.C. **November 22, 1963**

Parkland Memorial Hospital, Dallas, Texas **November 22, 1963 1:00p.m.**

1. DISEASE OR CONDITION DIRECTLY CAUSING DEATH
Gunshot wound, skull

2. ANTICIPATED CAUSES (Check conditions, if any, which may have contributed to death, but not related to the disease or condition causing death)

3. DATE OF DEATH **November 22, 1963**

4. TIME OF DEATH **1:00p.m.**

5. PLACE OF DEATH **Parkland Memorial Hospital, Dallas, Texas**

6. SIGNATURE OF PHYSICIAN **George G. Burkley**

7. SIGNATURE OF WITNESSES

8. SIGNATURE OF CORONER OR DEATH INVESTIGATOR

9. SIGNATURE OF CLERK

10. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

11. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

12. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

13. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

14. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

15. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

16. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

17. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

18. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

19. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

20. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

21. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

22. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

23. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

24. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

25. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

26. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

27. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

28. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

29. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

30. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

31. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

32. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

33. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

34. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

35. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

36. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

37. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

38. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

39. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

40. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

41. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

42. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

43. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

44. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

45. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

46. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

47. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

48. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

49. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

50. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

51. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

52. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

53. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

54. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

55. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

56. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

57. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

58. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

59. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

60. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

61. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

62. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

63. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

64. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

65. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

66. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

67. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

68. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

69. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

70. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

71. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

72. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

73. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

74. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

75. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

76. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

77. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

78. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

79. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

80. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

81. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

82. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

83. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

84. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

85. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

86. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

87. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

88. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

89. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

90. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

91. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

92. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

93. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

94. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

95. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

96. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

97. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

98. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

99. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

100. SIGNATURE OF OTHER OFFICIALS

COPY

John Fitzgerald Kennedy

President John Fitzgerald Kennedy, while riding in the motorcade in Dallas, Texas, on November 22, 1963, and at approximately 12:30 p.m., was struck in the head by an assassin's bullet and a second wound occurred in the posterior back at about the level of the third thoracic vertebra. The wound was shattering in type causing a fragmentation of the skull and evulsion of three particles of the skull at time of the impact, with resulting maceration of the right hemisphere of the brain. The President was rushed to Parkland Memorial Hospital, and was immediately under the care of a team of physicians at the hospital under the direction of a neurosurgeon, Kemp Clark. I arrived at the hospital approximately five minutes after the President and immediately went to the emergency room. It was evident that the wound was of such severity that it was bound to be fatal. Breathing was noted at the time of arrival at the hospital by several members of the Secret Service. Emergency measures were employed immediately including intravenous fluid and blood. The President was pronounced dead at 1:00 p.m. by Dr. Clark and was verified by me.

To the White House, Washington, D.C.

DATE REPORT **November 23, 1963** **SIGNATURE** **George G. Burkley** **PHYSICIAN TO THE PRESIDENT**

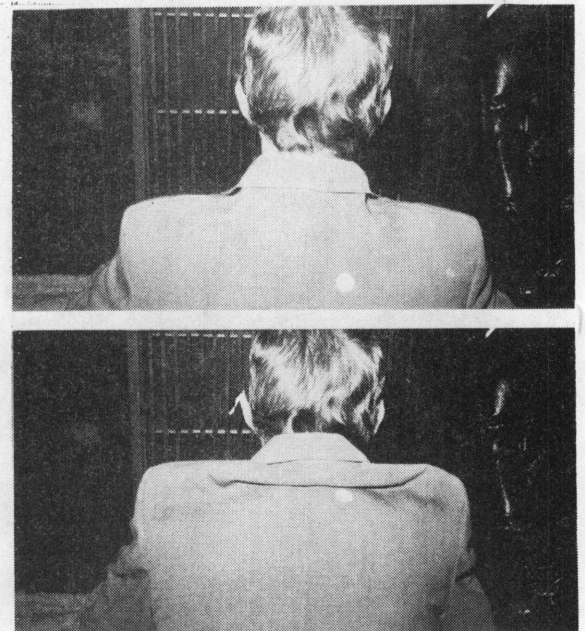
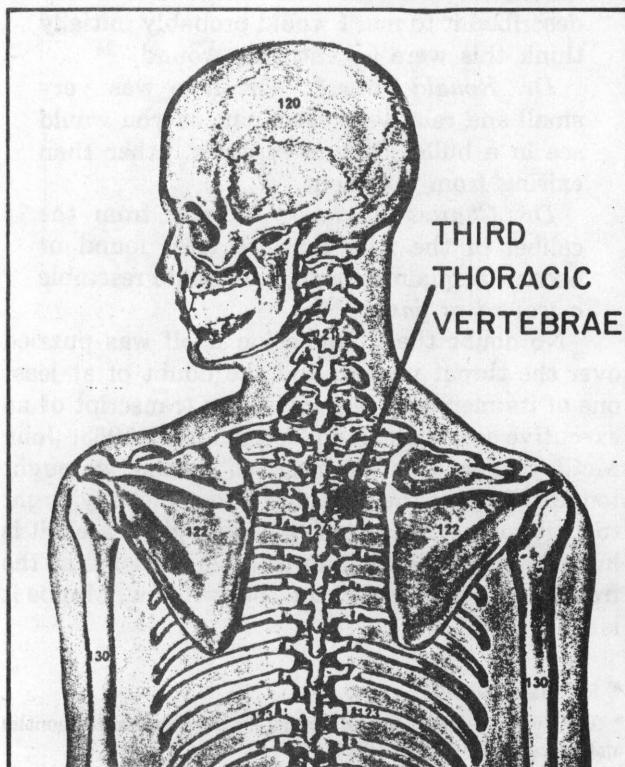
APPROVED BY **CORONER OR DEATH INVESTIGATOR** **SIGNATURE** **George G. Burkley** **PHYSICIAN TO THE PRESIDENT**

DATE REPORT **November 23, 1963** **SIGNATURE** **George G. Burkley** **PHYSICIAN TO THE PRESIDENT**

APPROVED BY **CORONER OR DEATH INVESTIGATOR** **SIGNATURE** **George G. Burkley** **PHYSICIAN TO THE PRESIDENT**

COPY

The official death certificate prepared by Kennedy physician George Burkley confirms that the President was struck, not in the back of the neck but in the back.



Defenders of the "Report" are resigned to creating outlandishly absurd explanations—like these—to explain why bullet holes in JFK's shirt and coat are nearly six inches below the spot designated by the Commission as the point of entry for the missile.

It is not humanly possible and each member of the Commission knew it, just as they knew Kennedy had been shot by more than one assassin. By December 16 at least, the Commissioners must have known they were going to sign their names to a totally false report.

The most alarming thing about the throat wound, however, is the possibility that it was deliberately altered so it could not be recognized by the autopsy physicians as being an entrance wound.

On November 23 Commander James Humes of the Bethesda staff telephoned Dr. Perry to inquire about the President's throat wound, which Humes had taken to be the result of a tracheotomy tube placed in the throat; he was unable to recognize the wound as being the result of a gunshot.*²⁸ Yet, Perry described the wound to Humes as being between three and five millimeters in diameter. Perry said he had made a tracheotomy incision of a few millimeters across the throat and into the windpipe in order to insert a small tube as a means of resuscitation.²⁹ This incision was merely a tiny slit and the wound was recognizable as a gunshot wound, even after the tracheotomy. But Humes described the same wound as 6.5 centimeters in diameter, "... with widely gaping irregular edges."³⁰ In inches, the wound as described by Humes would be 2-9/16" long, quite a contrast to the three to five millimeters (1/8" to 3/16", approximately) described by Perry.

The difference in the two descriptions suggests the possibility that the wound's appearance was obliterated after the body left Dallas and before it reached Washington. Such an act could have been committed only by Dr. Burkley (Kennedy's physician), or by the party in custody of the President's body: the Secret Service. That idea might sound absurd until one considers the conduct of certain members of that agency on November 22 (discussed in Chapter Seven).

The Sixth Floor Sniper's Nest

At 12:30 p.m., November 22, 1963, a gun was seen in the easternmost window on the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository. Several hours later that location had been designated as the

sniper's nest, and later became known as "the Oswald window."

Contained in the Warren Commission exhibits are at least three variations of this so-called sniper's nest. The photographs of the three versions are labeled as Commission Exhibits 509, 724 and 733. A possible fourth version may appear in a picture taken by Dallas *Morning News* photographer Jack Beers.*

J. C. Day of the Dallas Police crime scene search section arrived at the TSBD 45 minutes after the assassination and, we are told, photographed the sixth floor lair in its original arrangement. All photos of the nest published in the *Hearings* were taken after 3:00 p.m., November 22, and on November 25. This is determined by the shadows and light seen outside the window, the three different positions of the boxes, and police photographer R. L. Studebaker's admission that he took additional photos on Monday, November 25.

By his own admission, Lt. Day returned to the TSBD at 3:00 p.m., November 22 (after taking the Mannlicher Carcano rifle to the police Crime Lab) and made additional pictures of the area near the corner window allegedly used by Oswald. Day also admitted that the lair had been changed from its original condition:

Mr. Belin. In 724 there are boxes in the window. Were those boxes in the window the way you saw them, or had they been replaced in the window to reconstruct it?

Mr. Day. They had simply been moved in the processing for prints. They weren't put back in any particular order.

Mr. Belin. So 724 does not represent, so far as the boxes are concerned, the crime scene when you first came to the sixth floor, is that correct?

Mr. Day. That is correct.

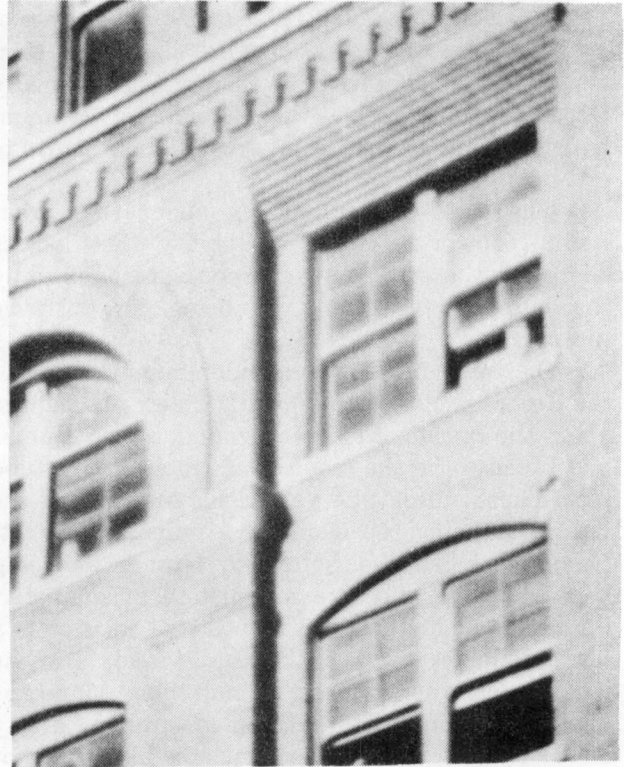
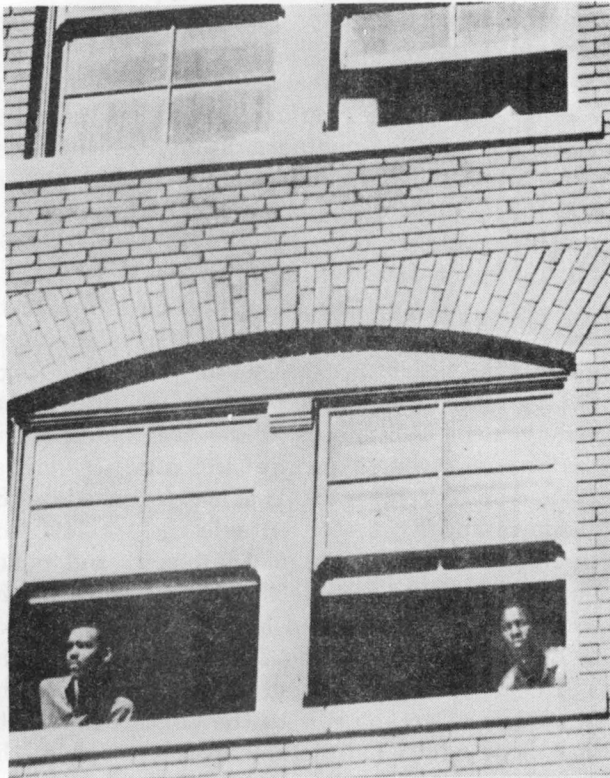
Mr. Belin. Let me ask you this: Had all of the boxes of the stack in 724 been replaced there or had any of the boxes been in a position they were at the time you first arrived at the building, if you know?

Mr. Day. No, sir; they had not been placed in the proper position or approximate position at the time we arrived.

One wonders just how many times the police actually photographed the rebuilt versions of the nest, with this remark by Studebaker: "... that stuff has been up there and back until I was so

* During the autopsy the surgeons thought the wound might have been caused by a bullet or skull fragment from the fatal head shot. This theory has been advanced by Professor Josiah Thompson, a long-time critic of the Warren Report. However, the Zapruder film shows JFK clutching at his throat as early as frame 227; the head shot did not occur until frame 313, 4-7/10 seconds later.

* Two days later Beers, who died in February, 1975, took a famous photograph of Jack Ruby as he lunged forward to shoot Oswald.



Taken only seconds after the assassination, these photographs show sniper's nest with box one-quarter of window width from right [east] edge of window frame.



Taken less than 15 minutes after the shooting, these photos also show the "Oswald window" with the box in its original condition.



EVIDENCE
ALTERED:
PHOTOS

In this "official" photograph [Commission Exhibit 733] of the window taken from building's interior, stack of boxes has been moved from its original position of one-quarter distance from

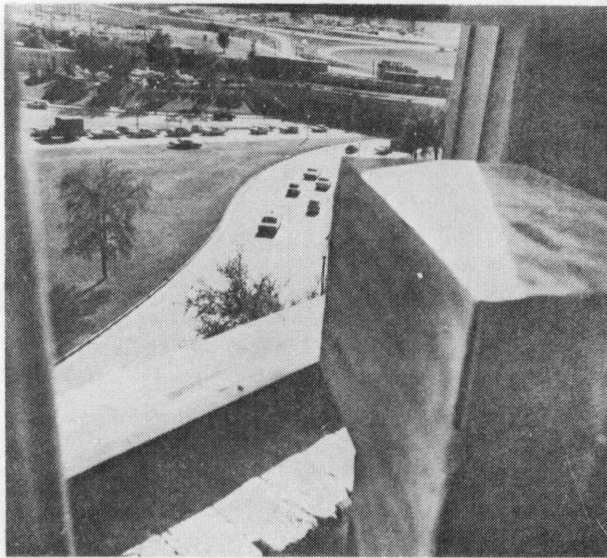
east [left] edge of frame to one-half distance. New position now provided adequate space for aiming and firing rifle.



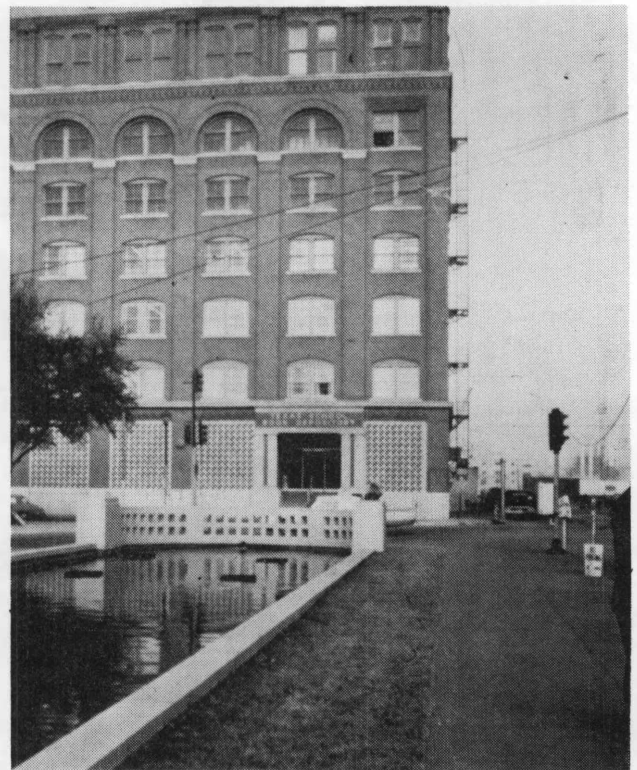
Photograph taken at approximately 4:00 p.m., November 22, shows further "remodeling" of the assassin's lair.



This picture, Commission Exhibit 509, shows the boxes in yet another position.



Commission Exhibit 724: a further rearrangement of the assassin's lair.



Photograph taken November 24—authorities continue to work at the sniper's window.



November 25—the fourth day spent by authorities building and rebuilding the confusing sniper's nest.



Commission Exhibit 512 shows the three scattered cartridges.

confused I don't know what was going on."

Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig was among the first to reach the sixth floor and he later stated that the three bullet casings were lying side by side, only inches apart and pointing in the same direction.³¹ Craig's story has recently been corroborated by Deputy Sheriff Luke Mooney.³² By the time Studebaker made his photos (those the day of the assassination and three days later) empty shells had been scattered about. Since the original hulls were taken to the Crime Lab shortly after 2:00 p.m., November 22, the shells seen in Studebaker's pictures are other shells which had been repositioned, apparently at the suspect discretion of the Dallas Police. (May we point out that it is inconceivable that empty rifle cartridges would be left at the scene— unless the design was to attract attention and fabricate a case.)

Beers of the *Morning News* photographed the area between 3:30 and 4:00 p.m. that afternoon; the time is derived from his testimony and from shadow angles. His picture shows a stack of three boxes, one on top of the other, setting in front of the window. Directly behind the stack is a wall of boxes, leaving so little space that it would have been extremely difficult for a man, sitting or kneeling, to position himself to aim and fire a rifle.

Other photographs taken approximately two hours later by Robert Studebaker reveal that the scene has been altered considerably. The angle of the boxes has changed somewhat, having been turned to face more to the southwest, toward the spot on Elm Street where Kennedy was killed. The stack now consists of only two boxes, the third having been placed on the window sill. From the Studebaker photos the Commission was able to conclude that the assassin had rested the stock of the rifle on top of the two boxes and the barrel on the single box. The wall of boxes which left no room for a man to get in a firing position has been moved back several feet and a single box moved out to provide a seat and create the tidy "sniper's lair" necessary to the framing of Lee Harvey Oswald.

Furthermore, photographs taken outside the Depository show that unless he had shot through the glass panes, no gunman could have accurately fired at the President from the so-called "Oswald window." The reason being that the bottom of the window—which was raised only half-way—was too close to the top of the top box in the stack of three boxes to permit a rifle with telescopic sight to extend out the window in the manner described by the Commission.

The plausibility of Oswald shooting the President from that location was remote enough to

warrant the window being completely raised before the photographers were allowed on the sixth floor. Their photographs of the building's exterior, which show the original position of the boxes and the window, expose the despicable crime committed by the authorities.

Further proof that these photographs were taken late November 22 and on November 25 is the fact that the paper bag in which Oswald allegedly carried the disassembled rifle does not appear in any of the photos reproduced in the *Hearings*. The bag, along with the Mannlicher Carcano and the empty cartridges, had been taken to the Crime Lab an hour and a half after Kennedy was shot.

We are able to conclude the following:

(1) It is obvious that the original arrangement of the assassin's lair would not permit a gunman to accurately fire a bolt-action rifle at the President. With the boxes as they were originally found on November 22, the claim that Oswald leaned out the window, fired and slowly withdrew the weapon, is completely impossible—were he (or whoever) trying to accurately fire at the limousine.

(2) Photographs showing later versions of the lair reveal that the stack of boxes has been repositioned to form a convenient gunrest. We are left to wonder whether the reconstruction of the sniper's nest was deliberately done in order to frame Oswald, or if it is another example of incompetence on the part of local authorities.

(3) Empty bullet cartridges *were* repositioned from their original position, which was too obviously faked. Were members of local law enforcement agencies assisting in the framing of Oswald, or were the rifle hulls repositioned at the direction of Federal authorities (who had, for all practical purposes, taken over the investigation by Monday, November 25)?

MATERIAL EVIDENCE SUPPRESSED

A Possible Wound of the Left Temple

Although there is absolutely no mention of it in the Warren Report, there are several indications that President Kennedy had a wound on the left side of his head, near the temple.

Dr. Robert McClelland of Parkland wrote in his medical report of 4:45 p.m., November 22, 1963 that the President's "cause of death was due to massive head and brain injury from a gunshot wound of the left temple."³⁸ McClelland was not

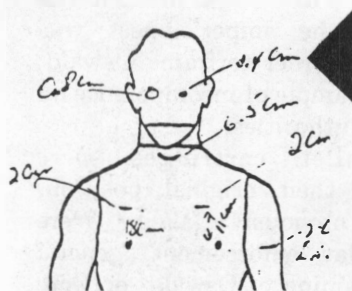
EVIDENCE
SUPPRESSED:
LEFT
TEMPLE

questioned about this when he appeared before the Commission.

Dr. Marion Jenkins of the Parkland staff testified, "... I don't know whether this is right or not, but I thought there was a wound on the left temple area..." Commission counsel Arlen Specter quickly advised Jenkins, "The autopsy report discloses no such development."³⁴

True, such a wound is not mentioned in the autopsy report, although its existence is indicated in a sketch by one of the three autopsy physicians. A drawing by autopsy surgeon J. Thornton Boswell, depicting a top view of Kennedy's skull, shows a wound three centimeters (1-3/16") in diameter in the left forehead. Furthermore, the autopsy face sheet—a diagram showing a frontal view of the President's body—shows a black dot over the left eye; a black dot is used on the same diagram to represent the other wounds on the body, those in the head and back.

Several witnesses spoke of a wound on the left side of the head. Father Oscar Huber, who administered the last rites to Kennedy, is quoted as saying he saw a "terrible wound" over the President's left eye—exactly where it appears on the autopsy face sheet—as he anointed JFK's forehead.*³⁵



From autopsy report face sheet: arrow points to wound near President's left temple.

Dr. Adolph Giesecke of Parkland thought he had seen a wound in the left temple.³⁷ Photographer James Altgens testified, "There was flesh particles that flew out of the side of his head in my direction from where I was standing, so much so that it indicated to me that the shot came out of the left side of his head."³⁸ Norman Similas, the Canadian whose photo taken during the assassination was lost, told reporters that he "could see a hole in the President's left temple and his head and hair were bathed in blood."³⁹

Did this wound exist? Was it an exit wound from the head shot fired from the rear? The wound is not mentioned in the autopsy report.

* As the priest left Trauma Room One he was pulled aside by two Secret Service agents and told, "Father, you don't know anything."³⁶ Father Huber died in 1973.

Autopsy Photographs and X-Rays

Based on what we have discussed in this chapter, it isn't difficult to guess why federal authorities have so zealously guarded the photographs and x-rays of President Kennedy's body. They include 22 4"x5" color transparencies; 18 4"x6" black and white negatives; and one roll of 120 film containing five exposures.⁴⁰

They were given to Secret Service agent Roy Kellerman and taken to the White House on November 23;⁴¹ from there they remained in limbo for several years. Certainly the Warren Commission had access to them, but for reasons of "taste" declined to view them, relying instead on the testimony of the autopsy physicians and artists' sketches made from verbal descriptions by the physicians.⁴²

These materials were wrongly held to be the property of the Kennedy family and on October 29, 1966, the family "donated" them to the United States Government.⁴³ Access to the materials was subject to strict regulations imposed by the Kennedys. The only persons permitted to view them were government-sponsored teams of doctors in 1967 (after books like *Rush to Judgement* and *Inquest* had destroyed all public faith in the Warren Report) and in 1968 (in an attempt to discredit Jim Garrison's investigation in New Orleans).⁴⁴ Because these medical teams were sponsored by the government, they had a responsibility to support the official version and they complied accordingly.

It is significant that the only non-government pathologist to see the photographs and X-rays says they absolutely do not support the conclusions of the Warren Report. Not until August, 1972 was Dr. Cyril Wecht allowed to study the materials.⁴⁵ He is coroner of Allegheny County (Pittsburg), Pennsylvania and clinical associate professor of pathology at the University of Pittsburgh School of Medicine.⁴⁶ He is not a quack or an unqualified urologist, as is Dr. John K. Lattimer, who has so eagerly concluded that the autopsy materials "eliminate any doubt completely" that the Warren Commission was correct.⁴⁷

Wecht, who has since become one of the most outspoken critics of the Warren Report, has concluded:

"The Warren Commission's 'single-bullet theory' is untenable, and the Commission's conclusion that there was only one assassin cannot be reconciled with available evidence. Medical and photographic data, including measurements of wound angles and calculations of bullet trajectories, strongly

suggest that there were two rifles used. The indicated locations are in the same building concluded by the Warren Commission to be the site of a lone assassin, but at points further west in this building and on two different floors.

"So far as the available medical evidence shows, all shots were fired from the rear. No support can be found for theories which postulate gunmen to the front or right-front of the Presidential car. The medical evidence indicates that the President's back was hit by one bullet and that his head was hit by one other bullet only.

"Residual doubts exist about the details of the shooting. At least some of these can be cleared up by making all of the autopsy materials available, and by releasing the detailed FBI laboratory data on the spectrographic and neutron activation analysis of the bullet and bullet fragments recovered."⁴⁸

Nine years had elapsed before Wecht viewed the X-Rays and photographs. During that time, government authorities could have done much to alter, falsify and even replace the materials. Based on the conduct, dishonesty and deceit of the Government, we see no reason whatsoever to accept as authentic, the photos and X-Rays studied by Dr. Wecht.

EVIDENCE SUPPRESSED:
OTHER BULLETS

Other Bullets

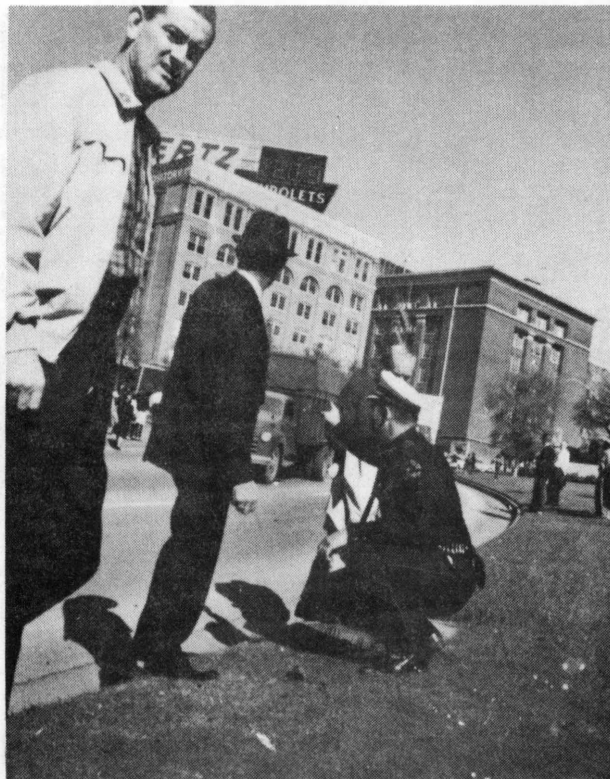
Although the Warren Report denied it, there are strong indications that at least one bullet was recovered in Dealey Plaza.

The November 24 edition of the *Dallas Times-Herald* reports: "Dallas Police Lt. J.C. Day of the crime lab estimated the distance from the sixth floor window the slayer used, to the spot where *one of the bullets was recovered**, at 100 yards.

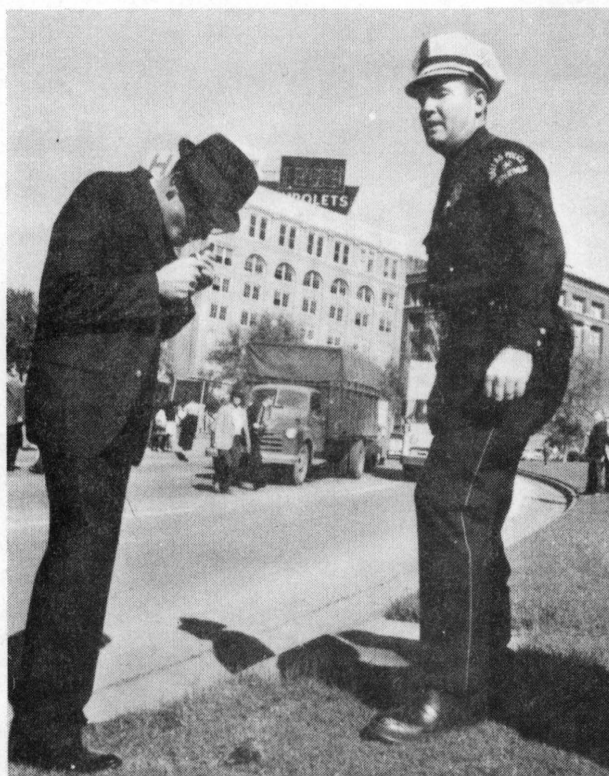
Further corroboration of a recovered bullet can be found in an article by Richard Dudman: Writing in the *New Republic* of December 21, 1963, he states: "On the day the President was shot I happened to learn of a possible fifth (bullet). A group of police officers were examining the area at the side of the street where the President was hit, and a police inspector told me *they had just found another bullet in the grass.*"*

The series of photographs on the following pages seem to bear out exactly what Dudman reported. They were taken by a Dallas photographer ten minutes after Kennedy was shot.

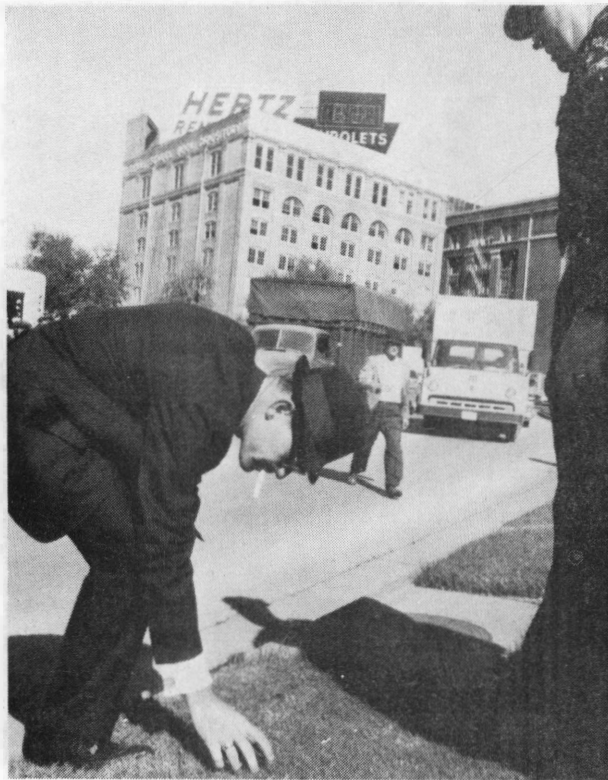
* Emphasis added.



Officers gather at area where a bullet reportedly struck the ground.



Deputy Sheriff Buddy Walthers lights a cigarette as Officer J. W. Foster looks on.



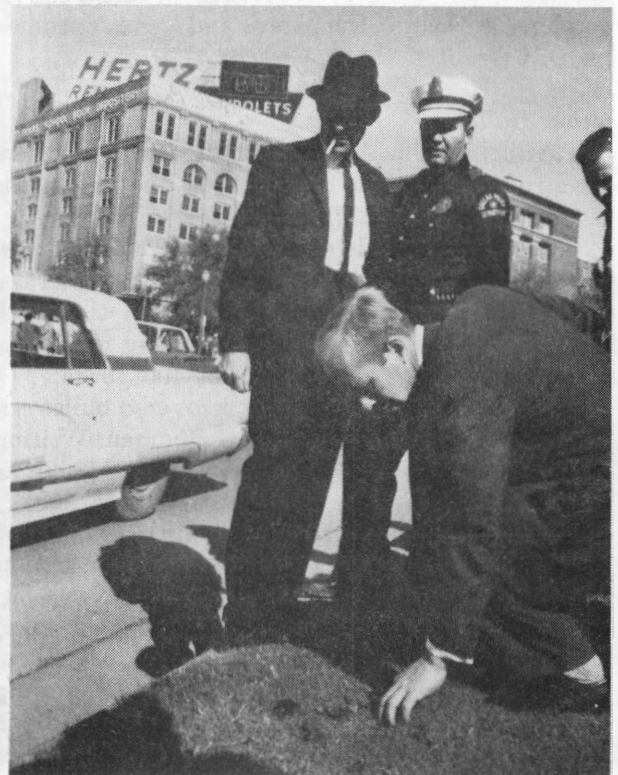
Walthers stoops to retrieve something from the turf.



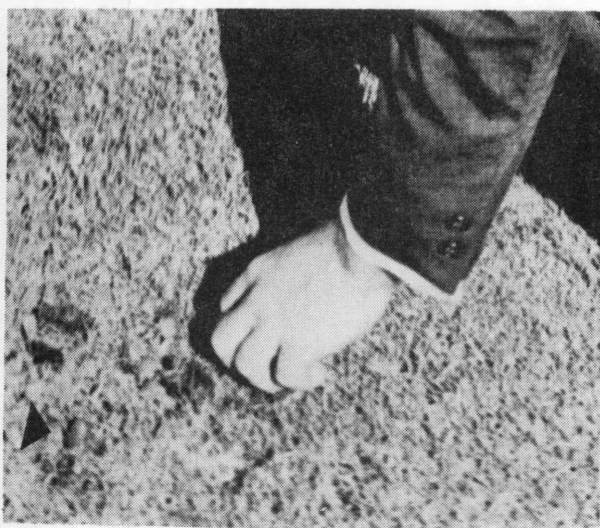
Walthers' hand holding an unidentifiable object.



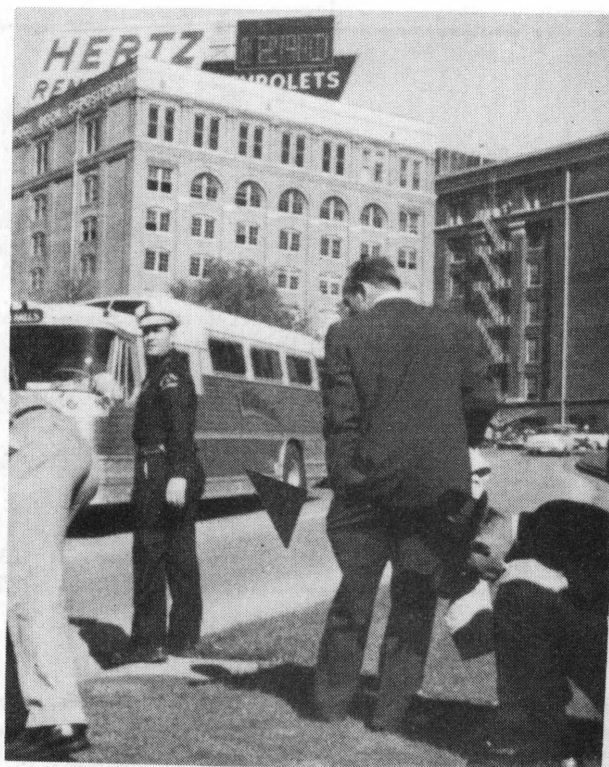
Walthers straightens up, clutching something in his right hand. "Agent" moves in to inspect the area.



Agent reaches for something on ground.



Enlargement of agent's hand, from a slightly different angle, reveals what appears to be a spent bullet.



Agent places object in left pants pocket.



Agent stands, clutching object in hand.



Nov. 23 edition of Fort Worth "Star-Telegram" printed this photo with the caption, "Assassin's bullet—One of the rifle bullets fired by the murderer of President Kennedy lies in the grass across Elm Street from the building in which the killer was hiding and from where he launched his assault."

22 November 1963

From: Francis X. O'NEILL, Jr., Agent FBI
James W. SIBERT, Agent FBI

To: Captain J. H. STOVER, Jr., Commanding Officer, U. S. Naval Medical School, National Naval Medical Center, Bethesda, Maryland

1. We hereby acknowledge receipt of a missile removed by Commander James J. HUGHES, MC, USN on this date.

Francis X. O'Neill, Jr.
Francis X. O'NEILL, Jr.
James W. Sibert
James W. SIBERT

Two different receipts from two different agencies, both specifying a missile removed from the President's body during the military-controlled autopsy. One dated November 22, 1963 is from FBI agents Sibert and O'Neill to Captain J. H. Stover. The other, dated November 26, 1963 is from Robert Bouck of the Protective Research Section of the Treasury Department.



TREASURY DEPARTMENT
WASHINGTON 25, D. C.

CU-2-14838

Protective Research Section
November 26, 1963

Receipt is acknowledged this date, Nov. 26, 1963, of the following items from Dr. George G. Burkley:

One piece of bronze colored material inadvertently broken in transit from casket in which body was brought from Dallas.

One letter—Certificate of Death of John F. Kennedy—State of Texas—dated Nov. 22, 1963.

One carbon copy of letter dated November 26 from Commanding Officer, U. S. Medical School, concerning law and regulations regarding confidential nature of the events.

One receipt dated Nov. 22, 1963, for bed sheet, surgical drapes, and shroud used to cover the body in transit.

One receipt dated Nov. 22, 1963, regarding a carton of photographic film, undeveloped except for X-rays, delivered to PRS for safe-keeping.

An original and six pink copies of Certificate of Death (Nav.Med.N)

One receipt from FBI for a missile removed during the examination of the body.

One letter from University of Texas South West Medical School including report from Dr. Clark and summary of their findings of treatment and examination of the President in the Dallas County Hospital. Said letter of transmittal states that three carbon copies have been retained in that area.

One copy of autopsy report and notes of the examining doctor which is described in letter of transmittal Nov. 25, 1963 by Dr. Gellaway.

Transmittal letter and 7 copies of the above item (autopsy report)

Authorization for post mortem examination signed by the Attorney General and dated Nov. 22, 1963.

Robert I. Bouck

This "extra" bullet apparently disappeared with the unidentified man, for it is never mentioned in Dallas Police reports or in the 26 volumes. Even without this bullet there were already too many projectiles and fragments to have been fired by only one rifleman, and a contrivance like the single-bullet theory became a necessity to the cover-up.

The Bethesda Bullet.

EVIDENCE SUPPRESSED:
BETHESDA BULLET

Evidence of another bullet, this one removed from the President's body during the autopsy, can be found in interviews with Parkland Hospital doctors in those hectic days before Federal authorities could advise the physicians what the official story would be.

The New York Times of November 27 printed: "...Dr. Kemp Clark, who pronounced Mr. Kennedy dead, said one (bullet) struck him about the necktie knot. 'It ranged downward in his chest and did not exit,' the surgeon said."

That statement, with one important addition, is corroborated in a November 27 interview published in the now-defunct New York *Herald-Tribune*. Dr. Robert Shaw of the Parkland Hospital staff told reporter Martin Steadman that the bullet which entered the front of the President's throat and "coarsed downward into his lung" "*was removed in the Bethesda Naval Hospital where the autopsy was performed.*"*

Two documents support the statements of Clark and Shaw. One, from FBI agents Sibert and O'Neill, acknowledges receipt of "*a missile removed by Commander James Humes*"; it is dated November 22, 1963 — the date of the autopsy.

The other is a letter of receipt by the Protective Research Division of the Treasury Department, dated November 26, 1963. Among the items it lists as received from Dr. George Burkley (JFK's personal physician) is "One receipt from FBI for *a missile removed during examination of the body.*"*

There is a vast difference between a *fragment* and a *missile*, and both the FBI agents and the P.R.S. certainly would have so specified, had they received a mere bullet fragment.

The doctors indicated that the bullet coarsed downward into the lungs after entering Kennedy's throat. However, it seems more likely that the recovered bullet was the one which caused his back wound, since a bullet fired from the knoll at the President's right front would not be of sufficient height to course downward into the lungs; a bullet

fired from the roof of a building, though, could have.

In any event, both this bullet and one found at the scene of the crime have been suppressed from the public in order to maintain the myth of the lone assassin. Knowledge of additional bullets totally destroys the basic conclusion of the Warren Report: that Lee Oswald acting alone killed President Kennedy and wounded the Governor of Texas.

Actual Results of Spectrographic Analysis

CE 399 and bullet fragments recovered from Connally's wrist, Kennedy's head and the floor of the limousine were subjected to spectrographic analysis to determine any difference in composition. In a letter to Commission counsel J. Lee Rankin, J. Edgar Hoover reported that composition of the fragments was "similar" and that "no significant differences were found."⁴⁹

The wording of the letter strongly suggests that some differences were found. The government's strenuous efforts to suppress the actual test results seem to bear this out. The behavior of federal authorities is an obvious tell-tale sign that those test results prove Kennedy and Connally were struck by different bullets. HAD THE RESULTS SHOWN THE FRAGMENTS TO BE EXACTLY ALIKE, THE COMMISSION MOST ASSUREDLY WOULD HAVE PROMINENTLY DISPLAYED THE RESULTS IN THE FIRST CHAPTER OF ITS REPORT, IF NOT ON THE COVER.

It should be noted that after a lengthy Freedom of Information court battle with the government, researcher Harold Weisberg has finally obtained the actual test results. As this book goes to press, Weisberg is withholding the conclusions, pending further release of corroborative documents.

Actual Results of Neutron Activation Analysis.

While it is not mentioned in the Report or the 26 volumes, CE 399 and other bullet fragments were also subjected to Neutron Activation Analysis (NAA), a test even more definitive than spectrographic analysis. In simple terms, NAA is a highly sophisticated technique in which differences in the composition of objects is measured by bombarding the objects with radiation down to parts per billion.

In another letter from Hoover to Rankin (not released from the Archives until 1973), the FBI Director reports: "While *minor variations in*

* Emphasis added.

*composition were found** by this method, these were not considered to be sufficient to permit positively differentiating among the larger bullet fragments and thus positively determining from which of the larger bullet fragments any given small lead fragment may have come."⁵⁰

In other words, Hoover implies that the tests were inconclusive.

But this letter emerges as one of the most damaging pieces of evidence against the single-bullet theory, for what Hoover does not mention is that with NAA the amount of difference between particles is virtually meaningless; *any* difference, no matter how small, is both sufficient and irrefutable.⁵¹ The tests *were* conclusive and they prove that JFK and the Governor were indeed struck by separate bullets.

"Missing": JFK's Brain and Skin Tissues

John Kennedy's brain was removed during the autopsy and preserved for examination at a later date. Certain sections were taken through the skin at the supposed wounds of entry in the rear of the head and in the back. The brain and skin tissue sections were examined by the autopsy team two weeks after the autopsy and additional photographs were made at that time.⁵²

All of these items were supposed to have been turned over to the National Archives on April 26, 1965 by Admiral George Burkley, but they are not included in the inventory of items officially given the government by the Kennedy family.⁵³ When Dr. Wecht was finally permitted to study the autopsy materials, he made a startling discovery: all of these items are missing from the Archives.⁵⁴ There has been no attempt on the part of the government to account for the missing items; we have no way of knowing if they have been destroyed or stolen. It appears to be merely another tactic in what Wecht calls "a prolonged and willful cover-up of the Commission's failure by the government."⁵⁵

Were these items available, a qualified pathologist like Dr. Wecht could determine whether all the shots were fired from the rear or if shots came from the right front; the path of the bullet through the brain could be discerned and the location of the gunman determined.

One mystery which could be solved would be the identification of an object that appears in photographs of the brain. It is dark gray-brown and measures $\frac{1}{2}$ " x $\frac{3}{4}$ ". According to Wecht, the object has a slight focal shimmering effect in some

pictures that could just be photographic artifacts, or could be due to some light reflection caused by materials contained in the object.⁵⁷

Whatever it is, the object was not even mentioned by the autopsy physicians, even though they held a supplemental examination two weeks after the autopsy. They did not fully examine the brain by sectioning it—a normal and routine medical procedure.⁵⁷

We fully agree with Dr. Wecht, who wrote in 1972:

"To voluntarily omit such an examination is to be incompetent or a fool, and I do not believe the autopsy pathologists were either. I believe that they were *instructed* not to do a complete examination of the brain. The decision was not theirs.

"Also, I think it is very clear that the autopsy pathologists did not comment on that object in the brain because, again, they were instructed not to."⁵⁸

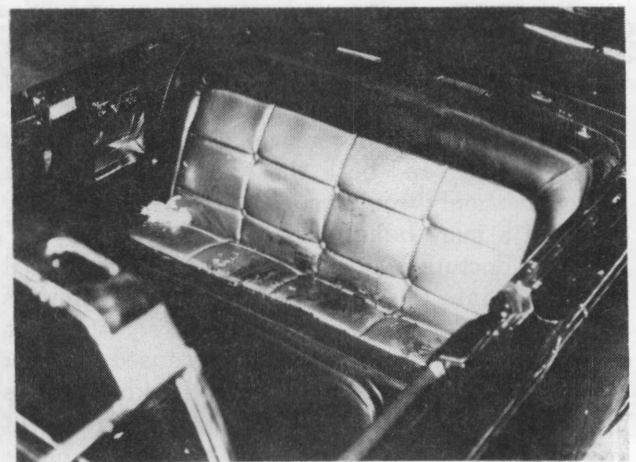
As we shall see in a later chapter, these military physicians were, in fact, ordered by their superiors *not* to conduct a complete examination of Kennedy's body.

MATERIAL EVIDENCE DESTROYED

EVIDENCE DESTROYED: LIMOUSINE

The Presidential Limousine

Within 48 hours of the shots in Dealey Plaza the Kennedy death car was shipped to the Ford Motor Company in Detroit and completely destroyed, as far as evidence was concerned.⁵⁹ This was done after a cursory examination by the FBI. The inside, which may have contained bloodstains, bullet holes or bullet fragments was entirely



Presidential limousine after the ambush.

* Emphasis added.

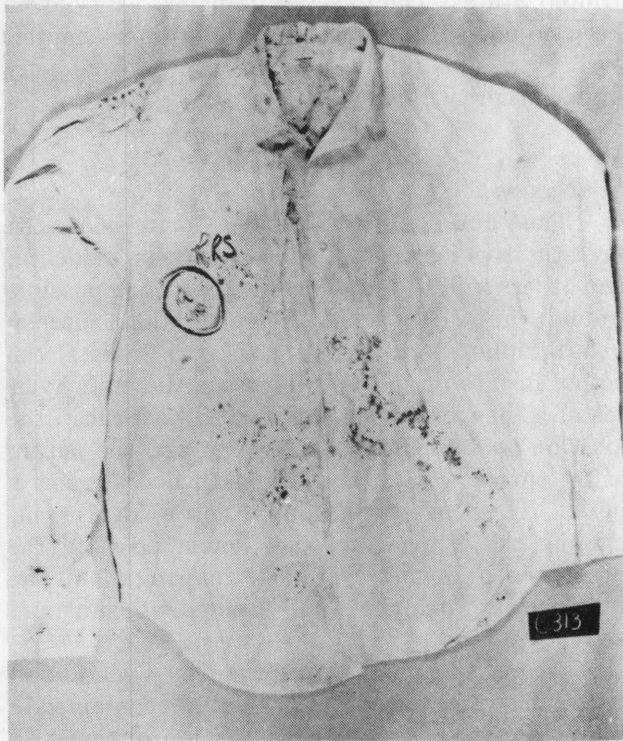
rebuilt. The old body was taken off and replaced with a new one of steel.

Left as it was when Kennedy's body was removed from it, the car could have been invaluable in reconstructing what had actually happened during the shooting. Is that why it was destroyed?

Governor Connally's Shirt and Suit.

The suit and shirt worn by Governor Connally on November 22 were destroyed as evidence when they were laundered by a person or persons unknown.⁶⁰

Congressman Henry B. Gonzalez of San Antonio, Texas* signed for the Governor's personal effects at Parkland Hospital shortly after Kennedy's death had been publicly announced; he was requested to do so by Clifton Carter, an aide to



Connally's shirt after being laundered.

Lyndon Johnson. The personal effects were placed in a brown paper bag, taken to Washington by Gonzalez and stored in a closet of his office.⁶¹

Several months later, while the Congressman was home in Texas, Carter called Gonzalez's office

* In February, 1975 Representative Gonzalez formally called for a reopening of the investigation by introducing into the House of Representatives, a bill calling for a House Committee "to conduct a full and complete investigation and study of the circumstances surrounding the death of John F. Kennedy, Robert F. Kennedy, Martin Luther King, and the attempted assassination of George Wallace." (House Resolution 204.)


and notified a secretary that two Secret Service men were coming to pick up Connally's property. Some months later the coat and shirt were presented in evidence before the Commission, but the clothing had been cleaned and pressed.⁶² Had they not been laundered, metal traces at the point of entry of each wound would have remained on the threads, and investigators could have determined the origin of the shot and the type of bullet used. There was no effort by any member of the Commission to determine who was responsible for the destruction of these two pieces of evidence.

The Original Autopsy Notes

EVIDENCE DESTROYED:
AUTOPSY NOTES

Testifying before the Commission, one of the autopsy physicians, Commander James Humes, admitted: "In privacy of my own home, early in the morning of Sunday, November 24, I made a draft of this (autopsy) report which I later revised, and of which this represents the revision. That draft I personally burned in the fireplace of my recreation room." He so certified in a typewritten certificate submitted with his handwritten notes regarding the autopsy.⁶³

Ordinarily this would be an unusual violation of medical procedure. But this was no ordinary case

	<p>U. S. NAVAL MEDICAL SCHOOL NATIONAL NAVAL MEDICAL CENTER BETHESDA, MARYLAND 20814</p>	<p>In reply refer to</p>
<p>24 November 1963</p>		
<p>C-E-R-T-I-F-I-C-A-T-E</p>		
<p>I, James J. Humes, certify that I have destroyed by burning certain preliminary draft notes relating to Naval Medical School Autopsy Report A63-272 and have officially transmitted all other papers related to this report to higher authority.</p>		
<p><i>J. J. Humes</i> J. J. HUMES CDR, MC, USN</p>		
<p><i>accepted and approved this date</i> <i>George A. Burkley</i> <i>Rear Adm USN</i> <i>Physician to the President</i></p>		

and as we shall see in a later chapter, the autopsy surgeons were under a great amount of pressure from their military superiors. But the Commission failed to question Humes' act of destruction. There is no valid excuse for what the doctor did, but the

reason seems quite obvious: there was great conflict between the autopsy report drafted that November weekend and the one which eventually appeared in the Warren Report. By consigning the original notes to flames, Humes or his superiors hoped to resolve the conflict.

Humes testified that the official autopsy report was drafted on November 24, 1963, and given to the Commission on December 23.⁶⁴ This version, we are told, holds that a whole bullet entered Kennedy's neck and exited his throat.

But recall that during the January 27, 1964 session of the Commission, more than a month after the autopsy was in the hands of the Commission, J. Lee Rankin remarks, "We have an explanation there in the autopsy that probably a *fragment** came out the front of the neck" Thus, at that stage of the game, the Commission was under the impression that a bullet fragment had caused that throat wound, and wondered how a fragment from the back wound could have caused the throat wound, since the back wound was below the one in front.

The implication here is momentous: as of January 27, 1964 the Commission did *not* have, contrary to Humes' testimony, the report it later published as the "official" autopsy report. It apparently had in January, an earlier and different report.

This is merely another indication of the lengths taken by elements of the government in order to conceal the facts about the murder of the Chief Executive.

Notes Taken During Oswald's Interrogation

During his brief period in the custody of the Dallas Police, the man who was supposed to be the century's most important prisoner was questioned for a total of twelve hours;⁶⁵ yet we are led to believe that no notes were taken and that the sessions were not recorded on tape or transcripts

made. What did Oswald say during those twelve hours? Did he reveal that he was an informer for the FBI? Did he admit to having prior knowledge of the assassination? Did he admit to being involved in a conspiracy?

J. Will Fritz, the man in charge of Oswald's interrogation, told the Warren Commission that he "*kept no notes.*"^{*66} Does that mean that he passed them on to his superiors? Gave them to the FBI? Destroyed them? Fritz, a long-time veteran of the department, was well-respected and was regarded by police agencies across the nation as a highly efficient law officer.

We do not believe that he would overlook the long-established procedure of recording the statements of a prisoner, particularly when the prisoner had allegedly killed the President of the United States. The question remains: why did he keep no notes? As we shall see in a later chapter, Will Fritz apparently received orders from very high authority

Conclusion.

Time and again the Warren Commission, the investigative agencies it relied upon for evidence, and others willfully suppressed evidence (a possible wound in JFK's left temple, the autopsy photographs and x-rays, at least two bullets, the actual results of spectographic analysis and NAA tests). They intentionally altered evidence: the location of Kennedy's back wound and the nature of the throat wound, and the sixth floor "sniper's nest." They destroyed important evidence, including the original autopsy notes, possibly the notes taken during Oswald's interrogation, the Presidential limousine and Connally's suit and shirt.

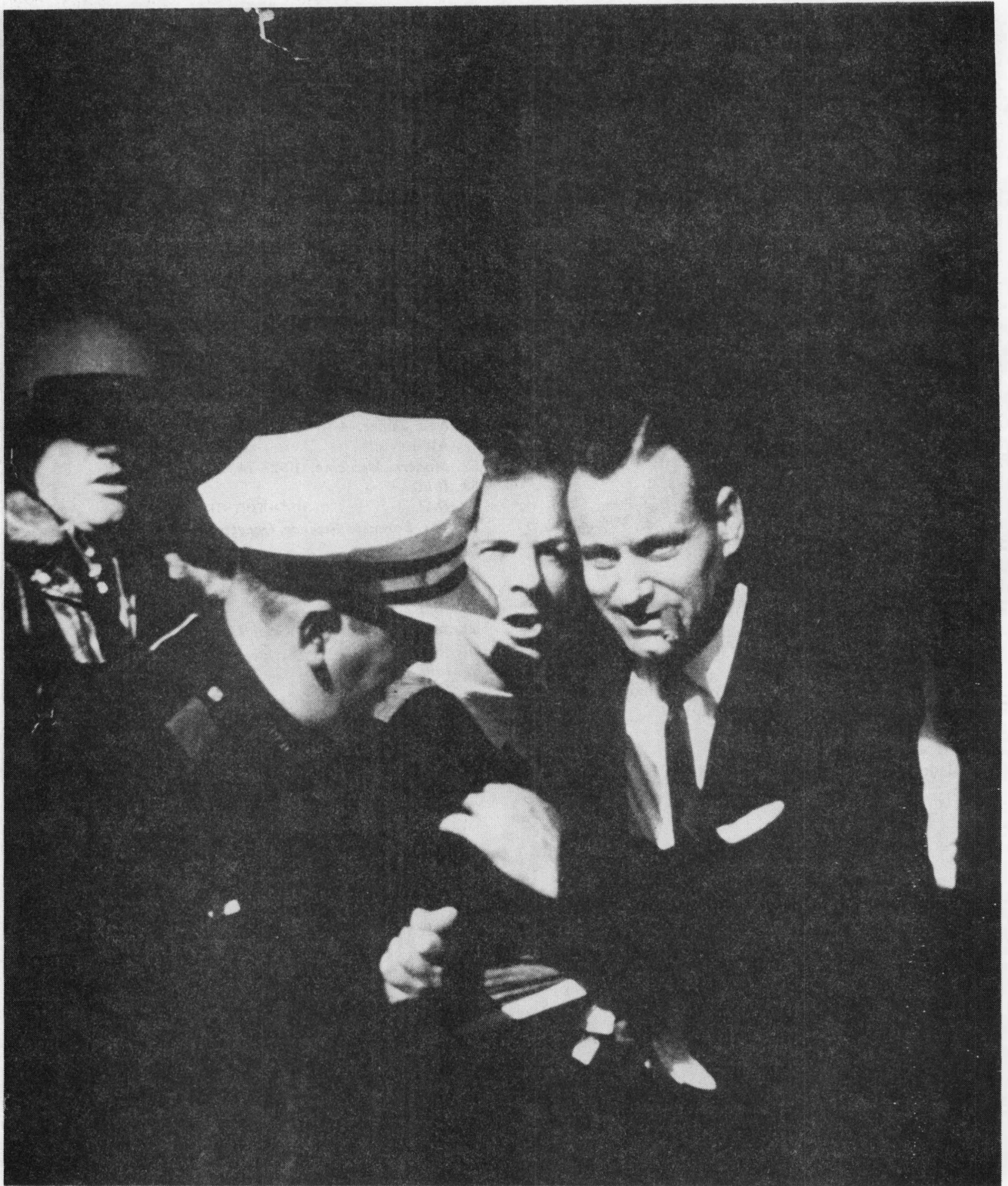
Clearly there was an attempt by Federal and local authorities to conceal the facts as contained in the evidence. The cover-up is all too obvious.

* Emphasis added.

* Emphasis added.

NOTES — CHAPTER THREE

1. *Report*, p. 5.
2. FBI Summary Report, p. 18.
3. FBI Supplemental Report, p. 2.
4. CD 7 (Sibert—O'Neill Report).
5. *Ibid.*
6. II H 93.
7. *Ibid.*, 127.
8. FBI Summary Report, p. 18.
9. FBI Supplemental Report, p. 2.
10. II H 93.
11. *Ibid.*, 27.
12. *Report*, p. 111.
13. II H 143.
14. *Ibid.*
15. Weisberg—*Post Mortem*, p. 239.
16. II H 373.
17. Cited in *Whitewash IV* (Weisberg), p. 102.
18. *New York Times*, 11-23-63.
19. *Ibid.*, 11-27-63.
20. *Life*, 11-29-63.
21. *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, 12-01-63.
22. *Ibid.*, 12-18-63.
23. VI H 9.
24. *Ibid.*, 37.
25. *Ibid.*, 55.
26. *Ibid.*, 42.
27. Cited in *Forgive My Grief IV* (Jones), p. 151.
28. II H 362.
29. III H 369, 370.
30. XVII H 34.
31. Interview of Roger Craig by Gary Shaw and Penn Jones.
32. Conversation with Mary Ferrell, 12-12-75.
33. XVII H 12.
34. VI H 48.
35. *Philadelphia Sunday-Bulletin*, 11-24-63.
36. Bishop—*The Day Kennedy Was Shot*, p. 224.
37. VI H 74.
38. VII H 518.
39. *New York Times*, 11-24-63.
40. CD 7 (Sibert—O'Neill Report).
41. *Ibid.*
42. *Saturday Evening Post*, 1-14-67.
43. *Modern Medicine*, 10-28-74 (article by Dr. Wecht).
44. *Ibid.*
45. *Ibid.*
46. *Ibid.*
47. *Ibid.*
48. *Ibid.*
49. Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to J. Lee Rankin, 7-18-64, cited in *Modern Medicine*, 10-28-74.
50. *Ibid.*
51. *New Times*, 4-18-75 (Anson—"The Greatest Cover-up of All").
52. *Modern Medicine*, 10-28-74.
53. *Ibid.*
54. *Ibid.*
55. *The Forensic Science Gazette*, 9-73 (article by Wecht & Smith).
56. *Modern Medicine*, 10-28-74.
57. *Ibid.*
58. *Ibid.*
59. *Jones—Forgive My Grief III*, p. 2.
60. *Ibid* (Vol. II), p. 73.
61. *Ibid.*
62. *Ibid.*
63. XVII H 48.
64. II H 373.
65. *Report*, p. 180.
66. *Ibid.*



Lee Harvey Oswald protests as Dallas Police officers drag him from the Texas Theatre one hour and twenty minutes after the assassination. He was not the only suspect arrested in connection with the President's murder; there were at least a dozen others

Truth is the glue that holds government
together

—Gerald Ford

August 9, 1974

CHAPTER FOUR

OTHER SUSPECTS ARRESTED AND RELEASED

Lee Harvey Oswald was not the only man arrested in Dallas for questioning about the assassination. Though not generally known, at least a dozen other persons were arrested and interrogated regarding the President's murder. Men in and around Dealey Plaza were taken into custody and two were arrested in Fort Worth. Another was arrested in New Orleans. These men were arrested in connection with the Kennedy murder, yet almost all were released shortly after the apprehension of Oswald, although ostensibly he was brought in for the murder of police officer J. D. Tippit, rather than that of the President.

Arrests . . . Tramps or Assassins?

Three of the arrests which assassination researchers have long felt significant were brought to public attention when the Rockefeller Commission investigating CIA activities domestically briefly studied a series of photographs taken shortly after the assassination.

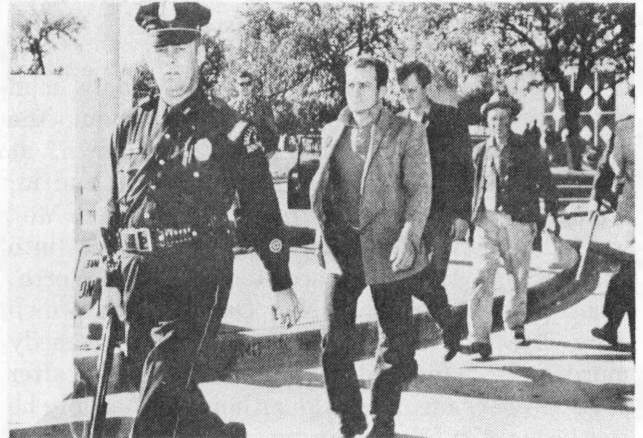
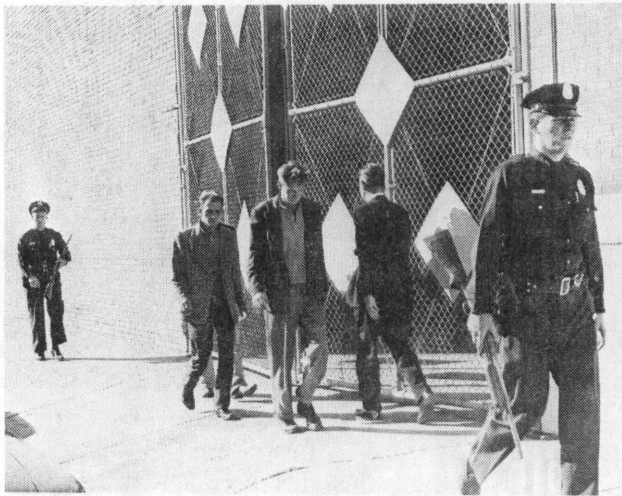
Three different photographers took pictures of three tramps being escorted by Dallas Police to the Sheriff's office. The FBI was asked to examine the photos after comedian-activist Dick Gregory publicly made erroneous charges that two of the tramps were actually Watergate conspirators E. Howard Hunt and Frank Sturgis, thereby indicating CIA involvement in the assassination.

While the two tramps do bear a slight (very slight) resemblance to Hunt and Sturgis in one of the photographs, the other pictures clearly show

that Gregory is mistaken and his conjecture both irresponsible and damaging to serious work by other critics and researchers. No credible critic has ever agreed with the comedian. In fact photo-analyst Robert Groden, whose work on the Zapruder film is so valuable, spent a considerable amount of time before the Rockefeller panel explaining why Hunt and Sturgis could *not* be the men in the photographs. Still, critics like Michael Canfield and A. J. Weberman (whose book *Coup d'Etat In America* is irresponsible journalism at its worst) continue to insist that the Watergate duo are the same men seen in the tramp photos. In doing so they only damage the credibility of competent researchers who seek a new investigation of JFK's death.

The Rockefeller Report is just as dishonest and deceptive as that issued by the Warren Commission, and is actually an extension of the cover-up inaugurated in the 1964 report. The CIA Report's chapter dealing with the Kennedy assassination implies that because Hunt and Sturgis were not the tramps in question, they were not assassins, and if *they* were not assassins, no shot or shots could have been fired from the grassy knoll. That, of course, is blatant deception, for no legitimate critic has even claimed or implied that Hunt or Sturgis was a gunman or members of the assassination team. However, the case of the three tramps cannot be dismissed so lightly.

These "derelicts" were discovered by police crouching in an open boxcar parked on the tracks



Various photographs show three unidentified "tramps" being taken into custody by Dallas Police; the three were found crouching in a railroad box car south of Dealey Plaza. Whether or not they were tramps is open to question, as they are clean shaven and have recent barbershop haircuts.



E. Howard Hunt Frank Sturgis Fred Crisman

on the south side of Dealey Plaza near the Terminal Annex Building.⁵ A close look at the photographs reveals that at least one and possibly two of the men are not real tramps, for they appear to have had recent barbershop haircuts, their clothing is not as worn as a tramp's would be, and the soles of their shoes are thick.

While the oldest of the three is obviously not Howard Hunt, he may be Fred Lee Crisman, a Minuteman from Washington, D.C. So maintains computer scientist Richard Sprague, a diligent assassination researcher.⁶ Sprague and others have long been interested in the first tramp, nicknamed "Frenchy" because of his clothing; because he was found hiding in a boxcar, a number of researchers believe this man may have been one of the actual gunmen who shot JFK. Photographs show the tall tramp smirking, seemingly amused over the matter, but "Frenchy" has a stern expression and seems quite concerned about the situation.

Several researchers believe "Frenchy" may provide a connection to the slaying of Martin Luther King, for he bears a startling, identical



"Frenchy"



Memphis Police sketch of King gunman.

resemblance to the police sketch of the first suspect in the shooting of the civil rights leader. Only one person, Mrs. Grace Walden, actually saw a man leave the room determined by Memphis police to be the origin of the shot that killed King; the police sketch that so resembles "Frenchy" was based upon her description of the man she had seen. Two years later Mrs. Walden identified a photograph of a right-wing Louisiana State Policeman as the man she saw immediately following the King shooting.⁷

Who were the three men arrested thirty minutes after Kennedy was shot? Were all three real tramps or was one or more of them part of an assassination team? Thanks to Dallas law enforcement officials and the FBI, we may never know. Deputy Sheriff Harold Elkins released them without any arrest record being made, or any mug shots or fingerprints being taken. Not even their names were written down.⁸

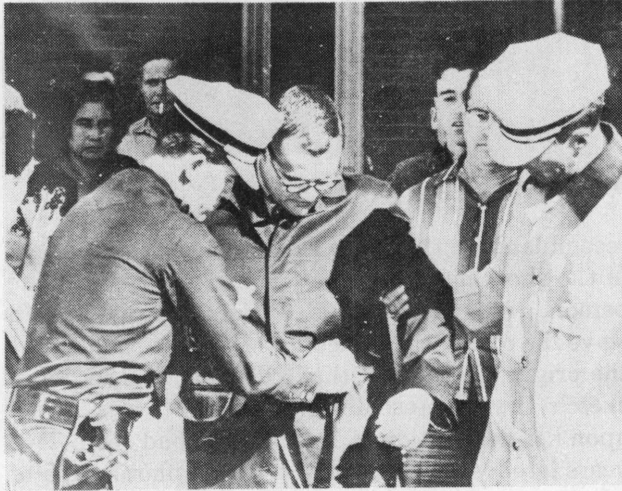
More arrests . . . the Dal-Tex Building

Three more men were arrested in the Dal-Tex Building, directly across Houston Street from the Book Depository. Several researchers, including Harold Weisberg, Penn Jones, Robert Groden and Richard Sprague, believe one or more shots were fired from this building.

Phil Willis, a witness to the assassination, told the author that police escorted from the building a young man wearing a black leather jacket and black gloves. Willis photographed the suspect but says he destroyed the print so as not to embarrass the unidentified man.⁹ There is no mention of this suspect in police reports from that weekend.

A man named Larry Florer was taken into custody as he left the Dal-Tex Building. Florer gave a written statement that he was eating lunch on Pacific Street, two blocks north of Elm, when he heard on a radio that shots had been fired at the motorcade. He wandered over to the assassination

site and asked a woman where he could find a telephone; she directed him to the third floor of the Dal-Tex Building but Florer said all phone lines were busy there, so he left and was apprehended as he exited the lobby.¹⁰ A film of the arrest shows Florer staggering back and forth as though intoxicated.

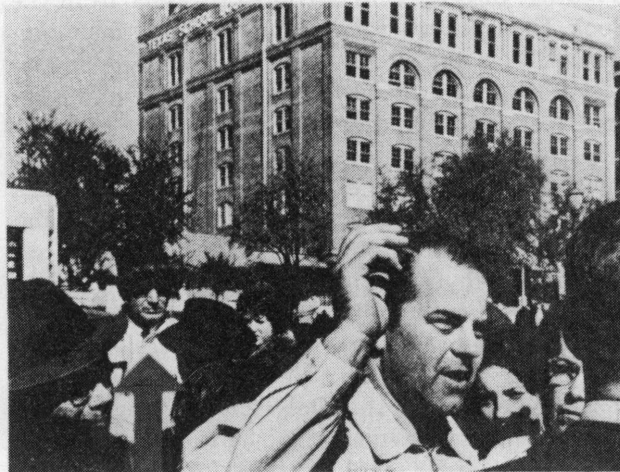


Larry Florer under arrest.

5
BRADEN/
RUBY

A third man was arrested in the building after he too had tried to use a telephone on the third floor. This man, Jim Braden (alias Eugene Hale Brading), is perhaps the most interesting of all the arrested men whose identities are known. He is a known Mafia courier with extensive ties to organized crime and a record of thirty arrests dating from 1934.¹¹

Eleven years earlier he had been arrested in Dallas by Sheriff Bill Decker on charges of



Jim Braden in Dealey Plaza

vagrancy, after Braden and an associate had swindled a pair of wealthy widows;¹² over the years Braden has had a penchant for marrying—and later deserting—rich widows. Braden's career in crime is too extensive to cover here; the reader is referred to Peter Noyes' *Legacy of Doubt* (Pinnacle Books, 1973).

On November 22 Braden told authorities that he was in Dallas from Beverly Hills, California on oil business.¹³ The day before, he had been scheduled to meet with Lamar Hunt, son of the late oil billionaire H. L. Hunt. That same day Jack Ruby was in the Hunt offices, ostensibly to help a young woman get a job.¹⁴ Braden and a traveling friend were staying at the Cabana Motor Hotel, where on the evening of November 21 Ruby just happened to meet with two Chicago friends in the lounge.¹⁵ The Cabana (now the Hyatt House) overlooks Stemmons Freeway, which the presidential motorcade would have taken enroute to the Trade Mart.

Upon his arrival in Dallas, Braden checked in with a parole officer and used the name Eugene Hale Brading.¹⁶ But when he was arrested he



Braden-Brading 1951 mug shot.

presented a California driver's license bearing the name "Jim Braden"; the name on the license had been changed from Brading to Braden two months earlier, and he was able to be questioned without raising suspicion.¹⁷

While Braden was being interrogated, his roommate, ex-convict Morgan H. Brown, abruptly checked out of the Cabana at 2:00 p.m., even though the pair had made arrangements to stay through November 24.¹⁸ Ironically, a character like Braden, who may very well have had some involvement in the assassination, was detained only momentarily; Larry Florer, mentioned previously, was in custody for several hours.

“Speculation: Who Killed Kennedy?”). Peter Noyes, Earl Golz and other researchers scrutinizing this aspect of the case point out that five years later, Jim Braden turned up in Los Angeles on the day Senator Robert Kennedy was shot to death.¹⁹

3 The following "B" record NUMBER 799 431 is furnished FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY

CONTRIBUTOR TO FINANCIAL PRINTS	NAME AND ADDRESS	ARRESTED ON RECEIVED	CHARGE	DISPOSITION
FD Beverly Hills Cal	Core Hale Brading #37473	7-20-53 ex-con rer		
USP Boyle Md	Eugene H Brading #17419	3-1-54	stolen properties Act	
USP Delco Md	Eugene H. Brading FBI #7-2650	3-1-54	1132 mail fraud conspiracy	
USP Atlanta Ga	Eugene H Brading #74599	3-25-54	mail fraud & consp	12 yrs
USP Leavenworth Kans	Eugene H. Brading #72893-L	9-16-53 in trans fr USP Atlanta	mail fraud & consp	
USP McNeil Island Wash	Eugene H. Brading #283-10	8-11-50	mail fraud & consp	12 yrs., par 133-RF 2-13-59 Le, Angelen Cal
PD Los Angeles Calif	<u>Jim Braden</u> #LA 690 046-B	2-9-54	454 PC <u>shoplifting</u>	

Information shown on this Identification Record represents data furnished FBI by fingerprint contributors. Where final disposition is not shown or further explanation of charge is desired, communicate with agency contributing those fingerprints.

Notations indicated by * are NOT based on fingerprints in FBI files but are listed only as investigative leads as being possibly identical with subject of this record.

4 The following FBI record NUMBER 799-431 is furnished FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY.

CONVENTION OR FUNDING AGENCY	NAME AND NUMBER	AMOUNT ON RECEIVED	CHARGE	DISPOSITION
	<p>Admitted Police record in As Eugene Brading, #260000 Kansas 1938 burg 2 yrs. As Eugene Brading, Miami Fla, 1956 bookshop; fined. As Eugene Brading, #260000 PD Miami Fla 1-6-43 inv O.P.A. viol pass of stolen gas ration book; 1-7-43 to navy. #260000 M USN Miami Fla 1-7-43 black market gas coupons 12-7-45 prob revoked. Taken into custody 12-7-45 for serv of sent originally imposed - 1 yr in institution of penitentiary type. As Eugene Brading, #260000 PD Miami Fla 1-14-44 inv par vic 2 susp con man; 1-15-44 to Co. #260000 M USN Miami Fla 3-2-44 PD & sent to 1 yr; SS & det placed on 3 yrs prob. As Eugene M. Brading #260000 PD Miami Fla 4-1-44 vol exten reg; 4-1-44 rel instanter.</p>			
	<p>FLASH: Eugene M. Brading #260000 arrested prior to 12-10-38 notify US Prob Off 533 PO Bldg Los Angeles 12 Calif adv US ad of Parole for 200 HO 2 Bldg Wash 25 and vto 7-24</p>			

Information shown on this Identification Record represents data furnished FBI by fingerprint contributors. Where final disposition is not shown or further explanation of charge is desired, consult subject's U.S. Army contributing file for fingerprints.

Notations preceded by * are NOT part of fingerprints in FBI files and should only be included as such as being possibly identical with subject of this record.

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT, Not Under Arrest, Form No. 88

SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT
COUNTY OF DALLAS, TEXAS

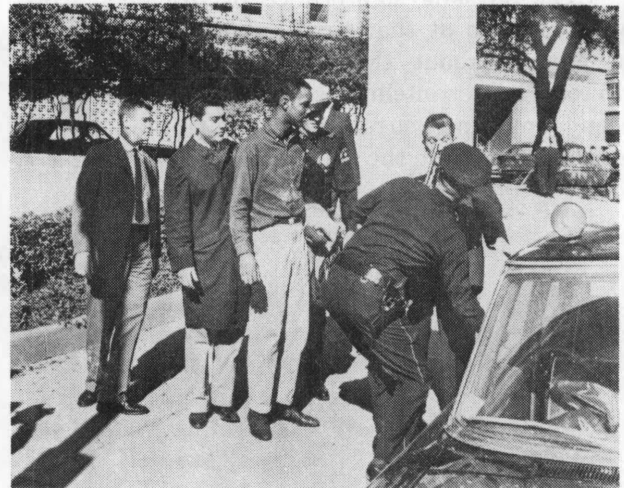
Before me, the undersigned authority, on this the 22 day of November, A.D. 1963
 personally appeared Jim Braden, Address 621 J. Harrison Dr.
 Apt. 3, Dallas 19, Calif.
 Age 29, Phone No. 575-1011 Home Office 215 J. La Granga Blvd.
 Beverly Hills, California
 Deposits and says:

I am here on business (oil business) and was walking down the street trying to get a cab and there wasn't any. I have people telling me saying "My God the President has been shot." Police cars were passing so I went down toward the triple underpass and I walked up alone many other people and this building was surrounded by police officers with guns and we were all watching them. I moved on up to the building across the street from the building that was surrounded and I saw one of the girls if there was a television that I could use and she said "Yes, there is one on the third floor of the building where I work." I walked through a passage to the elevator they were all getting on (freight elevator) and I got off on the third floor with all the other people and there was a lady using the pay telephone and I asked her if I could use it when she hung up and she said it was out of order and I tried to use it but with no success. I asked her how I can get out of this building and she said that there is an exit right there and then she said wait a minute here is the elevator now. I got on the elevator and I stepped to the ground floor and the colored man who ran the elevator said you are a stranger in this building and I am not supposed to let you up and he ran outside to an officer and said to the officer that he just came up and down in the elevator and the officer said for me to identify myself and I presented him with a credit card and he said well we have to check out everything and took me to his superior and said for me to wait and we will check it out. I was then taken to the Sheriff's office and interrogated.

Jim Braden

Subscribed and sworn to before me on this the 22nd day of Nov, A.D. 1963

Stanley Cox
 Notary Public, Dallas County, Texas
 12



TSBD employees Danny Arce [in overcoat] and Bonnie Ray Williams being taken to police headquarters to make statements. Is unidentified man a witness or a suspect?

Reports regarding Braden's arrest in Dealey Plaza.

Another arrest shortly after the assassination is mentioned in the November 22, 1963 edition of the *Dallas Times Herald*: "Patrolman W. E. Barker saw workers in the Texas School Book Depository pecking on a window from the third floor and pointing to a man wearing horn-rimmed glasses, a plaid coat and rain coat. The officer immediately arrested the man for questioning and placed him in a room of witnesses in Sheriff Bill Decker's Office across the street from the Depository.

"With the young man protesting, the crowd all along the way jeered at him as he was escorted across the street. One woman said to the man, 'I hope you die.' Another screamed hysterically, 'Is that him? Is that him?' An unidentified photographer shot a picture of the arrested man and then said bitterly, 'I hope you burn.' Officers on the case would not explain what connection the man might have with the shooting nor would they identify him."

Three weeks later the same newspaper reported: "It was also learned Saturday that an early suspect in the assassination of President Kennedy was still in jail—but no longer a suspect in the killing. The man, a 31-year old man who gave a Knight Street address, was arrested minutes

after the assassination when officers swarmed railroad yards near the assassination scene. A man was reported seen in that area carrying a rifle.

"The suspect was unarmed when arrested but booked, along with others arrested in the hectic hours following the assassination, on charges of 'investigation of conspiracy to commit murder.' The investigation charges were dropped Monday morning but the man was held in jail on 'city charges.'"²⁰

So here is a man arrested shortly after the President has been shot. He is apprehended in the railroad yards where a man has been seen with a rifle and where much suspicious activity has occurred before, during and after the shooting of the President. The man is charged with "investigation of conspiracy to commit murder." Oswald has been dead almost three weeks and this man is still in jail! Yet he is never identified or mentioned by police or federal authorities.

Photographs taken that afternoon show a young man with blonde, crewcut hair being brought into Police Headquarters, handcuffed. His photo is printed here only for identification purposes and we do not imply that he was involved in the assassination. We wish only to point out that he was brought into custody apparently in con-

nection with the shooting of President Kennedy (or possibly of Officer J. D. Tippit), and that law enforcement officials failed even to record his name.



Unidentified youth being led from Capt. Fritz's office at the time of Oswald's incarceration in that office.

SUSPECT RELEASED

In a taped interview with the author, Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig related that Dallas Police arrested a Latin man on Elm Street minutes after the assassination. Unlike others, this man was spared from a time-consuming trip to Police headquarters, the reason being he could not speak English! He was released on-the-spot. Craig subsequently identified this same man as the driver of the Rambler station wagon in which, according to the deputy sheriff, he saw Oswald leave Dealey Plaza. In view of Oswald's connections with Latin and Cuban figures, this arrest could have been of great import. We have to agree with Sylvia Meagher, who derisively wrote, "Not many police departments can match the Dallas force."²¹

Still More Arrests . . . Two Men in Fort Worth

Meanwhile, the Fort Worth police made an assassination-related arrest 90 minutes after Kennedy was shot, and they remembered to take the suspect's name: Donald Wayne House, a man who somewhat resembled Lee Oswald.

House told the FBI he did not work that day because of rain, and that he had driven more than 100 miles to Dallas from his home in Ranger, Texas to visit an old army buddy. Arriving in Dallas about 10:30 a.m., he parked his car at an unidentified location on Commerce Street and tried to telephone his friend, Randall Hunsaker, who resided in the Dallas suburb of Mesquite.²² It is odd that House did not phone his friend prior to driving such a distance.

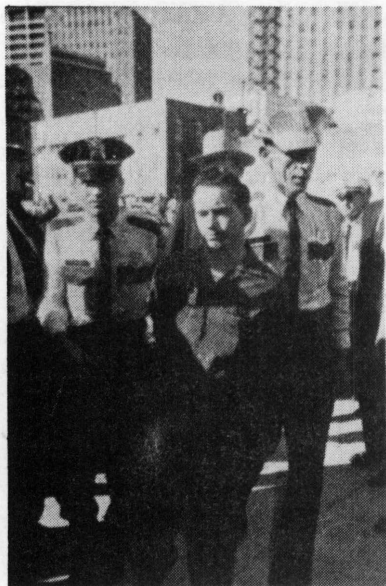
Unable to reach Hunsaker, House decided to go to Fort Worth but traffic was heavy because of the Presidential motorcade, so he parked his car and watched the parade before departing.²³

That afternoon at about 1:35 the Dallas Police dispatcher sent out an alert for a green and white 1957 Ford, Texas license #DT-4857.²⁴ That vehicle was registered to House. The source of the report was a Mrs. Cunningham, who called the Grand Prairie, Texas police and told them that the car had been involved in the assassination and was enroute to Ranger.²⁵ Mrs. Cunningham is otherwise unidentified and apparently there was no attempt by the FBI to locate or further identify her. Ten minutes after the alert was broadcast, House was stopped on the east side of Fort Worth near Haltom City. Tarrant County law officers booked House into the city jail where he was questioned by two FBI agents and released upon the news that Oswald had been apprehended.

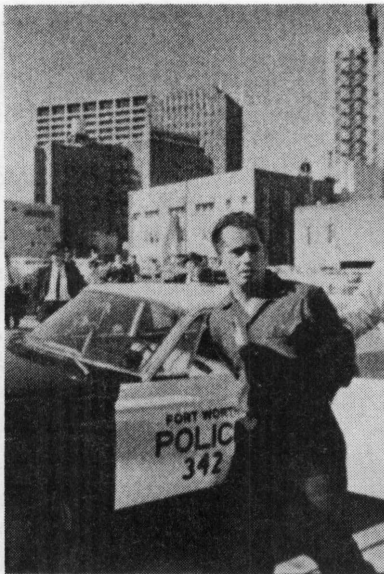
At 2:19 p.m. a Dallas Police unit was dispatched to 5818 Belmont, where someone had been observed removing a rifle from a light green, two-tone vehicle.²⁶ The car did not belong to House but a second automobile at that location was registered to a George T. Hunsaker of Dallas.²⁷ Is this man related to House's friend, Randall Hunsaker? Apparently the FBI and Dallas Police overlooked a possible connection, for there are no indications the lead was followed. And had they checked they might have learned that in March, 1964, prior to license renewal, House junked his six-year-old green and white Ford.²⁸

House unknowingly may have been an important man in November, 1963. It is quite likely that the assassination planners were operating with several concurrent plans with several patsies. Had Oswald failed to function as anticipated, blame for the murder could have fallen on someone like

* The city of Ranger, Texas may take on added significance in view of a story related to the authors in 1975. A Cleburne, Texas resident relates that the week of the assassination he drove with a man he believed to be Lee Harvey Oswald from Juarez, Mexico to Fort Worth. They stopped in Ranger and "Oswald" made a local telephone call. (See Chapter 5).



Donald Wayne House being taken into custody on November 22 by Fort Worth law enforcement officers.



House. Was Donald Wayne House a pawn, unwittingly being manipulated by the organizers of this crime? (The author attempted to interview House in 1975 and was met with extreme hostility.)

A second Fort Worth arrest was made at the same time House was taken into custody but other than photographs from the Fort Worth *Star-Telegram*, there is no record of the arrest. The original negatives of photos of both Fort Worth arrests are now missing from the *Star-Telegram* photo files.

Right-Wing Kennedy-Hater in Dealey Plaza?

Another photograph taken that day shows an old man apparently being taken into police custody near the Book Depository. Whoever the gentlemen is, one thing is certain: he has the world's worst tailor. Again, if he was taken to police headquarters, there is no mention of him in police reports. Could this man be Joseph Milteer? We ask this question because two weeks earlier Milteer, a member of the extreme right-wing States Rights Party, had unwittingly told a Miami police informant that President Kennedy would be killed with a high-powered rifle fired from an office building (See Chapter 7). The man in the photograph precisely fits the FBI description of Milteer: 61 years old, 5' 4" tall, 160 lbs., gray hair, heavy-waisted; small, round shoulders; wears old fashioned clothes; short-legged with most of his height from the waist upward.

Milteer, who hated JFK because of his civil right efforts, was in Dallas on November 22 and called the Miami police informant at 10:30 a.m. to

advise that John Kennedy would never be seen in Miami again. Was Milteer apprehended in Dealey Plaza?



Unidentified suspect arrested in Fort Worth.



Is this J. A. Milteer under arrest in Dealey Plaza?

The Lying Car Salesman

Jack Lawrence was arrested later that afternoon and held in jail for 24 hours. Judging from his peculiar behavior on November 22, one cannot help but garner the idea that he was somehow involved in the assassination.



Jack Lawrence, arrested by police because he behaved so suspiciously on the afternoon of November 22.

In October, 1963 Lawrence had shown up at Downtown Lincoln-Mercury two blocks west of Dealey Plaza and obtained employment as a car salesman after presenting what appeared to be excellent references from an auto dealership in New Orleans; independent researchers have since discovered that the references were completely phony. He never sold one car, from the time his employment began until he abruptly quit on November 23.³⁰

Lawrence came to Dallas from Los Angeles and was known as an ardent right-wing speaker. According to the Babushka Lady, he was frequently seen in Jack Ruby's Carousel Club and was a close friend of Ruby's roommate, George Senator.

On Thursday, November 21 Lawrence received permission to borrow a company car, after telling his boss that he had a "heavy date" that evening.³¹

Friday morning Lawrence failed to report to work and the supervisor became concerned about the borrowed car. Then, thirty minutes after the President was shot, Lawrence came hurrying through the showroom with mud on his clothes, pale and sweating profusely; he ran to the restroom and threw up. He told co-workers that he had been ill that morning, tried to drive the car back to the dealership and finally parked it because traffic was so heavy; two employees went to get the car. Lawrence, an expert marksman in the Air Force, had parked the vehicle behind the wooden fence on the knoll, overlooking the assassination site.³²

His behavior was so suspicious that one of his co-workers called police. Lawrence was taken in for questioning and held overnight. Following his release the next day, he immediately left Dallas and went to his parent's home in South Charlestown, West Virginia.

One More Arrest That Night . . . Oswald's Chauffeur

On the evening of November 22, Buell Wesley Frazier was arrested in Irving and taken to Dallas Police headquarters for questioning. Frazier was the 19-year old man who worked with Oswald at the Book Depository and had driven the accused assassin to work that Friday morning. The police searched the home of Frazier's sister, with whom he lived, and confiscated his British .303 rifle, an ammunition clip and a box of ammunition.³³

7
British
303
RIFLE

Frazier was questioned extensively, released and was enroute to Irving in a police squad car when headquarters sent a radio message to return with Frazier.³⁴ He consented to undergo a polygraph examination, which was administered at midnight.³⁵

During questioning Frazier told his now-famous story that Oswald had normally accompanied him to Irving on weekends, to visit Marina and the children, but had asked to go there on Thursday; then the next morning Oswald



Buell Wesley Frazier: an unwitting participant in the framing of Oswald?

carried a long package to work, telling Frazier it contained curtain rods. This was one of the most incriminating tales against Oswald, and the Warren Commission used it to great advantage.

But now there are strong indications that Frazier, in fright, lied when he told the curtain rod story. In a fascinating book, *The Assassination Tapes*, former CIA man George O'Toole suggests that Frazier was an unwitting player in the events of November 22, and may possibly have been considered by the conspirators as a potential fall guy.

O'Toole writes: "How could a conspirator, seeking to implicate Oswald, arrange to have him go to Irving on Thursday afternoon and bring his rifle to the book depository on Friday morning?"

"Suppose that a policeman quietly approached an employee of the book depository and told him that Oswald was Communist and a dangerous radical. Suppose he said that Oswald owned a rifle and was suspected of using it in some crime, but the police could not obtain the weapon through formal, legal means. Suppose the officer asked the man to get the rifle for the police through some pretext in order to make ballistics tests. And suppose Oswald's co-worker agreed to this. What kind of pretext would work?"

"Oswald had bought the cheap rifle sight unseen from a mail-order house in Chicago. After it was delivered and he had an opportunity to examine it, he probably realized that the weapon wasn't worth even the \$12.78 he paid for it. And so the Mannlicher-Carcano lay in disuse in Mrs. Paine's garage, wrapped in an old blanket. He should have welcomed an opportunity to sell it. Oswald may have recovered his investment on November 22; there was \$13.00 in his wallet when he was arrested.

"Oswald made a special trip to Irving on Thursday to get the rifle, perhaps because the buyer said he needed it for a weekend hunting trip. The trip to Irving cost Oswald nothing but time, since Frazier demanded no payment for driving Oswald back and forth. Having found a buyer for the weapon, Oswald would naturally want to complete the transaction before the man changed his mind.

"On the evening of November 22, Buell Wesley Frazier was in a far from enviable position. Rumors and suspicions of conspiracy were rampant throughout Dallas and the nation. Lee Harvey Oswald was presumed to have been the assassin, and the threads of a conspiracy were sought among those who were in any way associated with him. Frazier was Oswald's co-worker in the book

depository, a neighbor of Oswald's wife, and the person who had chauffeured Oswald on the sinister trip to Irving. The alleged assassin and the purported murder weapon had been brought to the scene of the crime in Frazier's car that very morning.

"The Zapruder film and the autopsy evidence suggests that there was more than one assassin. It seems likely, then, that more than one potential fall guy had been selected, and on the evening of November 22, Buell Wesley Frazier appeared to be, after Oswald, the leading candidate. It remained only for someone to find a pristine slug from Frazier's .303 rifle* on the floor of Parkland Hospital and he could have been thrown into the Dallas City Jail beside Oswald." (From *The Assassination Tapes* by George O'Toole, Penthouse Books, 1975.)

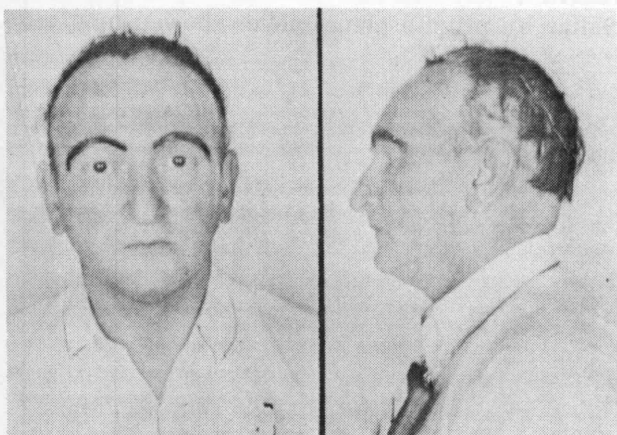
... *And an Arrest in New Orleans: "One of History's Most Important Individuals"*

On the evening of November 24, 500 miles from Dallas, an assassination-related arrest was made in New Orleans by that city's District Attorney's Office. Acting on a tip from a local detective that a New Orleans man might have been the pilot of an escape plane for Kennedy's assassin, District Attorney Jim Garrison ordered the arrest of one David William Ferrie.³⁷

Ferrie and two companions, Alvin Beaubouef and Layton Martens, left New Orleans on the evening of November 22 and drove all night in a thunderstorm to Houston, Texas; it was a strange trip at a strange time and the only reason Ferrie could give was that the trio wanted to go ice-skating.³⁸ Indeed, Ferrie had spent Saturday afternoon at Houston's Winterland Skating Rink but its manager later testified that Ferrie never put on ice skates but instead, stood next to a pay telephone making and receiving calls.³⁹ From there Ferrie drove to Galveston, he said, and checked into a motel. Upon returning to the Crescent City, Ferrie was arrested and turned over to the FBI, questioned briefly by that agency and the Secret Service, then released. The Secret Service interrogation produced one interesting and unexplained facet when the written report quoted Ferrie as denying that he had ever loaned his library card to Lee Oswald.⁴⁰

BALLIST 303 RIFLE

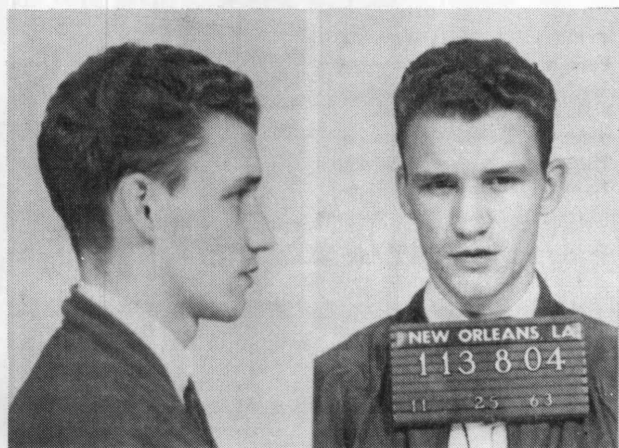
* Shortly after 2:00 p.m., Nov. 22, NBC reported, "The weapon which was used to kill the President and which wounded Gov. Connally has been found in the Texas School Book Depository on the sixth floor—a British .303 rifle with a telescopic sight."



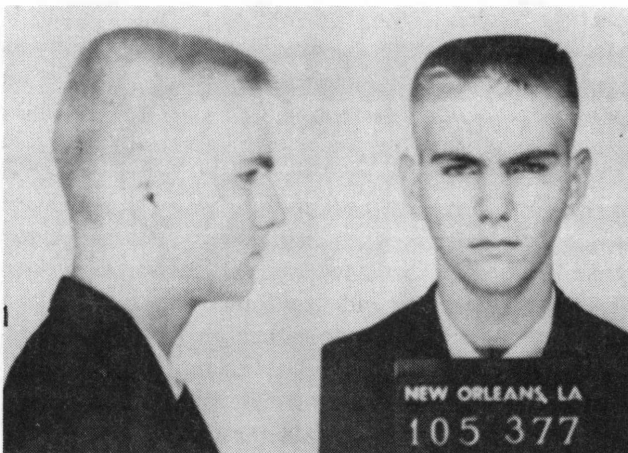
David Ferrie in 1961.

The Ferrie incident lay forgotten until late 1966 when Garrison launched his probe into a possible New Orleans-based conspiracy to assassinate JFK. Ferrie was placed under 24-hour surveillance, eventually taken into protective custody and questioned for two days. Then, on February 22, 1967, two days after his release and five days after Garrison's investigation was made public, Ferrie was found dead in his apartment.⁴¹ The coroner's office ruled death from natural causes (a massive brain hemorrhage). Two typewritten suicide notes with *typewritten* signatures were found near the body.⁴²

Garrison was not alone in his interest in Ferrie, for many pages of Warren Commission documents, omitted from the 26 volumes, are devoted to Ferrie and his diverse activities. Among other things, he was a CIA contract employee involved in training



Al Beauboeuf, another Ferrie companion.



Layton Martens, one of Ferrie's traveling companions.

anti-Castro Cuban exiles for the Bay of Pigs invasion; a private investigator for New Orleans Mafia chieftain Carlos Marcello and for Guy Banister, a former FBI agent and private detective who was deeply involved in anti-Castro activity;* an accomplished pianist; a self-styled psychologist; a hypnotist; a cancer researcher who kept hundreds of white mice uncaged in his apartment; and a free-lance pilot.⁴³

Garrison has described Ferrie as "one of history's most important individuals." He may have been. In 1968 one of Ferrie's many homosexual roommates disclosed that he had been told by Ferrie of his involvement in the JFK

* Banister, once in charge of the Chicago office of the FBI, figured prominently in the investigation of New Orleans D.A. Jim Garrison. Banister died of a heart attack in 1964.

On August 9, 1963 Oswald was arrested in New Orleans when an altercation broke out as he distributed Fair Play For Cuba leaflets. Page 408 of the Warren Report states, "While the legend 'FPC 544 Camp Street, New Orleans, La.' was stamped on some literature that Oswald had in his possession at the time of his arrest in New Orleans, extensive investigation was not able to connect Oswald with that address, although it did develop the fact that an anti-Castro organization had maintained offices there for a period of time ending early in 1962.

Indeed, 544 Camp Street was a hotbed of right-wing, anti-Castro activity, much of it under the direction of Banister and sponsored by the Central Intelligence Agency. The address for Banister's detective agency was given as 531 Lafayette place—the side entrance of 544 Camp Street. Garrison produced several witnesses who placed Oswald in and around that address, also the headquarters of the Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front.

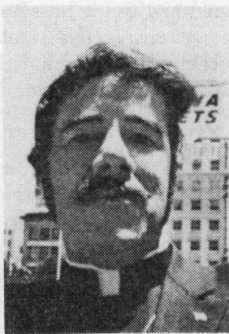
Directly across from 544 Camp is the U. S. Courthouse, which in 1963 housed the local headquarters of the CIA. One block away is the Reily Company, a coffee firm where Oswald worked during the summer months of 1963.

The reader is referred to chapter six of Garrison's book, *A Heritage of Stone*.



Guy W. Bannister—former FBI agent and avowed right-wing activist.

assassination. According to Ray Broshears, Ferrie told him that he had gone to Houston to pick up two of Kennedy's assassins and fly them, by way of South America, to South Africa, with which the United States had no extradition treaty.* Ferrie, says Broshears, was waiting for the pair at a



Ray Broshears, a Ferrie roommate.

* Reportedly, a private plane with engines running was seized at Dallas' Red Bird Airport by Federal authorities on the afternoon of November 22, 1963. This plane was placed in a hangar by authorities, sealed and kept under guard for several days.⁴⁵

Houston airport; the assassins, enroute from Dallas by private plane, never showed up.⁴⁴



Ferrie



Ferrie in 1963.



Captain David Ferrie, Civil Air Patrol



Civil Air Patrol cadet Lee Oswald

Like Lee Oswald, Ferrie died before he had a chance to divulge any information he might have had about the conspiracy to kill John Kennedy. We firmly agree with Garrison's assessment of David Ferrie: he *was* one of history's most important individuals.

No Conspiracy . . . Oswald Alone Committed the Crime.

No less than a dozen men were arrested in Dallas, two in Fort Worth and one in New Orleans. Some of them may have been—and quite likely were—involved in the assassination of President

Kennedy. As for those arrested in Dallas, almost all—with the exception of the man held in jail three weeks—were released once Lee Oswald was taken into custody. This method of operation by Dallas law enforcement officials, particularly for such a momentous crime, is not typical.

A “no conspiracy” advisory message came early that afternoon and it came long before any facts related to the murder could be assembled by local authorities. The message came, not from Dallas, but from Washington, D.C. Why were these other suspects so quickly brushed aside once Oswald had been apprehended?



David Ferrie and Julian Buznedo.

These photographs of Lee Harvey Oswald's arrest were taken by Dallas resident S. L. Reed; they are published here for the first time anywhere.

[Right]: Crowd gathers in front of Texas Theatre as a protesting Oswald is escorted out by police; uniformed officer on left is covering Oswald's face with his white hat. Contrary to the police story, a theatre patron said that inside the building Oswald stood up, raised his hands over his head and said, "I am not resisting arrest. I am not resisting arrest." But, the witness said, police officers began to beat Oswald, and one struck him in the back with the butt of a shotgun.



[Left]: Police restrain hostile bystanders as Oswald is placed in police car. Although Dallas Police supposedly had no way of knowing that the man they were arresting had anything to do with the murders of President Kennedy and Officer Tippit, one officer was heard to say, "This man [Oswald] killed the President!" as they brought Oswald from the theatre. Another policeman remarked to the ticket-taker, "We have our man on both counts."



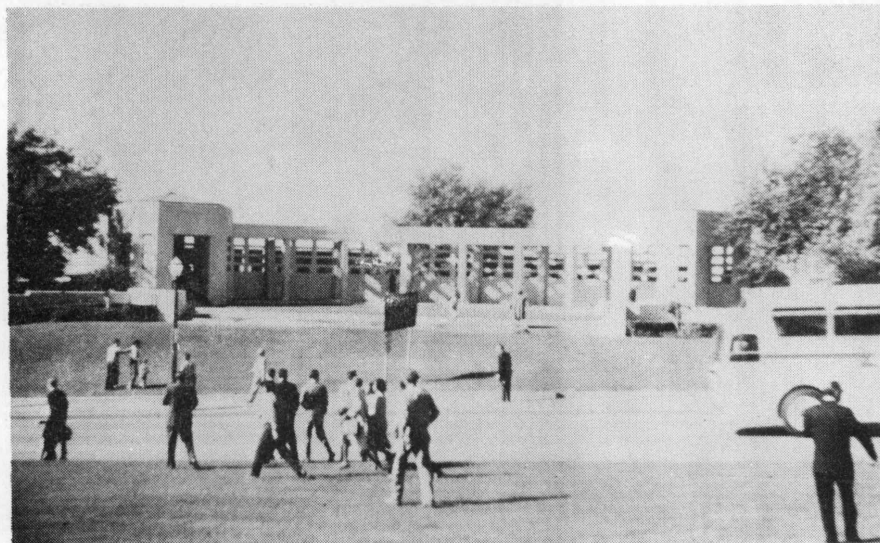
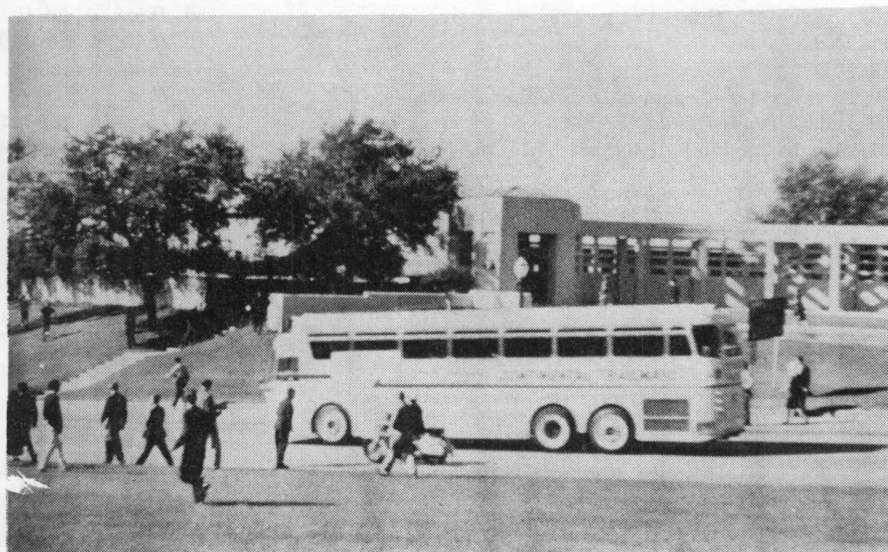
[Right]: Police continue to restrain people in crowd as officers prepare to drive Oswald to police headquarters—where he was murdered two days later. Driving is Sgt. Gerald Hill, who is discussed in the next chapter.

NOTES — CHAPTER FOUR

1. *Rolling Stone*, 4-24-75.
2. Lecture by Robert Groden, Dallas, Texas, May 17, 1975.
3. Canfield & Weberman, *Coup d'etat in America* (chapter 5).
4. Rockefeller Commission Report, pp. 255-257.
5. Interview of Roy Vaughn (Dallas Police) by Penn Jones and Larry Harris, September 1975.
6. Letter from Richard Sprague to Larry Harris.
7. "The Assassination of Martin Luther King" by Wayne Chastain; *Computers and People* magazine (February 1974-December 1974).
8. Sprague, Richard - "Who Killed President John F. Kennedy? Why? How?" *People & the Pursuit of Truth*, October, 1975.
9. Interview of Phil Willis by Gary Shaw.
10. 19, H, 476 (Decker Exhibit 5323).
11. *Forgive My Grief*, Vol. IV, p. 123 (Article by Earl Golz).
12. *Ibid*, p. 129.
13. 19, H, 469 (Decker Exhibit 5323).
14. 25, H, 194 and 219.
15. *Warren Report*, p. 334.
16. *Forgive My Grief*, IV, p. 123.
17. *Ibid*.
18. *Ibid*.
19. Noyes, Peter - *Legacy of Doubt*, Pinnacle Books, 1973.
20. *Dallas Times-Herald*, 12-10-63.
21. Meagher, Sylvia - *Accessories After the Fact* (Foreword, p. XXVI).
22. Copy of FBI Report dated 11-23-63.
23. *Ibid*.
24. 19, H, 523 (Decker Exhibit 5323).
25. Copy of FBI Report, 11-23-63.
26. Dallas Police Radio Tapes for 11-22-63.
27. Copy of Texas Passenger Car License Receipt (Refer to 17, H, 886).
28. Copy of Texas Passenger Car License Receipt from Texas Highway Department.
29. Inquiry by Gary Shaw.
30. Interviews of former employees of Downtown Lincoln-Mercury by Penn Jones, Gary Shaw and Larry Harris.
31. *Ibid*.
32. *Ibid*.
33. Refer to Commission Exhibits 2970, 3080, 3093.
34. 24, H, 292.
35. *Ibid*, p. 293.
36. *Ibid*.
37. Garrison, Jim - *Heritage of Stone*, p. 117.
38. *Ibid*.
39. *Ibid*.
40. *Ibid*, p. 118-119.
41. *Ibid*, p. 128.
42. *Ibid*.
43. *Ibid*, p. 121-122.
44. Fammonde, Paris - *The Kennedy Conspiracy*, p. 40
45. Interview conducted by Penn Jones and Gary Shaw.



These are three more photographs taken by Wilma Bond. The Warren Commission said there was no evidence to suggest that shots were fired from the front of the motorcade—but failed to explain why 2/3 of the witnesses heard shots from the knoll, and why police and spectators ran to the area behind the picket fence.



The monumental record of the President's Commission will stand like a Gibraltar of factual literature through the ages to come.

—Gerald Ford [1965]

The Warren Report is like a house of cards. It's going to collapse.

—Sen. Richard Schweiker [1975]

CHAPTER FIVE

UNFOLLOWED LEADS

The failure of federal and local law enforcement agencies, as well as the Warren Commission and its staff, to follow up every lead continues to baffle, amaze and anger everyone interested in knowing the truth about the assassination of President Kennedy. Every lead (especially the early ones), no matter how tenuous, should have been pursued until every question was resolved and each lead exhausted.

Within the 18,000 pages of testimony, affidavits and FBI reports comprising the 26 volumes of Commission *Hearings* are hundreds of potential leads which were never followed. That some of the more obvious—and ominous—were ignored is indicative of the apathy of federal authorities in conducting their quasi-investigation.

The task of completing the Commission's unfinished job has befallen a band of private citizens. From all walks of life, these men and women have voluntarily devoted an unestimable amount of time and effort into researching the JFK murder. Despite opposition and condemnation by government officials, and the contempt and castigation of most of the mass media, these amateur detectives and self-appointed investigators continue to probe, seek out witnesses and pore through the 26 volumes—determined to learn the truth about the Kennedy regicide.

In each of the previous chapters, we have examined a number of events which constitute unfollowed leads. Here we point out several of the more important and obvious leads never pursued

by the proper authorities. These represent only a few of the many, many instances in which the Commission, the FBI and others turned their backs on significant or potentially important information.

"Secret Service Agents" in Dealey Plaza Following the Shooting

In the hectic moments after the assassination, law enforcement personnel directed their attention first toward the parking lot behind the wooden fence atop the knoll, and then toward the Texas School Book Depository. Among the personnel were men bearing Secret Service credentials and/or professing to be with the Secret Service.

At the rear door of the Book Depository, Dallas policemen D. V. Harkness spoke with men he described as Secret Service agents. It would be interesting to know how Harkness was certain they were with the Secret Service, because he testified that they showed no identification.¹ Rather than demanding to see their credentials, Harkness took their spoken word, thereby lending credence to charges of ineptness and inefficiency on the part of the Dallas Police.

Patrolman Joe M. Smith ran to the parking lot behind the wooden fence after being told by a woman, "They are shooting the President from the bushes!" Smith, who said that he smelled gunpowder in the area behind the fence, told the Commission:

Of course, I wasn't alone. There was some deputy sheriff with me, and I believe one

7
FAKE
SECRET
SERVICE
AGENTS

Secret Service man when I got there.

I got to make this statement, too. I felt awfully silly, but after the shot and this woman, I pulled my pistol from my holster, and I thought, this is silly, I don't know who I am looking for, and I put it back. Just as I did, he showed me that he was a Secret Service agent.

Mr. Liebler. Did you accost this man?

Mr. Smith. Well he saw me coming with my pistol and right away he showed me who he was.

Mr. Liebler. Do you remember who it was?

Mr. Smith. No sir; I don't—because then we started checking the cars.*²

Deputy Constable Seymour Weitzman also ran to the area behind the fence and encountered a man or men he thought to be with the Secret Service:

Mr. Ball. Were there other people there besides you?

Mr. Weitzman. Yes sir; other officers, Secret Service as well, and somebody started, there was something red in the street and I went back over the wall and somebody brought me a piece of what he thought to be a firecracker and it turned out to be, I believe, I wouldn't quote this, but I turned it over to one of the Secret Service men and I told them it should go to the lab because it looked to me like human bone. I later found out it was supposedly a portion of the President's skull.³

(Whether or not this particular piece of skull was received by proper authorities has never been definitely established.)**

The author was told by Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig that on the front steps of the Book Depository he observed and gave information to a man claiming to be an agent of the Secret Service.⁴

* In 1975 the author learned of a report that a Dallas policeman, (apparently Joe Smith) encountered a man fleeing with a rifle in the railroad yard moments after the assassination. There are indications that the officer may have fired a warning shot into the air, but in any event, had his pistol drawn and ordered the running man to halt. According to the report the man with the rifle stopped, dropped the weapon, raised his hands and offered to identify himself, at which time he showed what appeared to be official Secret Service credentials. This report is presently unconfirmed but the source is considered most reliable.

** Still classified in the National Archives is CD 1269 entitled, "Location of Photos of a Bone Specimen."

The significance of the last few paragraphs may seem unclear to persons not familiar with the events following the ambush in Dealey Plaza. Most will rightfully reason that Secret Service personnel would be expected to be present at the scene of a Presidential assassination. However, the Warren Report tells us that *there were no Secret Service personnel in Dealey Plaza* in the moments following the shooting:

"Other Secret Service agents assigned to the motorcade remained at their posts during the race to the hospital. *None stayed at the scene of the shooting, and none entered the Texas School Book Depository Building at or immediately after the shooting.** Secret Service procedure requires that each agent stay with the person being protected and not be diverted unless it is necessary to accomplish the protective assignment."⁵

Who were these men using what must have been false Secret Service credentials? Were the assassins supplied with false identification to insure that no one would question their being in an area from which shots had obviously been fired, and being there so soon after the shots? Or were true Secret Service representatives, not a part of the Presidential party, in Dallas as accomplices to the shooting of JFK? There is no indication that the Commission bothered to seek an explanation to reports of Secret Service agents where no Secret Service agents could be.

Dallas Police Car #207

One of the most mysterious incidents of November 22, 1963 was related by Mrs. Earlene Roberts, landlady of the rooming house where Oswald lived at 1026 N. Beckley in the Oak Cliff section of Dallas. She told the FBI and Warren Commission counsel that at about 1:00 p.m., 30 minutes after the assassination, Oswald rushed into his room, got a jacket and left. She last saw him standing near the bus stop a short distance up the street.

According to Mrs. Roberts, while Oswald was still in his room, two uniformed officers in Dallas Police vehicle #207 stopped directly in front of the boarding house, honked the horn twice and drove away toward Zangs Boulevard.⁶ She did not recognize the two policemen, although she was acquainted with two members of the force—an Officer Alexander and a Charles Burnley—who

* Emphasis added.



In the background of this picture, Assistant District Attorney William Alexander [arrow] can be seen entering a Dallas Police vehicle. Is it car #207?

sometimes came by in Car #170 to relay messages to her from their wives.*

On November 22 Car #207 was operated by patrolman Jimmy M. Valentine. According to him, he had just taken a shoplifting suspect to the Juvenile Bureau of the police department when he received word of the Dealey Plaza shooting and was dispatched to the assassination site; riding with him was Sgt. Gerald Hill—an old acquaintance of Jack Ruby. Upon reaching the plaza, Valentine said, he parked his vehicle “at the curb” and entered the School Book Depository, where he was assigned to the fifth floor until 4:00 or 4:30 p.m.⁷ (according to police captain W. R. Westbrook, the keys to Car #207 were given to Sgt. J. A. Putnam and released to the new shift commander at 3:30

p.m.). Valentine said he did not drive the vehicle that afternoon, but did he loan the keys to Sgt. Hill or another member of the force? We do not know because Valentine was not called as a witness before the Commission.

Gerald Hill was a busy man on November 22. He found the empty rifle cartridges on the TSBD sixth floor; he was in the second squad car to arrive at the Tippit murder site; and was at the Texas Theatre to assist in apprehending Oswald.⁸ In the course of his duties that afternoon, did Hill at any time drive the vehicle assigned to Valentine, Car #207?

Riding with Hill that afternoon was an equally industrious fellow, William Alexander, the then-Assistant District Attorney of Dallas. He was in and around Dealey Plaza and the Book Depository shortly after the assassination; he accompanied Hill to the Tippit murder scene and from there to the Texas Theatre.⁹ If it seems odd that an assistant District Attorney would be playing cop at

* Earlene Roberts was the victim of police harassment after she gave her testimony to Commission counsel in Dallas. She died of an apparent heart attack on January 9, 1966.

7
DA
ALEXANDER

such a time, it is even more unusual that he would be armed and waiting with a group of policemen in the alley behind the theatre.

Like his buddy Hill, Alexander was an old and close friend of Jack Ruby.¹⁰ He was also a self-avowed right-wing extremist.* He liked to boast of the number of men he had sent to the electric chair, and told associates that he had never met a man who didn't deserve to be hanged. He is alleged to have threatened to kill a man in the courthouse by jamming a pistol to the man's head and saying, "You son of a b---h, I will kill you right here."¹³



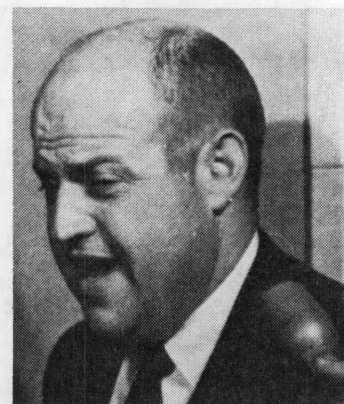
Bill Alexander: Right-wing Assistant D. A. and, on November 22, part-time cop.



Hill in Fritz's office — the "Mr. Everywhere" Dallas Policeman.

There probably would have been no hesitation in shooting down a dirty cop-killer and, with no witnesses in that alley behind the theatre, the patsy could have been executed on the spot as he panicked and fled out the rear exit of the movie house.

* Asked by newsmen on November 22 if he could tell them anything about suspect Lee Oswald, Alexander snapped, "Yes, he is a G-----d Communist."¹¹ Later that day he was zealously preparing to charge the prisoner with killing the President "as part of an international Communist conspiracy."¹² Alexander later resigned under pressure after suggesting on national television that Chief Justice Earl Warren be hanged because of his liberal views and Supreme Court decisions.



Cause for suspicion: Sgt. Gerald Hill, Dallas Police.

It would also be interesting to know if William Alexander and Earlene Roberts' "Officer Alexander" are one and the same. We know only that Valentine parked his vehicle at Elm and Houston and that it was in front of the Book Depository. A photograph taken shortly before 1:00 p.m.* shows Alexander entering a police vehicle parked at Elm and Houston, in front of the Book Depository. Gerald Hill himself said that he, Alexander and a reporter for the *Dallas Morning News* drove to the Tippit murder site via North Beckely—the street on which Oswald's rooming house was located.¹⁴ Were the dubious duo of Hill** and Alexander occupying Dallas Police Car #207?

* Determined by photo expert Richard Sprague.

** The reader is referred to George O'Toole's study, *The Assassination Tapes (An Electronic Probe Into the Murder of John F. Kennedy and the Dallas Coverup)*. Using the Psychological Stress Evaluator, former CIA man O'Toole concludes that Hill, Paul Bentley and other members of the Dallas Police force have been less than truthful in taped interviews pertaining to the assassination and the arrest of Oswald. Hill apparently has lied in his accounts about the discovery of the rifle hulls in the TSBD, the Texas Department of Public Safety's dossier on the alleged assassin, and the polygraph test administered to Buell Wesley Frazier on November 22-23, 1963. O'Toole's book suggests the strong probability that Dallas Policemen assisted in framing Oswald for the Kennedy and Tippit murders; that conclusion seems likely, when one considers that no less than the Assistant Chief of Police was recruited to personally escort Jack Ruby into the Dallas Police station basement to kill Oswald. It isn't as improbable as it might sound. O'Toole writes: "The frame-up formula is much simpler than might be imagined . . . recruit some police, not the entire department, just a few key officers who are in a position to fabricate a chain of evidence linking the scapegoat to the crime, officers in the crime scene search unit, the crime lab, and perhaps a polygraph examiner to confirm the truthfulness of witnesses against the fall guy and impune the word of those who might exonerate him." (From *The Assassination Tapes* by George O'Toole; Penthouse Press Ltd., New York).

The Forgetful Flatfoot

Another related fact is that Earlene Roberts' sister was Bertha Cheek, a Dallas real estate woman who had been approached with a business proposition by Jack Ruby. A policeman named Olson who rented an apartment from Mrs. Cheek advised her that Ruby was a good businessman.¹⁵ The only "Olson" on the 1963 police roster was Harry N. Olsen. He is an interesting character. Olsen was a close friend of Ruby, spent three hours with him the evening of November 22, married one of Ruby's strippers (Kay Coleman) and left Dallas for California less than a month after the assassination.¹⁶

On November 22 Olsen was off-duty and working an "extra job" guarding an estate in Oak Cliff. When he testified before the Commission, this forgetful flatfoot said he could not remember the address of the estate, the name of the estate's resident or the name of the fellow-policeman who got him the job. His testimony on the location of the estate is conflicting.

As well as can be determined from his statements, Olsen was on Eighth Street five or six blocks from R. L. Thornton Expressway. The Eighth Street location is important because it was in patrolman J. D. Tippit's patrol area and Tippit's last radio transmission was from Eighth and Lancaster; Commission counsel Arlen Specter failed to ask Olsen if he had seen his fellow-policeman that afternoon. From the deduced location, the elevation is such that Olsen could have seen Oswald on any one of five streets* if the alleged assassin traveled as the Commission said he did. Again, Olsen was not asked if he had seen Oswald or a man resembling him.

The testimony of Harry Olsen reflects a nervous man who is unsure of the answers he gives; his is the testimony of a man who may be trying to hide something. Olsen's background and activity on November 22 should have been thoroughly scrutinized by the Commission and its investigative agencies.**

* Patton, Denver, Lake Cliff, Starr and Lansing Streets.

** CD 147—The Long Distance Telephone calls of Harry Olsen—remains classified and away from public view in the National Archives. Who was he calling that required such secrecy?

Stolen License Plates - Tools of the Trade

It is a well-known fact that tools of a crime often involve the use of a stolen vehicle and/or stolen license plates. At least three incidents involving automobiles in the vicinity of the JFK assassination and the Tippit murder site were reported to authorities on November 22. Each of these reports indicate that the cars were using stolen license plates. Authorities thought these incidents not unusual and initiated no further investigation.

Stolen Plate At the Tippit Scene

The first incident involved a radio transmission from the Dallas County Sheriff's office at 2:33 p.m., two hours after the assassination, issuing a pick-up order for a 1957 Chevrolet sedan bearing license number NA 4445 for investigation of carrying a concealed weapon.¹⁷ The car had last been seen in the vicinity of Tenth and Jefferson in

Dispatcher (EJLSE and MC DANIEL) Attention all squads in the Oak Cliff area - pick up for investigation of a CCW (carrying a concealed weapon), the occupants of a 1957 Chevrolet sedan bearing License

COMMISSION EXHIBIT NO. 1974

the Oak Cliff section of Dallas (Tippit was slain at Tenth and Patton). The car bearing this license number was registered to Cecil U. Petty of Dallas; he was never investigated by proper authorities. An interview of Petty by the author revealed that Petty sold the car to Walter Wilson Motors located at Ross and Olive in Dallas, prior to September, 1963. A check of 1963 Texas License receipts revealed that License number NA4445 was replaced by a new tag on September 17, 1963, two months before the assassination. This is an indication that License number NA4445 was stolen prior to the assassination and used on an automobile involved in the Tippit murder. It is interesting to note that the car in the photograph of General Walker's house—the photo in which the car's license plate was obliterated—is a 1957 Chevrolet. Walker had close ties to anti-Castro Cuban exiles, having been retained by the CIA to train exiles for an invasion of Cuba after the Bay of Pigs fiasco.¹⁸

TEXAS 1963 PASSENGER CAR LICENSE RECEIPT No. NA 4445 ✓

Weight 3400
 Driver Cecil U. Petty
 Street or R.F.D. 2336 Harcourt St. Dallas
 Title No. 2020525 1963 License No. PK 848 Total Fee 13.46
 Year 57 Make Chev Body Style 4/dr Sed VBSK 164574
 Date of Issue 3/23/63
 Highway Use 3
 TEXAS HIGHWAY DEPARTMENT

TEXAS 1963 REPLACEMENT LICENSE RECEIPT No. NA 4445 ✓

Weight 3400
 Driver Cecil U. Petty
 Street or R.F.D. 2336 Harcourt St. Dallas
 Title No. 2020525 1963 License No. PK 848 Total Fee 1.00
 Year 57 Make Chev Body Style 4/dr Sed VBSK 164574
 Date of Issue 9-17-63
 Highway Use 4
 TEXAS HIGHWAY DEPARTMENT

Receipts for Texas License #NA4445; note date of replacement: 9-17-63.

Stolen Plate From Georgia

A second radio transmission between 1:54 p.m. and 2:11 p.m. on November 22 advised that someone reported that a 1963 red Chevrolet Impala, which had been parked for three or four days near Harry Hines Circle in Dallas, had just left that location traveling north on Harry Hines at a high

Carrollton PD called Public service and said someone had reported a 1963 Chev Impala, bearing Georgia license 52J1033 had been parked for 3 or 4 days near Harry Hines circle - reported vehicle left location traveling North on Harry Hines at high rate of speed, Red, '63 Chev. Impala. All we have at this time.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 705

rate of speed.¹⁹ It so happens that the license plates on this particular car—Georgia License #52J1033—were registered to J. C. Bradley of Twin

City, Georgia for a 1960 four door Chevrolet. In May 1964 Bradley told the FBI that these license plates had been stolen in September, 1963—two months before the assassination.²⁰

Significant in itself, this incident becomes even more so when one finds that a red convertible with Florida license plates was seen enroute to Oklahoma from Florida prior to the assassination. An identical auto had been used in a Miami parade by the Fair Play For Cuba Committee and was stoned by a group of anti-Castro Cubans.²¹ It should be noted that a car going from Florida to Oklahoma would probably go through Georgia.

A man strongly resembling Lee Harvey Oswald was seen in Sulphur, Oklahoma five days before the assassination; with him was Manuel Rodriguez, known as being violently anti-Kennedy and anti-Castro.²² He was president of the Dallas unit of an anti-Castro group which conducted bi-weekly meetings at 3126 Harlendale in Dallas. This group, whose goal was the ousting of Castro, called itself the Second National Front of the Escam-brey—Operation Alpha 66—People's Revolutionary Movement (SNFE-Alpha 66-PRM). On November 22 Deputy Sheriff Buddy Walthers submitted a report stating that Oswald had attended meetings at the Harlendale address.²³ The Cubans staying there evacuated the premises sometime between November 15 and November 23, 1963.²⁴

This takes on even more significance when one finds that on November 21, 1963 one of the members of the Alpha 66 group was heard making these remarks: "We now have plenty of money—our new backers are Jews—as soon as we (or they) take care of Kennedy. . . ."²⁵

"Borrowed" License Plate?

The third report is that of a witness who saw a red car on the parking lot of a restaurant at 110 W. Davis in Oak Cliff, several blocks from Oswald's Beckley Street rooming house. The witness said he saw a man he identified as Oswald sitting in the car, which he later stated was a 1961 red Ford Falcon. "Oswald" sat in the car for sometime before suddenly leaving and proceeding west on Davis Street at a high rate of speed. The witness wrote down the license number: Texas PP4537; a license check revealed that the car was registered to Carl A. Mather of Dallas. When the FBI finally checked for itself on December 14, it found that License #PP4537 was on a light blue over medium blue 1957 Plymouth. Mather was a close friend of the J. D. Tippit family and was in the Tippit home the afternoon of the policeman's murder.²⁶

63
RED
CHEVY
IMPALA

Two Oswalds?

Had the Commission and its staff been alert enough and interested enough as they received various documents relating to the life of Lee Harvey Oswald, they might have noticed several curious discrepancies regarding his height. The chart below points out the various references to the accused assassin's height in the 26 volumes and in Commission Documents. Prepared by a Dallas woman whose research is both meticulous and brilliant, the chart was originally published in *Forgive My Grief, Vol. IV*. (References are cited in this manner: 11:89 refers to Volume 11, page 89. CD 4, pp. 92-93 refers to Commission Document 4, pages 92-93).

Study of this chart reveals that everything connected with Lee Harvey Oswald who left the Marine Corps in 1959 and defected to Russia states that Oswald was 5' 11". His final Marine medical examination and everything connected with his discharge stated that he was 5' 11". His application to Albert Schweitzer College in Switzerland stated that he was 5' 11". Both of his passports, the one issued September 10, 1959, and the one issued June 26, 1963, stated that he was 5' 11". Priscilla Johnson, former-Moscow correspondent for the North American Newspaper Alliance, observed the man she interviewed as Lee Harvey Oswald in

5' 5"	5' 6"	5' 8"	5' 9"	5' 10"	5' 11"
11:89 Kerry Thornley while in the Marines. Thornley stated that he (Thornley) was 5' 10" at the time.	26:7 Port Case Record Sheet. 6/13/62	19:615 Medical Examination or enlistment in U. S. Marine Corps. 1956.	23:741 Application for Employment at Leslie Welding in Fort Worth, Texas. 7/13/62.	18:388 Marguerite Oswald on 4/28/60	19:584 Medical Examination while in the Marines. 9/3/59
22:813 New Orleans Public High School (Beauregard) Personal History Sheet. 6/2/55			19:397 Texas Employment Comm. Oct. 1962		18:161 Passport dated 9/10/59
			23:753 Application for Employment in New Orleans, La. 1963		23:743 Selective Service Registration Card dated 9/14/59
			23:745 Application for Employment at Goldrings in N.O., La. Undated		23:744 Armed Forces Report of Transfer or Discharge dated 10/12/59
			22:820,828 CD365, p. 35 New Orleans Police Department Bureau of Identification 8/9/63		16:622 Application for Admission to Albert Schweitzer College. 1959
			16:483 Application for Texas Driver's License. 1963		20:277 Priscilla Johnson's observation during interview in Russia on or about 11/16/59
			23:752 Application for Employment with Jobco of Dallas for Cotton Picking job. 10/4/63		17:730 John Fain's observation during an interview on or about 7/2/62
			Framed and hanging on wall of Weiner Lumber Company office. Application for Employment. 10/14/63		23:819 Passport dated 6/26/63
			23:747 Application for Employment Texas School Book Depository. 10/15/63		
			CD 4, pp. 92-93 In answer to question during interrogation on 11/23/63		
			24:7 Autopsy Report of Lee Harvey Oswald.		



Lee Oswald in Russia with "Alfred from Cuba"

Russia to be 5' 11".

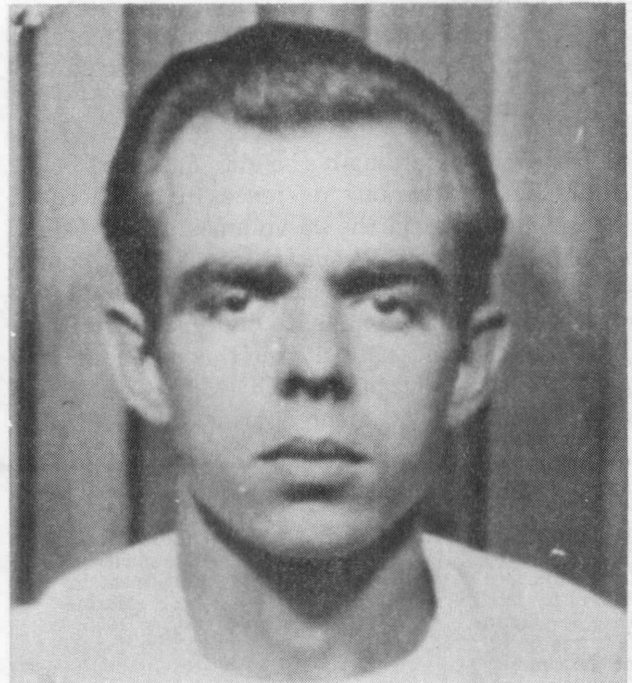
With two exceptions, everything connected with Lee Harvey Oswald in Fort Worth, Dallas and New Orleans, from July, 1962 until his death on November 24, 1963, show that Oswald was now minus two inches, at 5' 9". The exceptions were his June 26, 1963 passport (5' 11") and the report of FBI agent John Fain, who on July 2, 1963 observed Oswald to be 5' 11". One curious observation is the report of the social worker who met Oswald upon his return from Russia on June 13 1962; this report states that the man who disembarked that day was only 5' 6" (5 inches shorter than the Oswald who went to Russia in 1959).

Every application for employment in Fort Worth, Dallas and New Orleans stated that Oswald was 5' 9". The New Orleans Police Department measured him as 5' 9". And the autopsy report in Dallas stated that he was 5' 9".

Since the Russian climate has never been known to make men shrink, an alternative explanation is needed. The most obvious is that one Oswald left the United States in 1959 and another, an imposter, returned two years later. Another theory which has been advanced is that Lee Harvey Oswald "loaned" his identity to a trained and experienced Government agent who went to the Soviet Union on a mission for the United States while the real Oswald went "underground." Upon completion of the mission, the agent returned and the real Oswald re-emerged, only to be used as a convenient patsy in the assassination.



[Left] Kerry Thornley, Oswald's Marine buddy and a prominent figure in Jim Garrison's investigation. A definite Oswald look alike. [Right] Is this Thornley in Ruby's Carousel Club?



Thornley, 1962-63.

At any rate, the height discrepancy lends credence to theories that someone may have been impersonating the young defector.* It constitutes a mystery that should have been looked into by the Commission and the investigative agencies at its disposal.

THORNLEY: UNRECOVERED AGENT

* If he did indeed defect. There is much to suggest that Oswald was recruited by the CIA while he was a Marine, and sent to Russia on a mission for the Agency. Consider these facts:

— He was taught the Russian language in the Marines, by the Marines.²⁷

— As a Marine he was stationed at Atsugi, Japan, one of the largest CIA bases in the world.²⁸

— The military altered his service records to conceal the fact that Oswald had been transferred out of his regular unit in 1958 and placed — with a new pay status — in a different, unidentified unit in Taiwan.²⁹

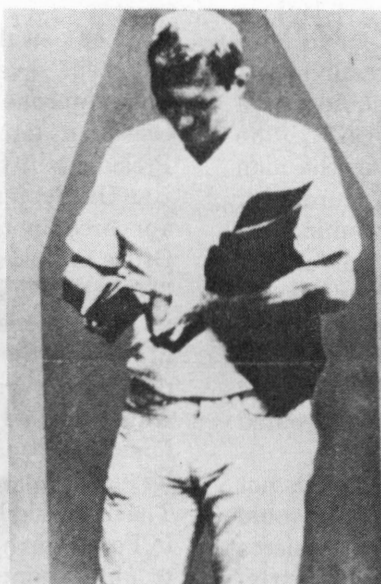
— In less than a week and under false pretenses, he received an early discharge from the Marine Corps.³⁰

— Oswald went to Russia with the approval of the State Department.³¹

— Although his bank account showed a balance of \$203.00, Oswald was able to make a \$1500 journey across Europe and into the Soviet Union.³²

— Although the normal time for acquiring a Soviet Visa in Finland is two weeks, Oswald received his in two days.³³

— While in Russia Oswald declared that he was renouncing his U. S. Citizenship and intended to give the Soviets all the secret information he had access to as a radar operator in the Marines.³⁴ Yet two years later he was routinely given a passport when one should have been denied, as well as a \$435.00 loan from the State Department to return home.³⁵ Nor was he arrested for espionage upon arriving in the U. S.



Photographs of mystery man taken outside the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City, September, 1963. According to the CIA this man identified himself as Lee Oswald. Obviously it is not

the man who would later be accused of killing President Kennedy. Intelligence and law enforcement officials identify the subject as a known killer for hire.

The Mexico "Oswald"

In late September, 1963 Lee Harvey Oswald journeyed by bus to Mexico City, apparently seeking a visa for travel to Cuba.³⁶ He is known to have visited the Cuban and Soviet Embassies, both of which were under constant CIA photographic surveillance. On October 1, 1963, as always, photographs were secretly taken of everyone entering and exiting the Russian Embassy. Ten days later the CIA forwarded the following teletype message to the Washington offices of the FBI, the Navy and the State Department:

1. On 1 October 1963 a reliable and sensitive source in Mexico reported that an American male, *who identified himself as Lee Oswald,** contacted the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City inquiring whether the Embassy had received any news concerning a telegram which had been sent to Washington. The American was described as approximately 35 years old, with an athletic build, about six feet tall, with a receding hairline.

2. It is believed that Oswald may be identical to Lee Henry Oswald, born on 18 October, 1939 in New Orleans, Louisiana. A former Marine who defected to the Soviet Union in October 1959 and later made arrangement through the United States Embassy in Moscow to return to the United

States with his Russian-born wife, Marina Nikolaevna Pusakova (sic), and their child.

3. The information in paragraph one is being disseminated to your representatives in Mexico City. Any further information received on this subject will be furnished you. This information is being made available to the Immigration and Naturalization Service.³⁷

The physical description of the man—35 years old, six feet tall, athletic build—in no way matched Oswald, who was 23 years old, 5' 9" and had a slender build.

The Agency apparently noticed the discrepancy and two weeks later asked the Navy to immediately send its two most recent photographs of the young defector so it could forward the pictures to Mexico City for comparison with the photos taken of the man at the Embassy. The day of the assassination the CIA sent pictures of the Mexico "Oswald" to the FBI, and it was very obvious that the man in question, whoever he might be, was not Lee Harvey Oswald. Authorities were concerned enough about the mystery man to show his photo to Oswald's mother on November 23; she told them she had never seen the man before.³⁸

The CIA admitted there had been a "mix-up" but that was its last word on the photograph that became CE 237.³⁹ It never submitted the real pictures of the real Oswald—if there were such photos—nor did it ever identify the man claiming to be Oswald.

* Emphasis added.

Pictures of the Mexico "Oswald" have been shown to people in intelligence and law enforcement circles and several have identified the subject as a known "hit-man", a killer-for-hire.⁴⁰ The possibility of a paid killer impersonating the man who would later be framed for the murder of President Kennedy was and is ominously significant; it should have received the closest scrutiny of the Warren Commission and its investigators. But as it did with so many other important leads, the Commission disregarded this one and continued to direct its efforts toward manufacturing a case against the designated scapegoat.

The idea of a "second" or "false" Oswald is not as absurd as defenders of the Warren *Report* would like to believe. Although the Commission's members publicly scoffed at the idea, recently-declassified transcripts of its executive sessions reveal that the Commission actually took the possibility quite seriously. So did the FBI. No less than J. Edgar Hoover himself had considered the chance of someone impersonating Oswald *three years before the assassination*. Oswald had gone to the Soviet Union and the FBI Director feared that the Russians might acquire Oswald's birth certificate and use it to send an agent, using Oswald's identity, back to the U. S. On June 3, 1960, Hoover sent a memorandum to the office of security of the State Department, stating in part, "Since there is a possibility that an imposter is using Oswald's birth certificate, any current information the Department of State may have concerning the subject (Oswald) will be appreciated."⁴¹ A warning was issued to the Department's various offices. This memo was not declassified until 1975; *it was withheld from the Warren Commission and its staff.*⁴²

"False Oswalds"

Based on a number of reports contained in the 26 volumes, it is apparent that at least six weeks prior to the assassination, a person or persons began to impersonate Lee Harvey Oswald. During the post-murder investigation by the FBI, a number of persons came forward to tell of their encounters with the young man who had been charged with the assassination of JFK. Some of these reports were incriminating to Oswald. Some told of a loud, rude and arrogant man, which is totally uncharacteristic of what is known about Oswald. The man or men claiming to be Oswald seemed to try to attract attention and often repeated the name several times as if he wanted it to be remembered. Because for various reasons the

real Lee Oswald could not have been the man being reported, several of the incidents clearly indicate that someone was trying to build an image of Oswald as a man who could and did plan to kill the President of the United States.

On September 25, 1963, a "Harvey Oswald" appeared in the Austin, Texas Selective Service Office and was interviewed by Mrs. Lee Dannely. "Oswald" discussed with her the possibility of rectifying his undesirable discharge from the Marine Corps (the real Oswald was undesirably discharged from the Marine Corps Reserve, to which he had been assigned on discharge under honorable conditions from active duty, after it was learned that he defected to the Soviet Union).⁴³ The man said he was registered in Florida but lived in Fort Worth, and complained that he was having trouble maintaining employment because of the undesirable discharge. That same day "Oswald" was seen in an Austin cafe by a waitress and a printer.⁴⁴

Later that same day "Oswald" called the Houston home of Horace Elroy Twiford, a member of the Socialist Labor Party who had received Oswald's name from the party's headquarters in New York and sent him a copy of its official publication, the "Weekly People." Mrs. Twiford, who answered the phone, was told by "Oswald" that he was a member of the Fair Play For Cuba Committee and that he hoped to see her husband for a few hours that evening before he flew to Mexico (Lee Oswald rode a bus to Mexico). He wanted also to find out how Twiford had obtained his name and address. Mrs. Twiford told "Oswald" that her husband, a merchant seaman, was at sea but would be happy to see him at some other time, and offered to take a message; "Oswald" said he could not await her husband's return because he was flying to Mexico.⁴⁵

The following day "Oswald" was back in Dallas in the home of Mrs. Sylvia Odio, a Cuban refugee leader in the Dallas area. She and her sister were visited by two Latin men named "Leopoldo" and "Angelo"; with them was an American introduced as "Leon Oswald." They told her they were from New Orleans and were seeking financial backing for their anti-Castro activities; she refused to aid them and they left.⁴⁶

The next day "Leopoldo" phoned Mrs. Odio and asked her what she thought of the American. He told her, "You know, our idea is to introduce him to the underground in Cuba, because he is great, he is kind of nuts . . . he told us we don't have any guts, you Cubans, because President Kennedy should have been assassinated after the

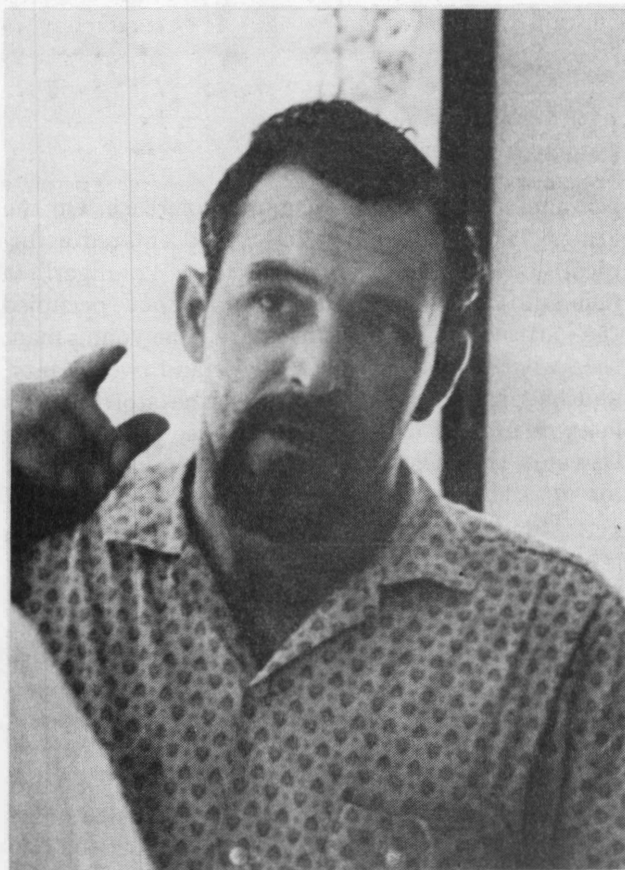
2
OSWALDS

Bay of Pigs, and some Cubans should have done that. And he said, 'It is so easy to do it.'" The Latin added that Oswald was a former Marine and an excellent shot.⁴⁷

The September 25 and 26 incidents involving an "Oswald" in Austin, Houston and Dallas could not have been the real Oswald. At that time, according to the Warren Commission, he was on a bus going to Mexico City.⁴⁸ Who, then, was using his name?

Because Mrs. Odio was such a credible witness, the Commission asked the FBI to follow up on her report. In a September 21, 1964 letter to Commission counsel J. Lee Rankin—three days before the Warren *Report* was handed to President Johnson—J. Edgar Hoover passed along this information regarding the Odio story:

"On September 16, 1964, we located one Loran Eugene Hall at Johnsondale, California. Hall has been identified as a participant in numerous anti-Castro activities. He advised that in September, 1963, he was at Dallas, Texas, soliciting aid in connection with an anti-Castro cause. He recalled meeting a Cuban woman, Mrs. Odio,



Loran Eugene Hall

who lived in a garden-type apartment at 1080 Magellan Circle, Dallas, Texas. He said that at the time of his visit he was accompanied by Lawrence Howard, a Mexican-American from East Los Angeles and William Seymour from Arizona. He denied that Lee Harvey Oswald was with him during his visit to Mrs. Odio's apartment in September, 1963.

"Hall stated that William Seymour is similar in appearance to Lee Harvey Oswald and that Seymour speaks only a few words of Spanish. In connection with the revelations of Hall, you will note that the name Loran Hall bears some resemblance to the name Leon Oswald."⁴⁹

With that, the Commission hastily concluded that Mrs. Odio was mistaken, and let the matter drop.

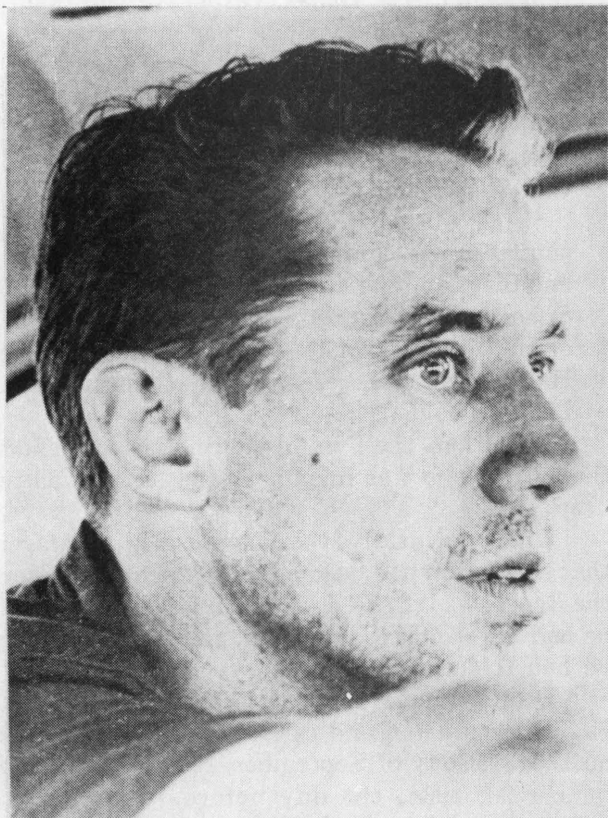
Unbeknownst to the Commission, however, that conclusion had been shattered six days before the *Report* was released, when Hall, admitting that he had never met Sylvia Odio, retracted the story he had told the FBI.*

Bear in mind that the letter from J. Edgar Hoover was dated and carried to the Commission on the 21st day of September, 1964. Yet on September 20, 1964, the day before Hoover's letter was prepared, the FBI had in its possession a later report wherein Loran Hall stated unequivocally that he had had no contact with Mrs. Sylvia Odio.⁵⁴ In addition, William Seymour, one of the men mentioned in the Hoover letter of the 21st as having been with Hall in Dallas, stated to the FBI that Sylvia Odio was unknown to him. This statement was made to the FBI on September 18, 1964.⁵⁵

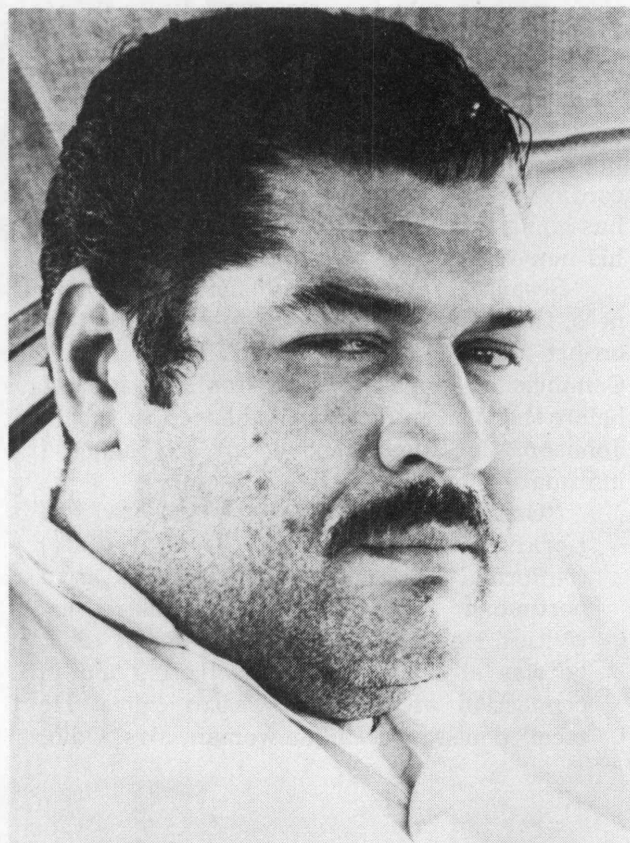
Also, on September 21st, the FBI had in its possession a statement, dated the day before, from Lawrence John Howard, the third member of the Hall group, stating that he had had no contact with a Cuban woman named Odio at an apartment in Dallas when he accompanied Hall and Seymour to Dallas in September, 1963.⁵⁶

Thus, the Director of the FBI deliberately

* Loran Eugene Hall later became a key figure in DA Jim Garrison's investigation, after Hall said he had attended meetings in California at which the murder of President Kennedy was discussed.⁵⁰ Expelled from Cuba in 1959 after fighting alongside Castro during the overthrow of the Batista regime, Hall became involved in anti-Castro activity in the U. S.⁵¹ By 1975 at least one former-CIA operative and several researchers had named Hall as one of the gunmen firing at President Kennedy in Dealey Plaza.⁵² Reportedly, on July 11, 1975, he fled the United States—first to Mexico, then Rhodesia—after becoming alarmed of reports linking him to the actual shooting of JFK.⁵³



William Seymour: an Oswald impersonator?



Lawrence J. Howard

omitted these statements from his false report to the Commission on September 21.

After Hoover's letter of the 21st containing the false information was submitted to the Commission, he had six days before the Commission made its report on the 27th in which to make the correction. This he chose not to do. He chose instead to quietly slip the refuting document into the National Archives under the date of October 2, 1964, which was some five days after the Commission report had been released under full coverage from all the news media of the United States. The October 2 document refuting the key testimony lay quietly unnoticed in the National Archives.

More "Oswalds"

On October 4, after Oswald had returned from Mexico, the manager of radio station KPOY in Alice, Texas said Oswald filled out an application for employment. This Oswald was accompanied by his wife and a child and drove a beat-up 1953 automobile.⁵⁷ The problem here is that Lee Harvey Oswald did not know how to drive an automobile.⁵⁸

Three weeks before the assassination, ap-

pearances by "Oswald" began to increase. On the 6th or 7th of November an Oswald entered a furniture store in Irving looking for a "plunger" (a firing pin) for a rifle; a gun dealer had once occupied the location of the furniture store. The young man, then went to his car, got his wife and two infants, and began looking at furniture. The store owners later identified the couple as Lee and Marina Oswald. The "Oswalds" left after asking the man for directions to another gun shop.⁵⁹

The day after the assassination a clerk at the Irving Sports Shop went through his receipts and found a ticket with the name "Oswald" on it. This Oswald had three holes drilled in a rifle so he could mount a telescopic sight. He was not the real Oswald, we are told, because his Mannlicher-Carcano had only two holes and they had already been drilled when he received the gun by mail.⁶⁰ There is no evidence that he owned a second rifle. A check by the FBI of all persons in the Dallas-Fort Worth area named Oswald revealed that none had recently had work done on a gun.

On November 8 a man came to an Irving grocery store wanting to cash a check for \$189.00, payable to "Harvey Oswald."⁶¹ That same day a

barber up the street from this same grocery store saw a man he thought was Oswald accompanied by a 14-year old boy; both sat in the barber shop and made leftist remarks.⁶²

The next day a man entered the showroom of Downtown Lincoln-Mercury,* introduced himself as Lee Oswald and told salesman Albert Bogard that he wanted to buy a used car.

With Bogard as his passenger, "Oswald" test drove a car on Stemmons Freeway, hitting speeds over 75 miles per hour. Upon returning to the showroom "Oswald" told Bogard he did not have enough money for a down payment but said he would be coming into "a lot of money in the next two or three weeks." He told the credit manager that if financing could not be arranged he might "go back to Russia where they treat workers like

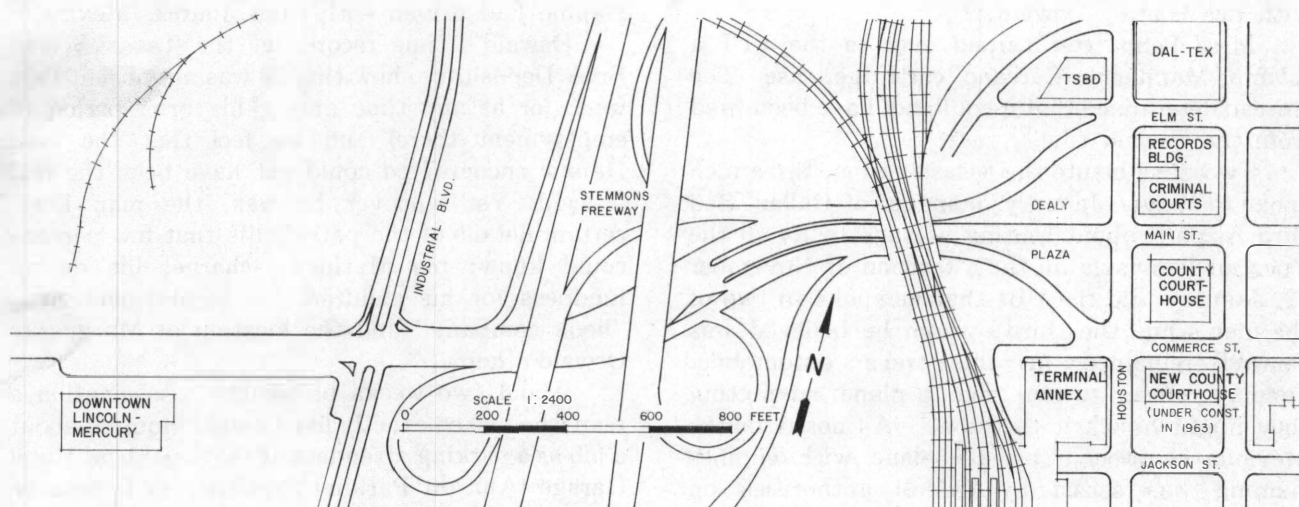
men."⁶³

Again the Warren Commission tells us that this was not the real Oswald. As stated earlier, the real Oswald did not drive, and on this date the Commission placed him in Irving writing a letter to the Soviet Embassy in Washington.⁶⁵ Yet Bogard* passed a lie detector test about the incident and his co-workers corroborated his story.⁶⁶

That night and subsequent nights several persons reported seeing Oswald practicing with a rifle at Dallas' Sports Drome Range and at a rifle range in Irving. Unlike his true counterpart, this Oswald was an excellent shot, and he was loud and obnoxious. He attracted attention to himself by shooting at other firers' targets and by using unusual types of weapons, including one that issued a ball of flame each time it was fired.⁶⁸

* This is the car dealership at which suspect Jack Lawrence (previous chapter) was employed during his brief stay in Dallas.

* Bogard, 41, was found dead in his car in a Hallsville, Louisiana cemetery on February 14, 1966. A hose had been connected to the exhaust and the other end inside the car with windows up; the ruling was suicide.⁶⁷



Downtown Lincoln Mercury, where Albert Bogard encountered a man posing as Oswald, is located a short distance west of Dealey Plaza. Between the two is Stemmons Freeway—where Bogard and "Oswald" took a car for a test drive. Downtown Lincoln Mercury, which supplied some of the cars for the fateful Presidential motorcade, is where suspect Jack Lawrence was employed for a month. It will be recalled that 30 minutes after the assassination Lawrence, muddy and sweating profusely, came running into the dealership and was overcome by nausea. His abandoned vehicle was later found parked behind the wooden fence on the grassy knoll. That afternoon an abandoned overcoat was found near Industrial Boulevard between the auto agency and the assassination site.

On October 6 Mrs. Lovell Penn, a school teacher who lived on a farm near Cedar Hill, Texas (15 miles south of Dallas), heard someone firing a high-caliber weapon in her pasture. She observed three men in the pasture, and fearing they might shoot her cattle, went out to speak with them.

She asked one of the men if they had permission to hunt or shoot on her property; the man asked her why she had to ask such a question. Mrs. Penn expressed her concern for the safety of her cattle and the man with the rifle—she said it was Lee Oswald—became angry and made several nasty remarks; he was told by one of his companions to keep quiet. The men left after she threatened to call the police.⁶⁹

The teacher seemed certain that Oswald was the man with the rifle, and she said that one of the men was Latin or Cuban. Mrs. Penn related that they were driving a 1957 black and white Chevrolet. As we have seen earlier in this chapter, a 1957 Chevrolet may figure prominently in events leading up to the assassination of President Kennedy. She reported the license number to the Sheriff's department and was subsequently told by a member of that agency that it had been linked with Lee Harvey Oswald.⁷⁰

Mrs. Penn later turned over to the FBI a 6.5mm Mannlicher-Carcano cartridge case. The Bureau determined that it could not have been fired from the Oswald rifle.⁷¹

Two days before the assassination, three men spoke to Wayne January, manager of Dallas' Red Bird Airport, about renting a plane to fly to the Yucatan Peninsula on the afternoon of November 22. January told the FBI that he spoke to two of the men while the third—whom he believed was Oswald—remained in the trio's automobile. January refused to rent them a plane, suspecting they might hijack it to Cuba.⁷² As noted in the previous chapter, a private plane with engines running was seized by federal authorities on November 22 and placed in a hangar with tight security.

In addition to these, in 1975 the authors of this book discovered a man who encountered still another Oswald the week of the assassination. The man, W. M. Hannie of Cleburne, Texas, never told his story to local or federal authorities.

Hannie, now 73, was an ironworker in 1963, working in Santa Fe, New Mexico. On November 18 he was in Juarez, Mexico, preparing to go to Fort Worth to undergo medical treatment for an on-the-job injury. A bartender asked Hannie if he would mind giving a ride to a young man named

Oswald. Hannie agreed, providing the man would drive, since Hannie was using medication.

Enroute to Fort Worth, "Oswald" told Hannie that he had been in Mexico City to "straighten up some business with the government" concerning his discharge from the Marines. "Oswald" spoke at length about his two children, said he had to find a better job in order to support them and remarked that he wanted to leave Dallas because his wife was having an affair with a policeman. He told Hannie that he wasn't making enough money at "the book company" and that he was tired of cleaning "Jack Ruby's honky-tonk." Hannie told us "Oswald" used the telephone at almost every stop they made.

Arriving in Fort Worth early Wednesday morning, November 20, "Oswald" asked to be dropped off at a theatre on Camp Bowie Boulevard, saying that his mother lived only a couple of blocks away. (At this time Mrs. Marguerite Oswald, mother of the accused assassin, lived on Thomas Place a short distance from the Theatre.)

Two days later Hannie was in St. Joseph Hospital, watching the events in Dallas unfold on television when he saw the man charged with murdering John F. Kennedy. He was the same man Hannie had driven with from Juarez, Mexico.⁷³

Oswald's time records at the Texas School Book Depository show that he was not absent that week (or at any time during his brief period of employment there) and we feel that the man Hannie encountered could not have been the real Oswald. Yet whoever he was, the man knew certain details of the patsy's life that few persons could know: his Marine discharge; his doting fondness for his children; his employment at a "book company" and the location of Marguerite Oswald's home.

About two weeks before the assassination a man who looked exactly like Oswald inquired about a job as a parking attendant at the Southland Hotel Garage (Allright Parking Systems) on Commerce Street, less than a block from Jack Ruby's Carousel Club. Hubert Morrow, the day manager, wrote the man's name on a piece of paper, recording it as "Lee Harvey Osborn"; the individual quickly corrected him by saying, "No, my name is Oswald."

According to Morrow, "Oswald" asked how tall the building was and if it had a good view of Dallas.⁷⁴

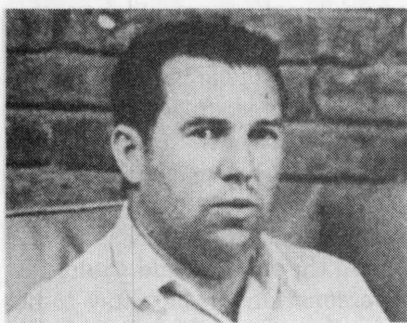
Who was the man or men encountered by Morrow, Hannie and others?

The incidents were written off by the Commission as cases of mistaken identity, even though

most of the witnesses were found to be credible and with no reason to lie. Couple these incidents with the fake photographs of the accused assassin holding the alleged murder weapon (chapter 2), and it becomes quite clear that someone was attempting to set Oswald up for the crime of the century. The impersonator(s) left the image of a man who was loud and arrogant; had been to Russia; would soon come into a large sum of money and who displayed expert marksmanship while practicing at local rifle ranges. In short, he or they left the image of a man who, after the assassination, would be recalled by those who had been in contact with him as a man who could and would murder the President of the United States.

Witnesses Topple - Business As Usual

In the ten-month period (January-September 1964) between the initiation of the Warren Commission's investigation and the issuance of its final report, eight persons directly or indirectly connected with the events of November 22, died. Still another was the victim of attempted murder but survived a bullet in the head. Seven of the eight deaths were unnatural: three shootings, one karate chop, one suicide by hanging, another by a self-inflicted gunshot wound and one cut throat.



Warren Reynolds

The case of Warren Reynolds, who survived a gunshot wound in the head, was brought to the attention of the Commission by critic Mark Lane. Reynolds was a witness in the Tippit shooting; he had followed the policeman's killer for one block and was unable to identify the fleeing man as Lee Oswald. On January 23, 1964, two days after he was interviewed by the FBI, Reynolds was shot through the head with a rifle in the basement of the used car lot office where he worked; he was not robbed of money or possessions, and the unknown assailant escaped.⁷⁵

The prime suspect in the attack, Darrell Wayne Garner, was released after an alibi was provided by Betty Mooney MacDonald (aka Nancy Mooney), a former stripper for Jack Ruby. One week after springing Garner, Miss MacDonald was

arrested for fighting with her roommate. She was placed alone in a cell and two hours later, according to the Dallas Police, Miss MacDonald hanged herself to death with her toreador pants.⁷⁶ The police failed to inform the Warren Commission and/or the FBI about the Reynolds-Garner-MacDonald episode.

As for Reynolds, he miraculously recovered from the wound in his temple and testified before the Commission six months after the attempt on his life, stating that he believed there was a connection between the attack on him and the fact that he was a witness to the flight of Tippit's killer.⁷⁷ Whereas in January, 1964 he had told the FBI that he could not identify the fleeing suspect as Oswald, Reynolds in July, 1964 was able to state rather readily that Oswald, after all, was the man he had seen fleeing.*

Utilizing its typical dishonest means, the Commission seized on the opportunity and stated very matter-of-factly: "Reynolds did not make a positive identification when interviewed by the FBI, but he subsequently testified before a Commission staff member and, when shown two photographs of Oswald, stated that they were photographs of the man he saw."⁸² In reporting this change of heart the Commission did not mention Reynolds' brush with death until nearly 500 pages later. Nor did they mention that after January 23, 1964, Reynolds was a terrified man who feared for himself and his family.

Others, less fortunate than Reynolds, who died during the tenure of the Commission were:

Edward Benevides, brother of Domingo Benevides who was a witness to the Tippit murder and gave a description of the killer that in no way matched Lee Oswald. Edward was shot to death in a bar three months after the assassination in what Domingo and his

* Prior to testifying to the Commission, Reynolds consulted with General Walker, who befriended the young car salesman after he was shot at.⁷⁸ It is interesting that this pair—both targets of snipers' attempts—became such good friends after the assassination. On the evening of April 10, 1963, Walker was sitting at a desk in his Dallas home when someone fired a shot through a window, barely missing the general's head. The shooting remained unsolved until December of that year, when recently-deceased Lee Harvey Oswald became a convenient scapegoat for the incident. The Commission subsequently decided that by trying to kill Walker, Oswald was "demonstrating once again his propensity to act dramatically and, in this instance violently, in furtherance of his beliefs."⁷⁹

On April 11, 1963 it was apparent that the bullet recovered from Walker's wall came from a 30.06 rifle.⁸⁰ By the time the Warren Report was issued, though, the bullet had made the transformation into a 6.5 caliber bullet from a weapon like that allegedly owned by Oswald.⁸¹

WALKER
BULLET

father-in-law both believe was a case of mistaken identity. Afterward Domingo, like Warren Reynolds, decided that he had in fact seen Oswald fleeing the Tippit murder site.⁸³

Hank Killam, whose wife worked for Jack Ruby, died of a cut throat in Pensacola, Florida four months after the assassination. Police said the death was suicide and the coroner ruled accidental death; newspapers said he had either jumped or fallen through a plate glass window. Killam was also an acquaintance of John Carter, who lived in the same rooming house with Oswald and dated one of Ruby's employees.⁸⁴

Bill Hunter, 35, a California newspaper reporter, was shot to death by a police officer in the basement of the Long Beach, California police station. Authorities ruled the death accidental. Several hours after Ruby shot Oswald, Hunter attended a meeting with Ruby's roommate, George Senator, in Ruby's apartment. Three men who met with Senator that evening later died.⁸⁵

Jim Koethe, 30 a reporter for the *Dallas Times Herald*, was found dead in his apartment in September, 1964. The victim of a karate chop to the throat, his murder remains unsolved. Koethe also was present at the meeting in Ruby's apartment on the evening of November 24, 1963. At the time of his death Koethe was working on a book about the assassination; two notebooks containing material for that book were missing from his personal effects.⁸⁶

Teresa Norton, a dancer at Ruby's Carousel Club, was found shot to death in a Dallas motel in August, 1964.⁸⁷

Gary Underhill, 48, a one-time CIA contract employee, was found shot to death in Washington, D.C. on May 8, 1964. His death was ruled a suicide but he was right-handed and was shot through the head from left to right. Shortly before he died Underhill told friends that he knew the CIA was responsible for the Kennedy assassination and that he feared for his life.⁸⁸

The Warren Commission did not investigate any of these strange deaths, which continued to occur long after the Commission disbanded.

By early 1967 no less than 18 material witnesses—persons who could have been called to testify had Oswald lived to stand trial—had perished. Of the 18, five died of natural causes and 13 were the victims of accident, suicide or murder. There were six murders, one manslaughter, two suicides, three motor vehicle accidents and Killam's fall through a plate glass window (accident, murder or suicide?) The unnatural causes constitute 71.5 per cent of the total.⁸⁹

An actuary engaged by the London *Sunday Times* computed the life expectancy of 15 of the deceased witnesses and concluded that on November 22, 1963, the odds against all 15 being dead by February, 1967, were *one hundred thousand trillion to one* (100,000,000,000,000,000 to 1).⁹⁰

Penn Jones, Jr., who first noticed and began recording the untimely demise of witnesses, had recorded more than 50 deaths by the end of 1975.⁹¹

The curse, it would seem, is not limited to the Kennedys

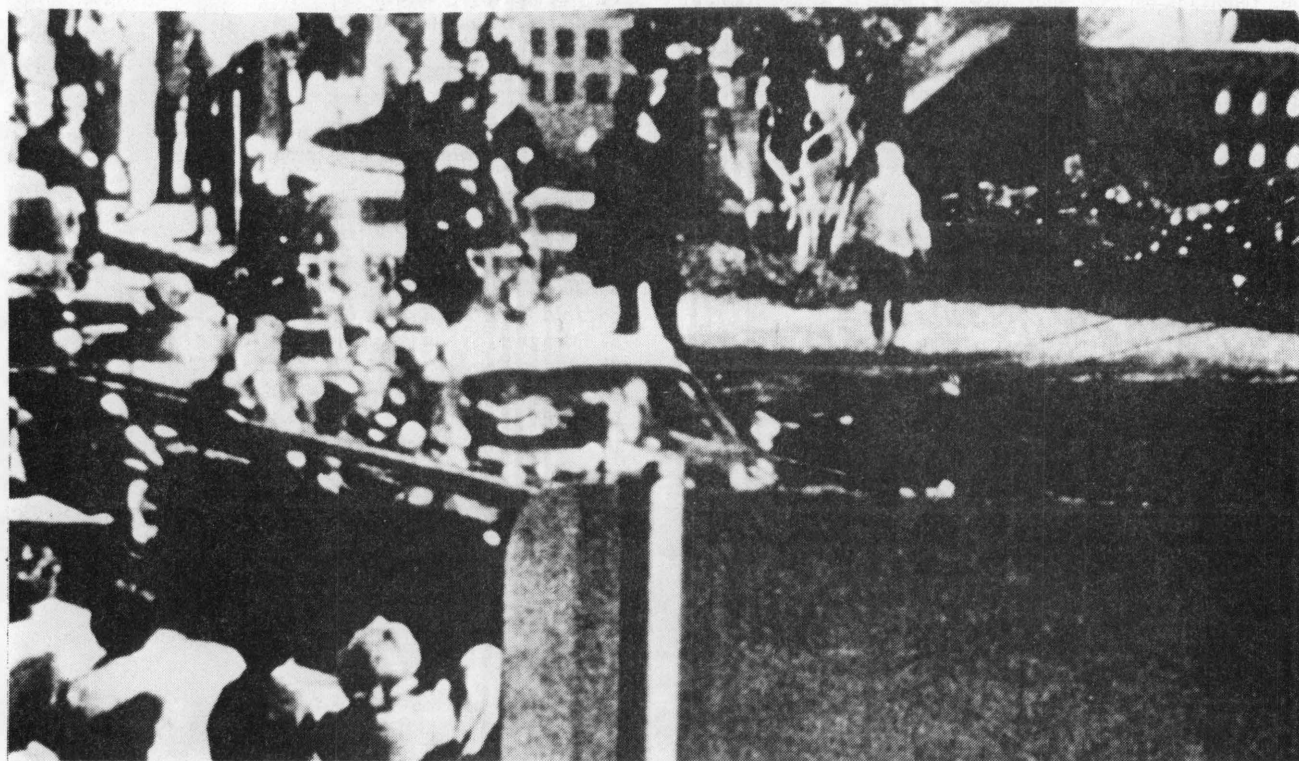
Conclusion: The Warren Commission is Guilty of Malfeasance

If the Commission and its staff bothered to read the reports submitted by the FBI and other investigative agencies, they knew that too many strange things were happening before, during and after the assassination. Reasonable men seeking a truthful solution would easily recognize the signs of an elaborate conspiracy at work: stolen license plates near the scenes of the Kennedy and Tippit murders; Secret Service agents appearing where no Secret Service personnel could be; Lee Harvey Oswald appearing where the real Oswald could not be; the apparent impersonation of the patsy-to-be by a killer-for-hire; possible links between Oswald, the Dallas Police and the murder of JFK; the demise of potential witnesses directly and indirectly connected with the events of November 22, 1963.

The Commission's apathy in its solemn and sacred duty to thoroughly and objectively investigate the murder of the President is inexcusable. The kindest thing that can be said about the men who so blatantly shunned the responsibility given them is that they are guilty of malfeasance. History will someday judge them to be the cowards and criminals that they are.

NOTES — CHAPTER FIVE

1. VI H 312.
2. VII H 535.
3. *Ibid.*, p. 107.
4. Interview of Roger Craig by Gary Shaw and Penn Jones.
5. *Report*, p. 52.
6. VI H 443, 444.
7. CE 2249; VII H 45.
8. VII H 46, 54, 57; XVII H 442; XXI H 397; XXIII H 875, 877.
9. *Ibid.*
10. Jones, Penn - *Forgive My Grief II*, p. 113.
11. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 175.
12. Manchester, William - *The Death of a President*, p. 287.
13. Jones - *op. cit.* (Vol. I), pp. 96-97.
16. *Ibid.*, pp. 85-91.
17. XXIII H 888.
18. Authors' files (Letter to Penn Jones from Ronald Augustinovich).
19. CD 1245, p. 185.
20. *Ibid.*, -. 186.
21. Authors' files.
22. CD 1085u.
23. XIX H 534.
24. *Ibid.*
25. CE 2959.
26. CD 205, pp. 373-375.
27. VIII H 307.
28. *Report*, p. 609.
29. CE 3099; XXVI H 715.
30. *Report*, p. 386; Coleman-Slawson memo to J. Lee Rankin.
31. CD 75.
32. *Report*, pp. 689-690; CE 1150.
33. *Report*, p. 240.
34. *Ibid.*, pp. 393-394.
35. *Ibid.*, p. 712.
36. *Ibid.*, p. 413.
37. CD 631.
38. *Esquire* magazine (article by Edward Epstein), 12-66.
39. I H 151, 153.
40. *U.S. News & World Report*, 6-92-75.
41. CD 244B.
42. *Rolling Stone*, 4-24-75.
43. XXIV H 729-734; *Report*, p. 386.
44. *Ibid.*
45. *Ibid.*, p. 726; XXV H 4, 5.
46. XI H 371.
47. *Ibid.*, p. 372.
48. *Report*, p. 412.
49. XXVI H 834, 835.
50. *The National Tattler* (Moulder - "These Men Killed Pres. John Kennedy"), 7-13-75.
51. *Ibid.*
52. *Ibid.*
53. *Ibid.* (Special issue), 9-75.
54. CD 1553.
55. *Ibid.*
56. *Ibid.*
57. *Report*, p. 666.
58. *Ibid.*
59. XXII H 524, 534-36, 546-49.
60. XXII H 525, 531; XI H 224-240, 245-253.
61. XVI H 178, 179; X H 327-340.
62. X H 309-327.
63. *Ibid.*, p. 353.
64. XXVI H 685.
65. *Report*, p. 321.
66. *Ibid.*, p. 577.
67. Jones - *op. cit.* (Vol. II), p. 37.
68. *Report*, pp. 318, 319.
69. CE 2944.
70. Interview of Mrs. Lovell Penn by Penn Jones, 6-26-75.
71. CD 205, p. 182.
72. Popkin, Richard - *The Second Oswald*, p. 92.
73. Interview of W. M. Hannie by Gary Shaw and Larry Harris, 7-29-75.
74. CD 385, pp. 138-148.
75. Jones - *op. cit.* (Vol. II), pp. 3, 4.
76. *Ibid.*, pp. 4-6.
77. XI H 438, 439.
78. XI H 440, 441.
79. *Report*, p. 412.
80. *Dallas Morning News*, 4-11-63.
81. *Report*, p. 562.
82. *Ibid.*, p. 171.
83. Jones - *op. cit.* (Vol. II), -. 19.
84. *Ibid.*, p. 2.
85. *Ibid.* (Vol. I), p. 6.
86. *Ibid.* (Vol. II), pp. 8, 13.
87. Meagher, Sylvia - *Accessories After the Fact*, p. 229.
88. Jones - *op. cit.* (Vol. II), pp. 298-302.
89. Meagher - *op. cit.*, pp. 298-302.
90. *Ibid.*, p. 302.
91. Conversation with Penn Jones, 01-10-76.

PUBLIC EXECUTION IN THE UNITED STATES**DENTON, TEXAS—1895****DALLAS, TEXAS—NOVEMBER 22, 1963**

CHAPTER SIX

THE EXECUTION

The subtitle of this book is "The Governmental Conspiracy to Conceal the Facts About the *Public Execution* of John F. Kennedy." Perhaps that sounds somewhat radical to most readers but because of the manner in which President Kennedy was slain and because of the nature of the force we believe was responsible for his death, we feel the assassination was, in effect, a public execution.

For many years governments believed that public executions were necessary to achieve the greatest retributive and deterrent effects, and these executions and other forms of punishment were devised as great public spectacles. Moral arguments aside, the fact remains that capital punishment, carried out in full view of the public, was seen as a deterrent to wrongdoing. For decades public executions in America, generally by hanging, were popular events; they were attended by families who had traveled many miles to witness the spectacle of a fellow human being losing his life.

The popularity of such affairs is evident in a photograph taken at the last hanging in Denton County, Texas in 1895. The photo shows a large crowd of men, women and children—dressed in their best Sunday clothing and some carrying picnic lunches—gathered to witness the hanging. Another example is the last known public execution in the United States, a hanging in Owensboro, Kentucky in August, 1936. A news service photograph taken moments after the "drop" shows some 20,000 persons packed around the gallows, with the dead man dangling at the end of the rope.¹

In our opinion, a form of public execution—the political assassination—was brought back to use in the 1960's. A number of sophisticated methods of inflicting death were available to the force we believe ordered and carried out the assassination of John Kennedy. His death could have been made to appear natural (a "heart attack") or accidental (by drowning in the White House swimming pool). Had they merely wanted to remove him from office, they could have done so by disclosing to the public, details of the President's abundant sexual activity. J. Edgar Hoover and others were aware of JFK's extramarital affairs with a horde of young women,² and by making these facts publicly known, could have driven the President from office in disgrace.

But rather than killing him covertly, black-mailing him, or ridding him by scandal, what happened? He was brutally murdered in full view of hundreds of spectators, including his wife and the Vice-President. In the middle of the day they blew his brains out on the streets of downtown Dallas. *Why?* There must have been a reason.

We believe the assassination was carried out in this manner for the same reason criminals of the past were executed in public:

- (1) To prohibit the criminal from committing further crimes;
- (2) To deter others from following his example.

The latter is all-important, for every President or aspirant to that office cannot help but see, hear and remember the events of November 22, 1963. Like

most of the citizens of this nation, they realize the assassination was not the deed of a lone nut. Most of them are able to recognize that responsibility for the act lies with a force far greater than can be imagined by the average citizen. As Colonel L. Fletcher Prouty, U. S. Air Force, Retired, has written:

"And when those rifles crackled over Dealey Plaza in Dallas, Texas on November 22, 1963 and John F. Kennedy's brain was splattered across the road, they had made their move into the big time. They took over control of the President and of the Presidency. The man they killed was no longer a problem and they had made certain that his successor, Lyndon Johnson, heard and remembered the sound of those guns. It is the sound of those guns in Dallas, and their ever-present threat, which is the real mechanism of control over the American government."³ (Identification of "They" is the subject of the next chapter.)

The assassination of John Kennedy was a carefully-planned, professionally-executed operation. It was not, as our government tells us, the almost accidental, unpremeditated act of a lone, uneducated, unloved, misunderstood nut. This we will attempt to show in this chapter. In doing so, we realize that many before us have traveled this road and have become immeshed in the maze of altered, suppressed and mutilated *misinformation* provided us by the Warren Commission.

In the next few pages we shall try to portray, shot by shot, the sequence, point of origin and effect of each bullet fired in Dealey Plaza that day. The evidence cited for each shot is based on what we consider the best evidence: the film taken by Abraham Zapruder; the early statements of eyewitnesses; the description of the wounds as related by the Parkland Hospital staff; photographs taken during the shooting; the early evidence acquired by Dallas authorities.

The reconstructed assassination scenario we present here completely ignores the latest medical findings and conclusions of experts or so-called experts who have been allowed access to the President's autopsy photographs and X-rays. This evidence is omitted for the following reasons:

(1) The early eyewitness accounts of the Parkland Hospital staff are far more credible than the report based on the military-controlled autopsy at Bethesda Naval Hospital. Actions taken by those involved with the autopsy include:

- (a) Failure to probe the President's back wound.
- (b) Failure to dissect the path of the wound in the President's throat.
- (c) Destruction of a portion of the photographic record of the autopsy prior to development.
- (d) Failure to dissect the President's brain.
- (e) Destruction of the original autopsy notes.
- (2) The location and source of the wounds seem to change with each new expert who examines the long-suppressed medical material.
- (3) Based on the alteration, mutilation, destruction and suppression of evidence as seen in previous chapters, we see no reason, after twelve years, to accept as authentic, the materials now being produced.

In reality, the only conclusion that can be derived from the reports of those who have viewed the autopsy materials is that *no conclusion can be reached*.

The most graphic evidence detailing the sequence, direction and effect of the bullets is, of course, the Zapruder film. When properly analyzed, this film chronicles the time-lapse between shots to less than 1/18 of a second. Each time 18 1/3 frames of film passed through the lens of Zapruder's home-movie camera, one second elapsed.⁴

Those who are familiar with the loud and violent report of a high-powered rifle know of the involuntary reflex action which occurs each time a shot is fired. A close study of the 22-second film reveals that Zapruder reacted convulsively to the sound of each shot fired during the assassination. By coordinating the blurred frames of the film—caused by Zapruder's response to a gunshot—with the reaction of the victims as they are wounded, an accurate chronology of the firing sequence can be ascertained.

The Execution: Dealey Plaza Revisited

As we see it, the execution of President Kennedy was a precision ambush carried out with *minimum* personnel trained for *maximum* effect. Its objective was the "termination" or "neutralization" of the Target, John Fitzgerald Kennedy. The execution was staged in the Primary

Kill Area, Dallas' Dealey Plaza.* The operation utilized quadrangulated crossfire** with synchronized firing in a sequence designed to confuse spectators and those responsible for the President's security.

There were two Rifle Teams with two Gunmen to each team (four Gunmen in all). A fifth gunman, the Decoy Assassin, was assigned to fire Oswald's Mannlicher-Carcano rifle from the so-called "Oswald window" of the Texas School Book



Jim Hicks, who admitted to being the radio communicator between the rifle teams in Dealey Plaza, at the assassination site immediately after shots. Radio can be seen in left rear pocket of trousers.

* There is evidence of a Secondary or Auxiliary Kill Area near Cobb Stadium on Stemmons Freeway, less than a half mile from the Trade Mart luncheon site. Please see Penn Jones' *Forgive My Grief*, Vol. III (1976 edition with new material).

** Four sources of gunfire for one target. This was a simple and logical method of insuring maximum efficiency in eliminating the Target. Positioning two Gunmen at a high elevation at the rear of the motorcade virtually excluded the possibility of wounding another occupant of the limousine. The Gunmen at Kennedy's right front were at a much lower elevation than their counterparts at the rear, and were afforded a better view of the Target. This, too, greatly decreased the chances of accidentally hitting another passenger. Because of other occupants in the car, any position other than the high right rear and right front would have been less than ideal in this type of operation.

Depository. This served as a diversion and gave the police hard evidence leading directly to the "False Sponsor" (or patsy), Lee Harvey Oswald.



Jim Hicks in D. A. Garrison's office, 1969.

The Assassination Squad also included a member who created an early diversionary tactic by simulating an epileptic seizure prior to the arrival of the motorcade. This diversion occurred at the corner of Elm and Houston several minutes before the ambush, and permitted the Rifle Teams to move into position unnoticed. Other Squad Members included an Audio Commander (Central Radio Communicator) and at least two Visual Coordinators.* Because railroad employee Lee Bowers observed two men at Firing Point D (the

* Our belief that radio communication was used to coordinate the activity of the Squad members is based on the following:

(1) The affidavit given the New Orleans District Attorney's office by Jim Hicks, who admitted to functioning in Dealey Plaza as the radio communicator between the firing teams. He told Jim Garrison that a communications center for the conspirators had been set up in the Adolphus Hotel several days prior to November 22. The Adolphus, several blocks east of Dealey Plaza, was located directly across the street from Jack Ruby's Carousel Club on Commerce Street. A Phil Willis photograph taken seconds after the shooting shows Hicks with what he said was a radio transmitter in his left rear pants pocket, and what appears to be an S-shaped antenna hanging from inside his jacket. Shortly after admitting his role to Garrison, Hicks was locked up in a military hospital for the insane.

(2) The testimony of Lee Bowers, stationed in the railroad control tower overlooking the knoll area. Shortly before the assassination Bowers observed a car driven by a man holding what appeared to be a microphone to his mouth, cruising slowly about the area behind the wooden fence atop the knoll.

(3) Logic calls for radio communication in any precision guerilla operation of this nature in which the operatives are isolated from one another. Such communication would be imperative in both phases of the execution (the Strike—Escape and Evacuation).

7
EVIDENCE
FOR
RADIO
COMM-
UNICA-
TION

wooden stockade fence) it is probable that each Gunman was accompanied by a Back-up Man who could have acted as Radio Liaison, aided in identifying the Target or assisted the Gunman in escaping.

The ambush was paramilitary in design. Within the Dealey Plaza Kill Area there apparently were two "Kill Zones." *Kill Zone A* appears to have been designated at the fourth set of road stripes counting westward from the intersection of Elm and Houston Streets. As the limousine carrying the Target moved into the Kill Area the Audio Commander, overlooking the site from a strategic location, gave the order for the Rifle Teams to move into position.

As the Presidential limousine approached *Kill Zone A*, the Audio Commander signaled for the firing to commence and a diversionary shot was fired by the Decoy Assassin in the "Oswald window." As the Target reached *Zone A* the Commander ordered the first volley and the Gunmen in Rifle Team One simultaneously fired one shot each at the President. #1 Gunman shot from Firing Point A (the west end of the TSBD roof) and struck Kennedy in the back. Upon command, #2 Gunman had moved from his position behind the pergola on the north side of Elm Street to Firing Point B at the corner of the low white concrete wall at the President's right front; his shot struck Kennedy in the throat.*

Visual Coordinator #1, holding an open umbrella and standing approximately 15 yards to the right of the Target, could see that definite lethal wounds had not been inflicted; he gave a visual signal to the Central Radio Communicator that additional shots would be required. The Audio Commander then advised Rifle Team Two to prepare to fire; at his command their shots went off almost simultaneously as the limousine entered *Kill Zone B*, the sixth set of road stripes. #3 Gunman at Firing Point C (the southwest corner window on the sixth floor of the TSBD) shattered Kennedy's skull. From Firing Point D (the fence) #4 Gunman struck the President in the right temple and inflicted further, irreparable damage to the Target's skull and brain.

At this time, Visual Coordinator #2 relayed the message to a Radio Liaison Man that the Kill had

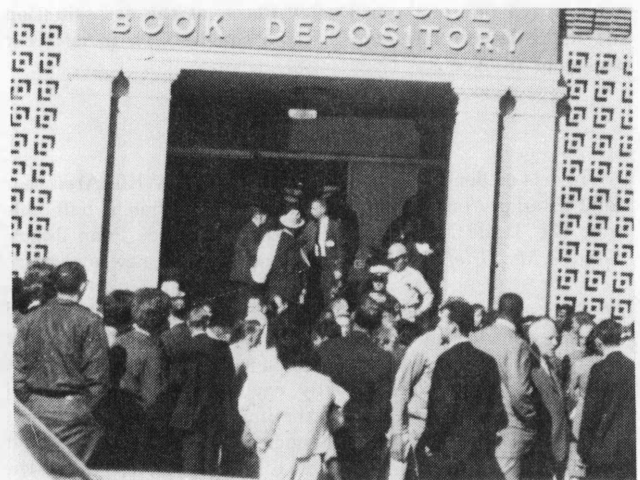
been accomplished and evacuation of the Gunmen and their accomplices should begin.

The entire firing sequence lasted exactly 5.9 seconds.

At this point the reader has perhaps dismissed this as merely another conspiracy theory based on sheer conjecture. This is understandable, in view of some of the ludicrous theories put forth in the past. Because our reconstruction is based on concrete evidence, we believe it to be among the more plausible scenarios yet put forth. On the following pages we present a shot-by-shot analysis of our Dallas Scenario, documenting each shot with what we believe to be sufficient evidence.



Law enforcement personnel and witnesses assemble in front of Depository.



Crowd gathers at entrance of TSBD as police prepare to search building.

* Possibly the assassins, wanting to minimize the number of bullet fragments which would result from impact on the skull, intended to sever their target's spinal cord with the first round of shots. That happened in Memphis in 1968 when the murderer of Martin Luther King, Jr. fired a bullet into King's lower right jaw and disjoined the neck from the spinal cord.

Dallas, Texas, November 22, 1963, 12:30 p.m. (CST)

OBJECTIVE:

Termination or Neutralization of the predesignated Target.

TARGET:

John Fitzgerald Kennedy, President of the United States.

PRIMARY KILL AREA:

Dealey Plaza, western edge of downtown Dallas.

Kill Zone "A": 4th set of road stripes on Elm Street counting westward from Houston Street.

Kill Zone "B": 6th set of road stripes on Elm Street counting westward from Houston Street.

FIRING POINTS:

Firing Point A: TSBD roof, west end.

Firing Point B: Low concrete wall on grassy knoll north.

Firing Point C: TSBD sixth floor, southwest corner window.

Firing Point D: Wooden stockade fence, grassy knoll north.

ASSASSINATION SQUAD:

Rifle Team One	—	#1 Gunman	
		#2 Gunman	
			each accompanied by a Backup Man
Rifle Team Two	—	#3 Gunman	
		#4 Gunman	

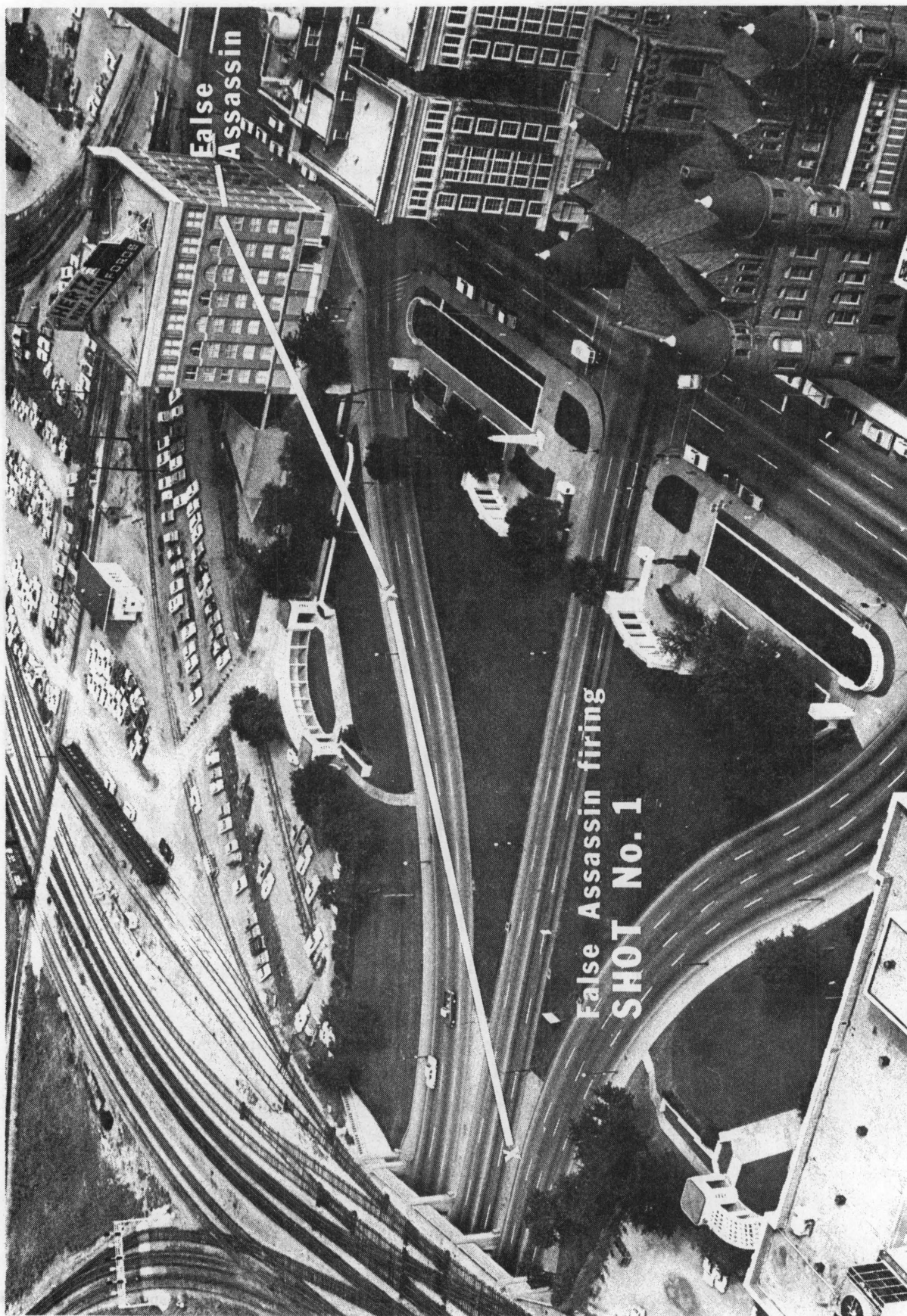
Decoy or False Assassin (firing for diversionary and evidentiary purposes from TSBD sixth floor, southeast corner window.)

Audio Commander (Central Radio Communicator—stationed at an undetermined position overlooking the entire Kill Area.)

Visual Coordinator #1 (The Umbrella Man—positioned parallel with Kill Zone A, 15 yards from Target.)

Visual Coordinator #2 (Positioned on steps leading up grassy knoll, overlooking Kill Zone B.)

Other members of the Squad apparently included a tall Latin or Cuban individual who may have acted as a Visual Coordinator; another Cuban who participated in the Evacuation & Escape phase of the operation by driving fellow Squad members from the Kill Area in a green Rambler station wagon; an Operative who staged a diversionary act by simulating an epileptic seizure near the Kill Area minutes before arrival of the Target.



SHOT NUMBER ONE**TIME:**

Z-Frame 209

**ELAPSED TIME
BETWEEN PRE-
VIOUS SHOT:**

This was the first shot.

FIRING POINT:

TSBD, 6th floor southeast corner window.

TRAJECTORY:

This missile struck the sidewalk on the north side of Elm Street 35 feet to the front and 25 feet to the right of the Presidential limousine; it fragmented, ricocheted and the lead portion went on to strike the south curb of Main Street near the triple underpass.*

PURPOSE:

To divert the attention of spectators, police and Secret Service; to give the police hard evidence leading directly to the patsy, Lee Harvey Oswald.

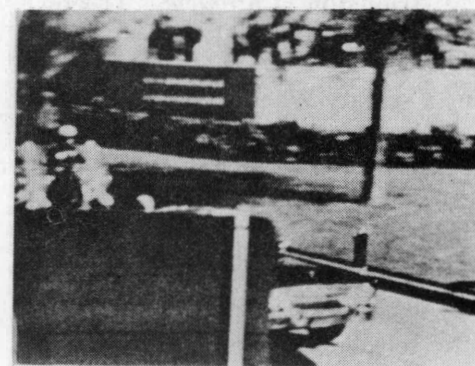
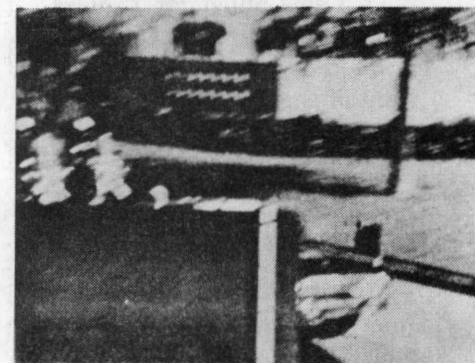
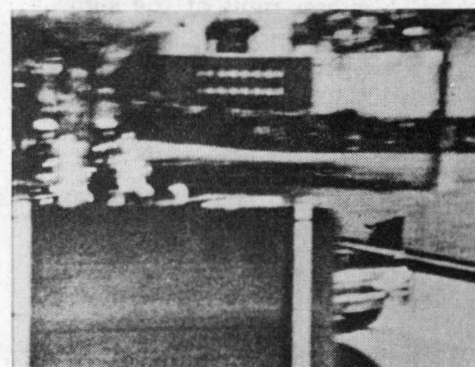
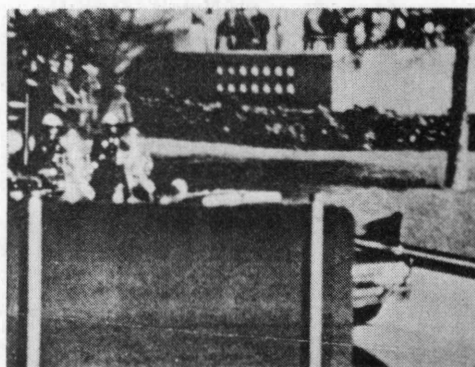
EFFECT:

A fragment from the missile or the curb deflected and struck bystander James Tague on the cheek, causing a superficial wound.

**SUPPORTING
EVIDENCE:**

—Camera movement at Z-209 caused by Zapruder's involuntary response to the sound of a gunshot.

* The missiles from the "Oswald rifle" were lead core, copper jacketed bullets. The mark on the curb near the underpass, when examined, contained traces of lead but no copper. The core and jacket were evidently separated upon impact with the sidewalk.



Frames 208-211, showing the shake of Zapruder's camera as he reacts to the sound of a gunshot. Note posts on freeway sign.

—Mrs. Donald Baker saw a bullet strike the pavement near the Stemmons Freeway sign:

MR. LIEBELER: You say you saw something hit the street after you heard the first shot; is that right?

MRS. BAKER: Yes. "... I saw the bullet hit on down this way, I guess, right at the sign, angling out."

MR. LIEBELER: And you think that it was approximately near the first sign?

MRS. BAKER: As I can remember, it was. (VII H 509).

—Royce G. Skelton saw a bullet strike the pavement: "... I saw bullet, or I guess it was a bullet—I take for granted it was—hit in the left front of the President's car on the cement, and when it did, the smoke carried with it—away from the building." (VI H 238).

—Motorcycle policeman James Chaney told a reporter that the first shot missed (*Houston Chronicle*, 11-24-63).

—Mary Woodward wrote in a newspaper article that the first shot missed. (*Dallas Morning News*, 11-23-63).

—On September 29, 1964, EUGENE P. ALDREDGE, 9304 Lenel, Dallas, Texas, telephonically advised that he disagreed with the President's Commission report that OSWALD did not have help in the assassination.

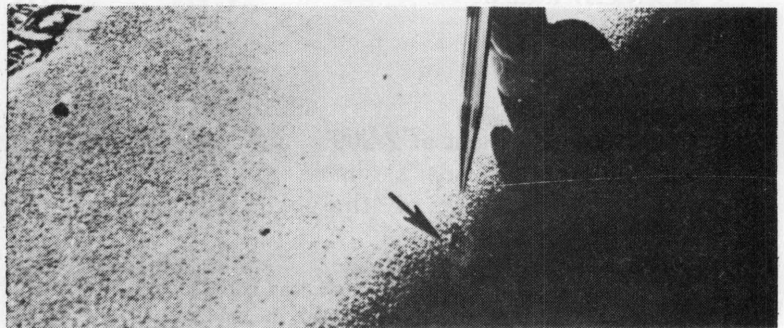
ALDREDGE stated he saw a television program shortly after the assassination,



Police car has pulled onto sidewalk, covering bullet mark [photo taken at 3:30 p.m., Nov. 22, 1963 by Penn Jones].



Motorcycle officer James Chaney



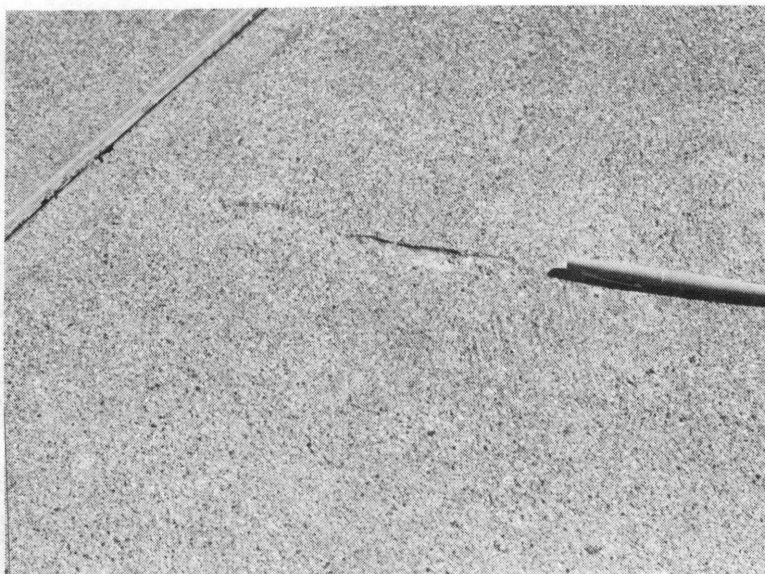
Bullet mark on curb, south side of Main St. near underpass

believed to be on Channel Four, in which a mark on the sidewalk was pointed out.

Approximately three months ago, he stated he viewed such mark, which he is sure was caused by a bullet, and that this mark is approximately six inches long. He described the location of this mark as being in the middle of the sidewalk on the north side of Elm Street, which side is nearest the Texas School Book Depository Building. He stated there is a lamp post near the sidewalk, which is about even with the west end of the Texas School Book Depository Building and that the above-described mark is approximately eight feet east of the lamp post on the sidewalk. He stated that a reporter for "The Dallas Morning News," CARL FREUND, has also stated this is a bullet mark.

When asked as to why he had waited until this time to furnish the foregoing information, he stated he felt that such an important point would be covered in the President's Commission report and did not want to become involved by furnishing the information at this time, but felt that such information, if overlooked, should be made available.⁵

Mr. Aldredge told Dallas radio talk-show host Lou Staples that five days after making his report to the FBI, he went to inspect the bullet mark again and found that some type of filler substance had been used to fill the indentation in the pavement.⁶ This bullet scar on the Elm Street sidewalk can still be seen today. It is not mentioned in the Warren Report.



Bullet mark on north side of Elm St. sidewalk

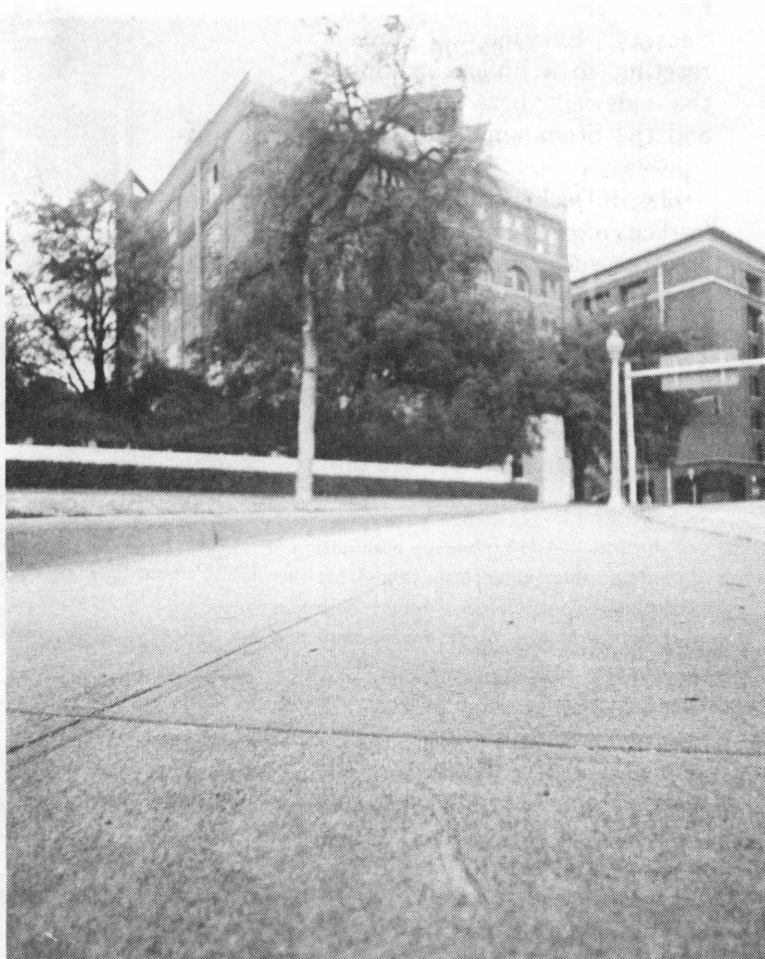


Photo by Jeff T. Wallace

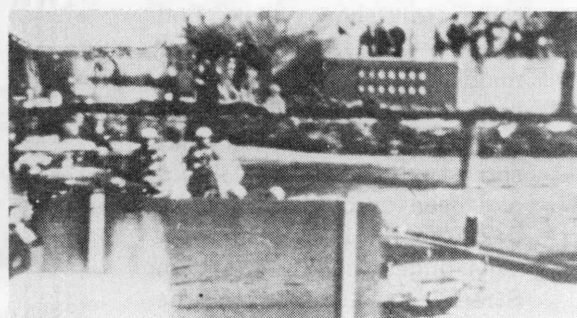
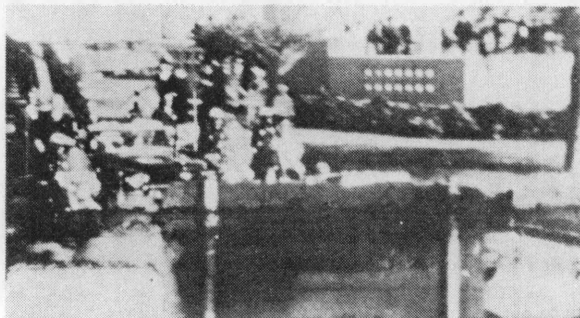
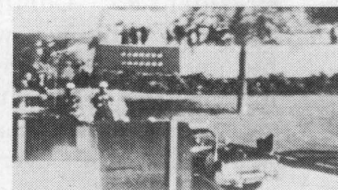
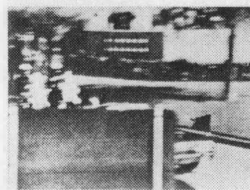
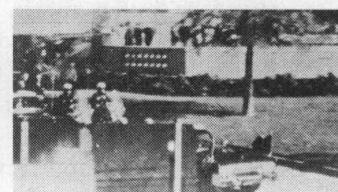
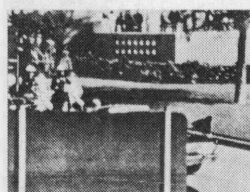
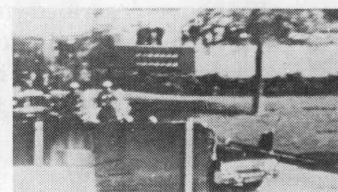
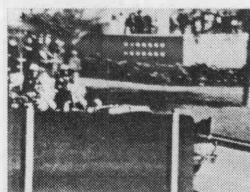
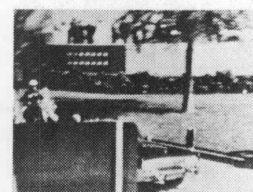
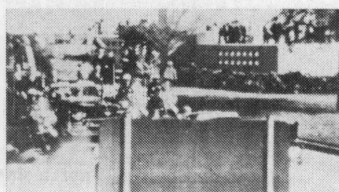
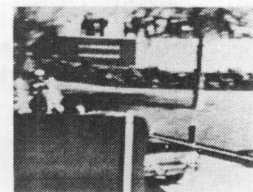
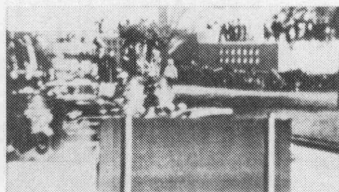
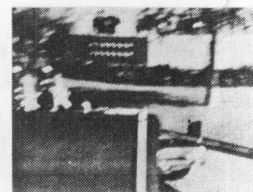
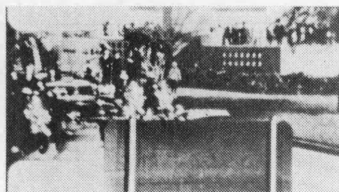
Sighting back to TSBD from bullet scar on sidewalk

—Six frames from the Zapruder film (frames 207-212) are omitted from the series of frames published in Volume XVIII of the Warren Commission *Hearings*; *Life* magazine said it accidentally damaged the original frames.⁷ This six-frame omission occurs at the point in the film where the first shot is fired.

—The missing frames, made available by *Life*, have been reproduced in Professor Josiah Thompson's *Six Seconds in Dallas*. However, they do not show that portion of the frame between the sprocket holes. There is a strong possibility these frames show spectators or Secret Service Agents reacting to a bullet striking the sidewalk between them and the Stemmons sign.

—Sheriff Decker, riding in the lead car of the motorcade told a reporter that he "may have seen one of the bullets hit the concrete and bounce." (Dallas *Times-Herald*, 11-22-63).

Frames 204-215, showing elimination of photographic evidence contained between sprocket holes [left] in original Zapruder film. It occurs at a strategic frame sequence.



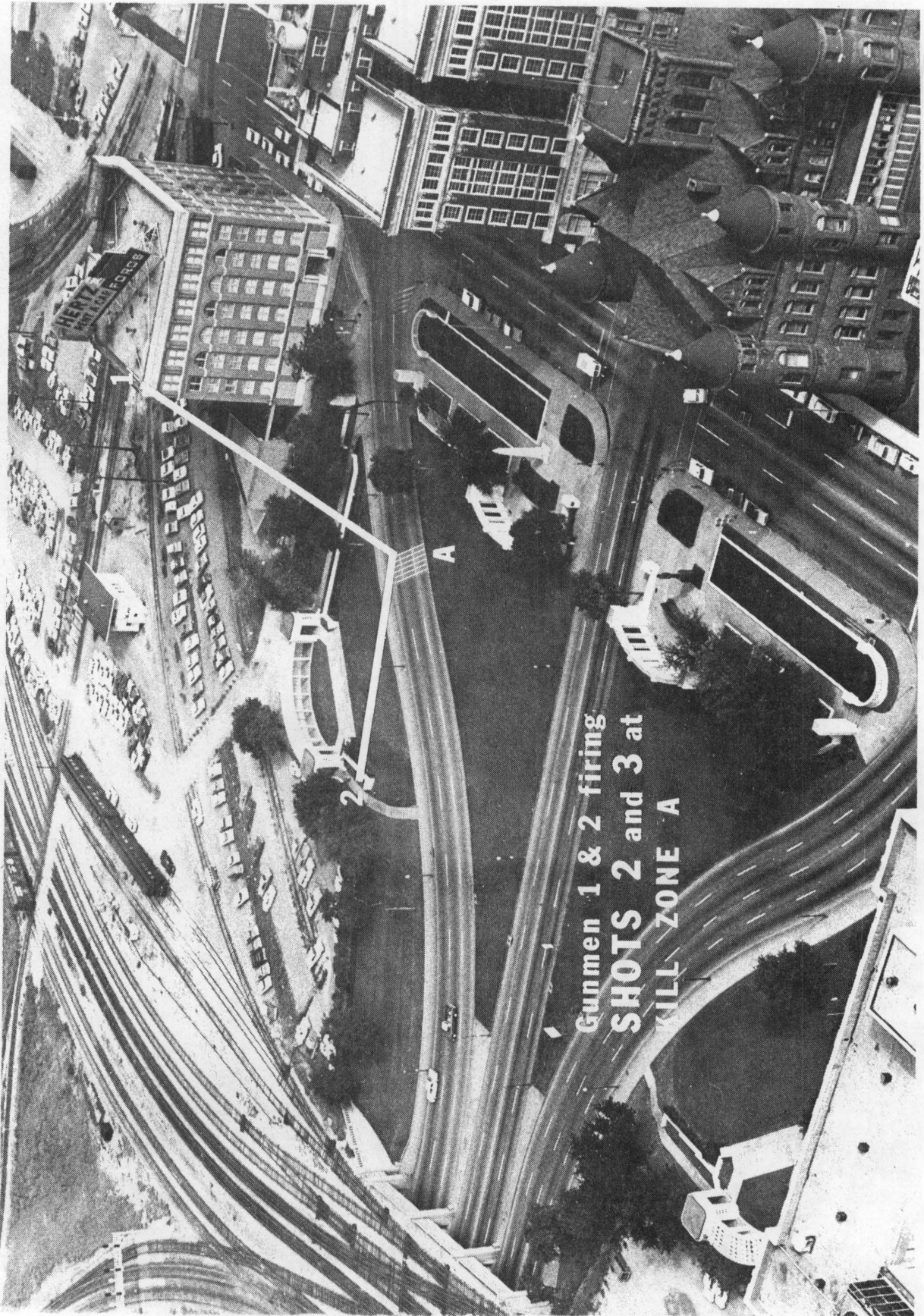
Zapruder frames with splice, as seen in Commission exhibits



James Tague near Triple Underpass just after shots.



Crowds gather in Kill Area ten minutes after killing of President.



SHOT NUMBER TWO

TIME:

Z-Frame 222.

ELAPSED TIME BETWEEN PRE- VIOUS SHOT:

Slightly more than 7/10 of
one second.

FIRING POINT:

TSBD Roof, west end.

TRAJECTORY:

This projectile struck Kennedy in the back about six inches below the base of the neck and slightly to the right of the spine column.

EFFECT:

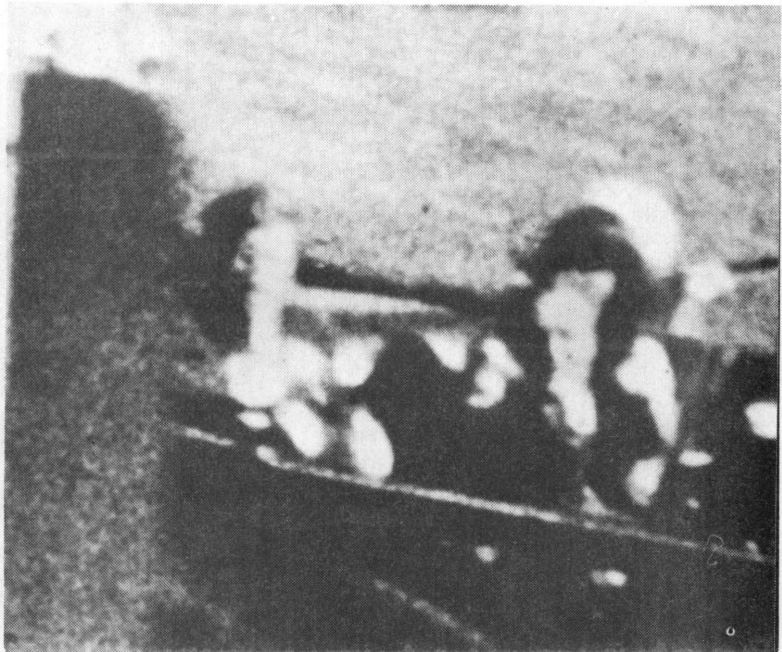
The purpose of this bullet may have been to sever the Target's spinal column. In any event it struck slightly to the right of the mark and coursed downward into the left lung. This probably was a non-fatal wound. The missile did not exit the body and was apparently removed during the Bethesda autopsy.

SUPPORTING EVIDENCE:

—Camera movement at Z-222 caused by Zapruder's involuntary response to the sound of a gunshot.

—The angle of entry into JFK's back indicates a rooftop firing point.*

—Photo of President's shirt and coat (and additional evidence cited in a previous



Zapruder frame 225; Kennedy reacts to a shot in the back.



Arrows point to positions of assassin [TSBD roof] and JFK.

* The FBI report said 45°-60° downward angle, an impossible angle for the Oswald window. The TSBD roof at the southwest corner would be 27°.

chapter, "The Material Evidence.")

—Receipt from FBI for a missile removed from Kennedy's body during the post-mortem examination.

—Autopsy surgeons received orders *not* to probe this wound.

—Dr. Robert Shaw of the Parkland Hospital staff spoke of a bullet that entered the President's throat, coursed downward into the lung and was removed during the autopsy. (It is the authors' opinion that the bullet entering the back—a wound of which Dr. Shaw was not aware—was the one which coursed downward into the lung.

—A photograph taken by Mary Moorman after the first shot and showing the face of the TSBD; the sixth floor "Oswald window"—and possibly the roof—could be seen. This snapshot was confiscated by federal authorities and when it was returned to Mrs. Moorman, the portion showing the upper half of the building had been cropped off.⁸ Did it show a gunman in the southwest corner window, or in another window? No gunman in the "Oswald window"? A gunman on the roof?

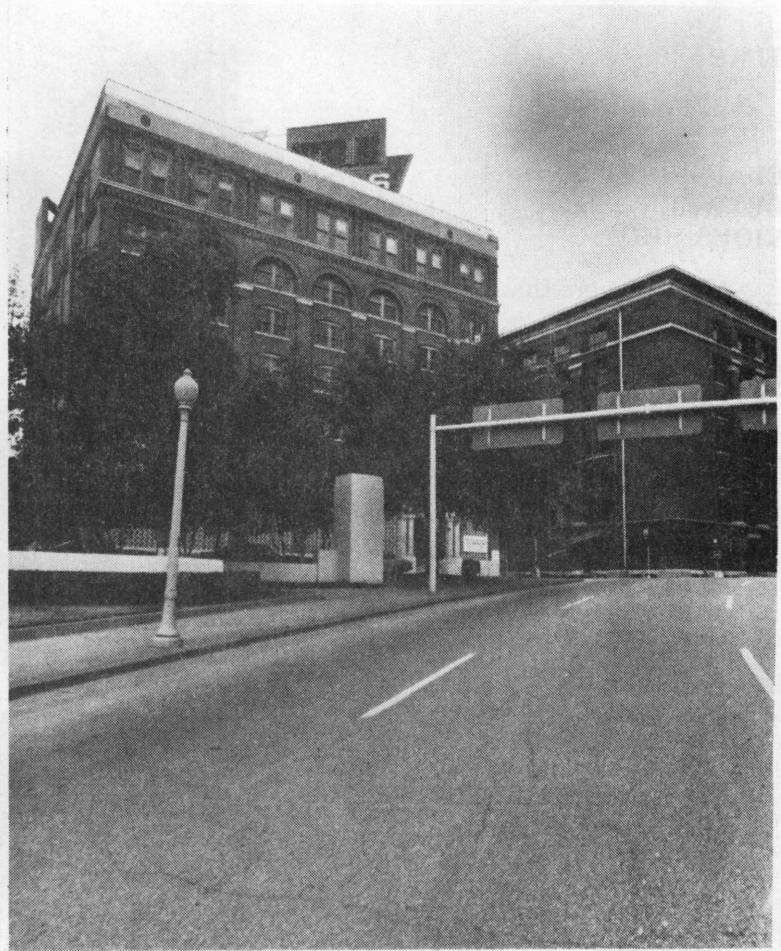
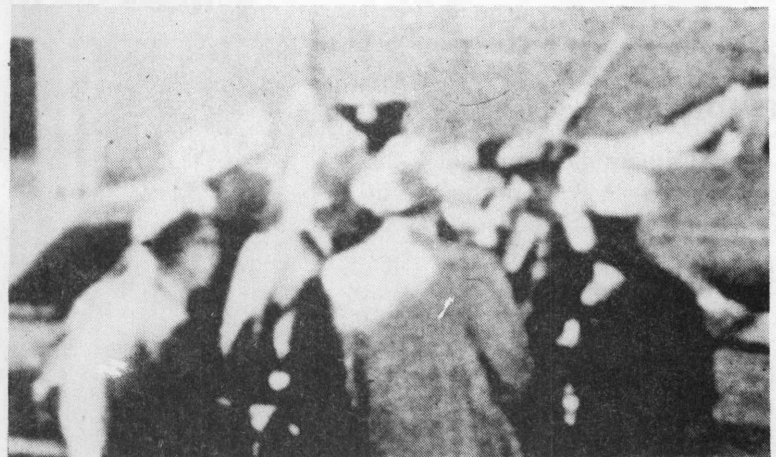
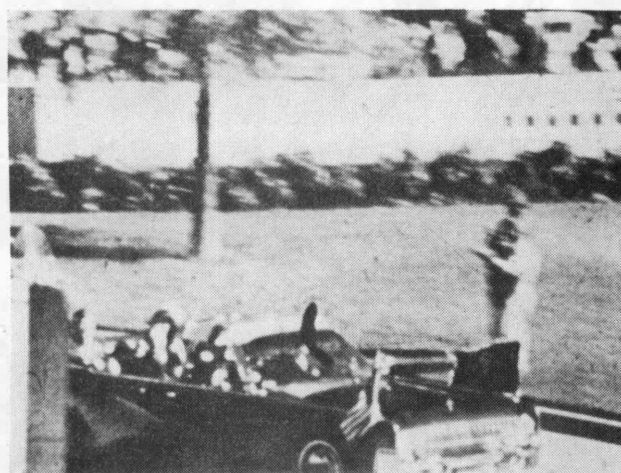
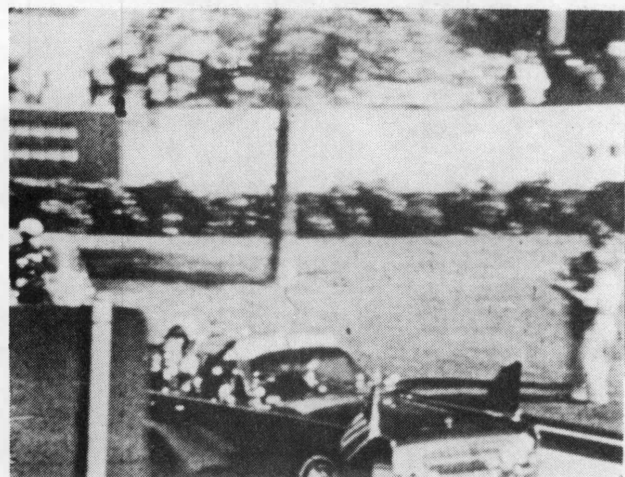
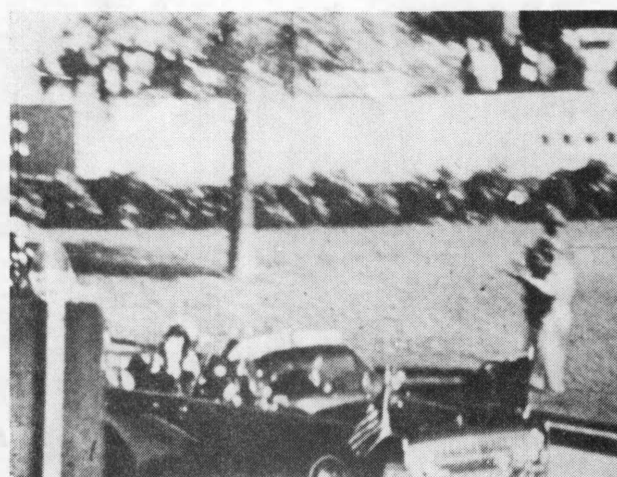
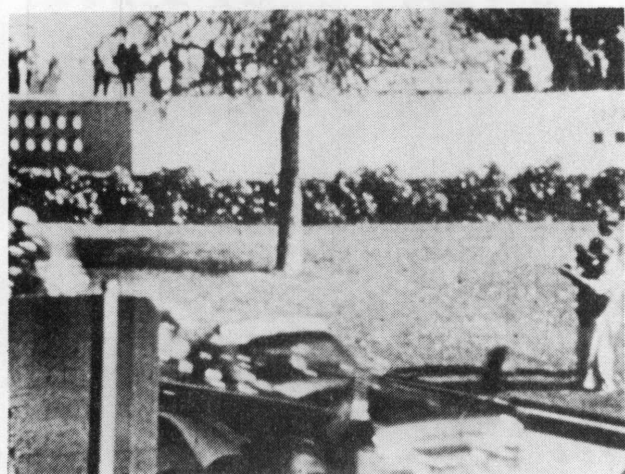
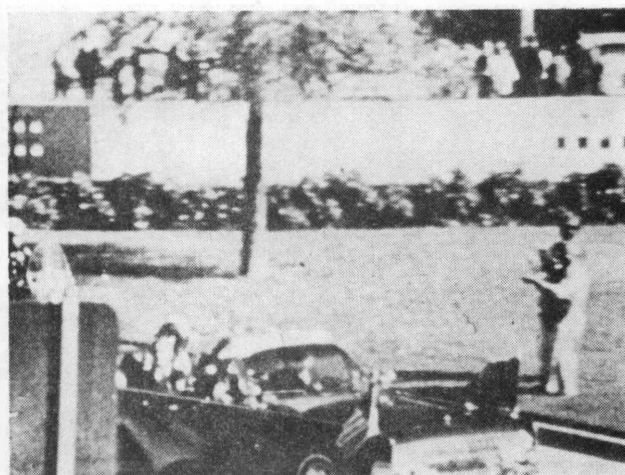
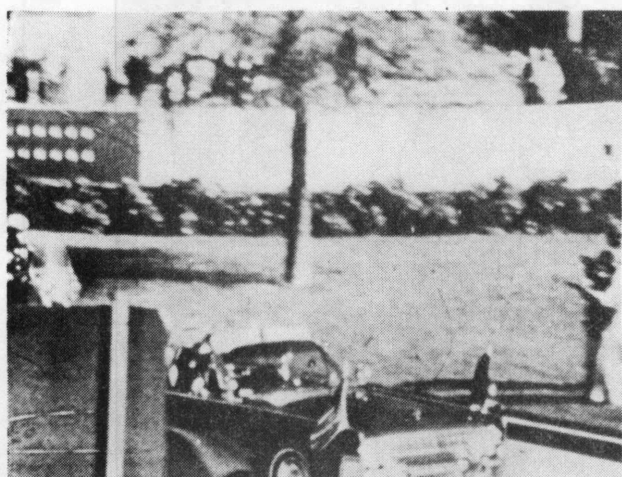


Photo by Jeff T. Wallace

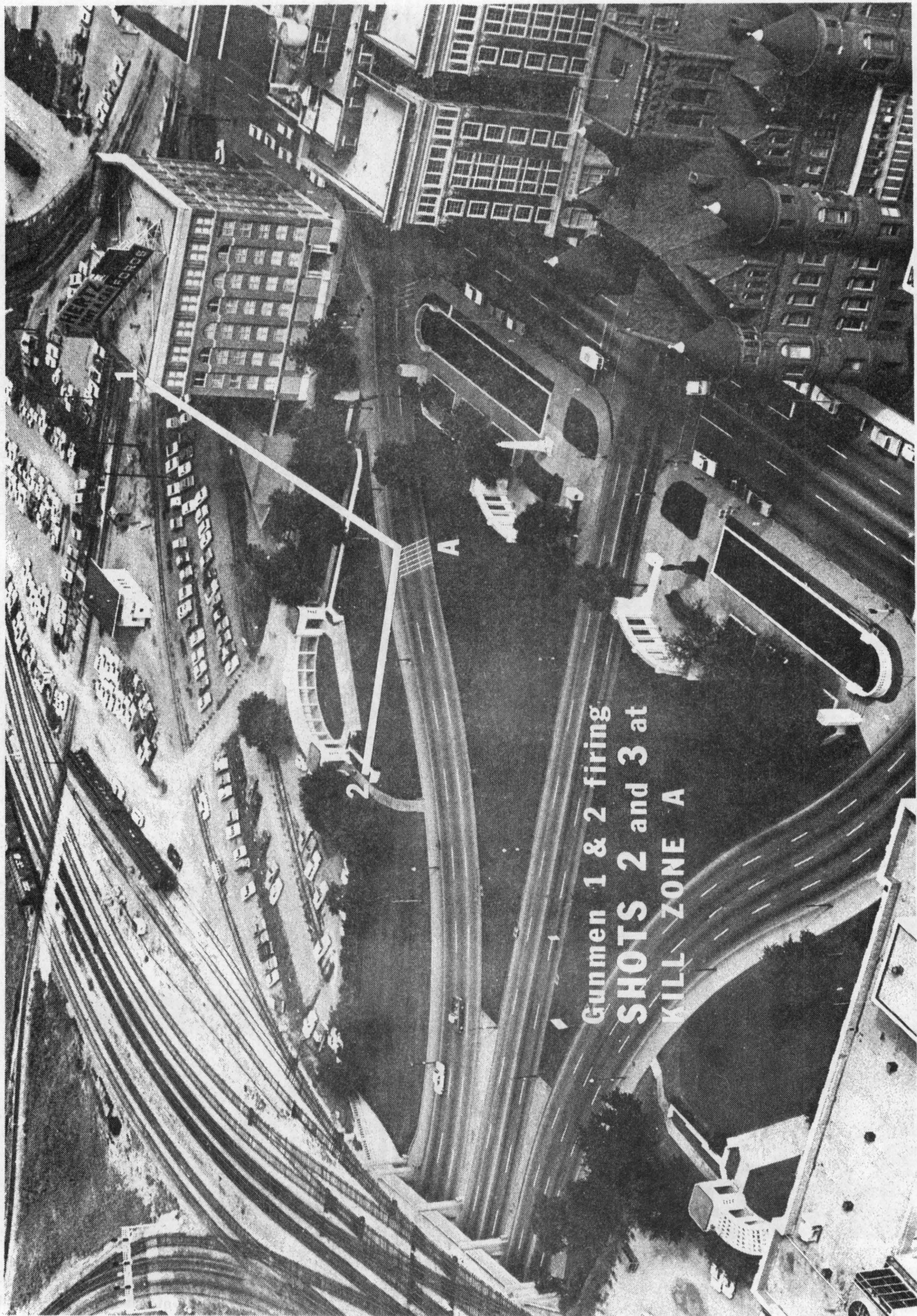
Sighting from Kennedy's position at Z-225 to Firing Point on TSBD roof.



"The Assassin's Rifle" being examined by local law enforcement officials. Note that gun barrel extends 10-12 inches from the stock. On Oswald's Mannlicher-Carcano the barrel extends only 4-6 inches from the stock. A rifle [purportedly a Mauser] was reported to have been found on the roof of the Depository. A Dallas Police official said that the gun on the roof had actually been dropped by a security officer—although no security personnel were stationed at that location.



Zapruder frames 220-225 show the shake of Zapruder's camera and Kennedy emerging from behind sign, obviously reacting to a bullet wound.



SHOT NUMBER THREE

TIME:

Z-Frame 227.

ELAPSED TIME BETWEEN PRE- VIOUS SHOT:

Less than 3/10 of a second.
This shot was almost
simultaneous to shot #2.

FIRING POINT:

Corner of the white 4' wall
which extends from the
pergola on grassy knoll north.
Upon command of the Central
Radio Communicator, #2
Gunman left his pre-strike
position behind the pergola
and walked to Firing Point B
at the corner of the wall; he
was wearing a long, brown
overcoat with a rifle concealed
beneath it. On command #2
Gunman raised his weapon
from under the coat and fired.
He then placed the rifle
beneath his coat, turned and
hastily departed for the
parking area behind the fence.

TRAJECTORY:

Struck JFK in the throat,
slightly above the necktie.*

* Determined from the testimony of Parkland Hospital
physician Charles Carrico:

Carrico: All we knew this was a small wound here.

Dulles: I see. And you put your hand right above where
your tie is?

Carrico: Yes, sir; just where the tie—

The holes in the President's tie and in the front of the shirt
contained no traces of metal, but the Commission concluded
that because the cloth fibers protruded outward, the holes had
probably been caused by a missile fired from Oswald's rifle. An
FBI photograph of the shirt, obtained by Harold Weisberg and
published in *Post Mortem*, clearly shows that the holes are
actually slits, and could not have been caused by an exiting
bullet. The slits were made by a doctor's scalpel when Ken-
nedy's clothing was being removed at Parkland Hospital. This
is just one more example in which the Commission knowingly
lied to the public by presenting a conclusion it knew to be false.



Zapruder frame 228: JFK clutches throat as he receives frontal
throat wound.



Young couple at base of grassy knoll.

EFFECT:

The missile caused a strangling effect on the Target and may have damaged his spinal column * This too was probably a non-fatal wound.

SUPPORTING EVIDENCE:

—Movement of Zapruder's camera as he reacts to the sound of a gunshot.

—Description of the wound as one of entry by civilian physicians at Parkland Hospital, and other factors cited in "The Material Evidence."

—The Zapruder film shows Kennedy reacting to the wound by clutching his throat.

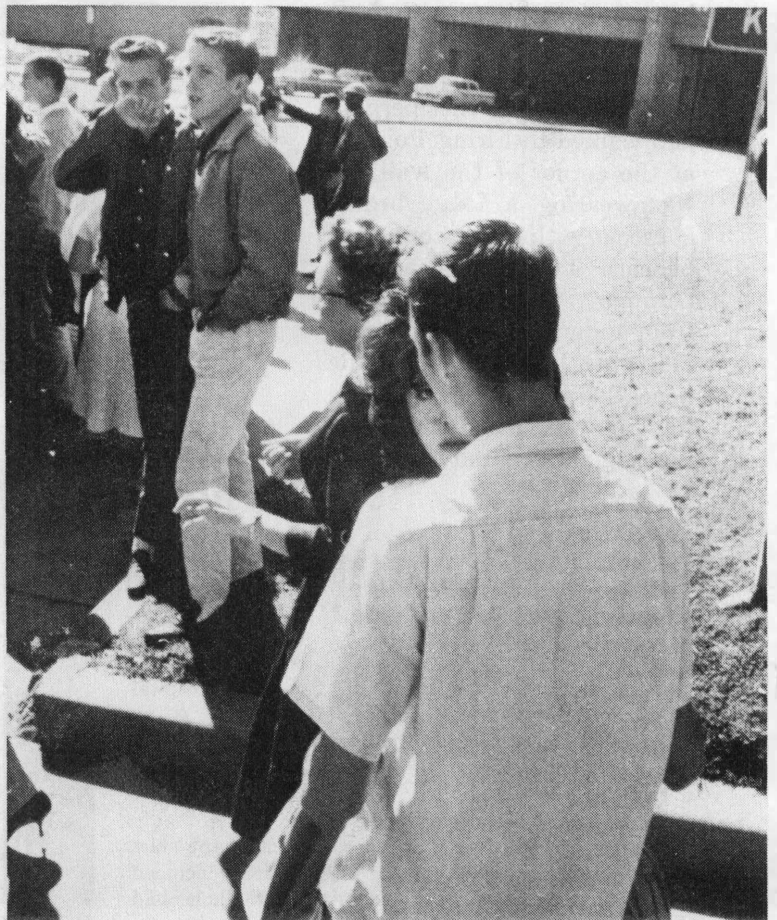
—The Betzner and Willis photographs show a man standing at the corner of the wall. He has disappeared from behind the wall in photographs taken moments later.

—Eyewitness Gary Campbell saw a man pull a rifle down and disappear behind the concrete pergola.

—Jean Hill, standing directly across the street from the wall, saw a man in a brown overcoat fleeing from the knoll and into the parking lot



Arrow points to probable gunman behind wall on knoll.



Stunned witnesses surge toward grassy knoll—where a majority said shots originated.

* What happened to the bullet in the throat? Four things are possible: (1) the missile fragmented upon striking the spinal column (2) it lodged in the thick extension of the spine which forms the center of the neck (3) it was removed during the autopsy and its existence suppressed (4) the Bethesda doctors had orders not to probe this wound.

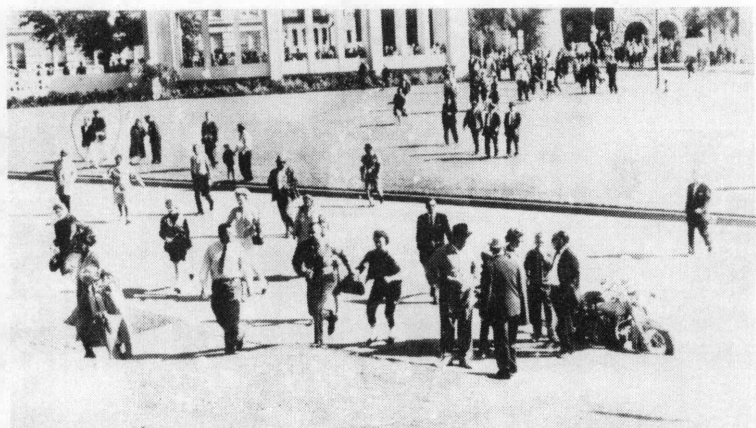
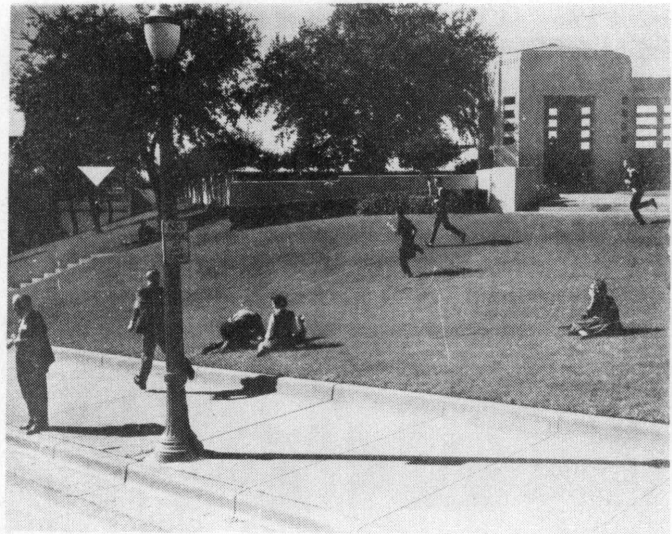
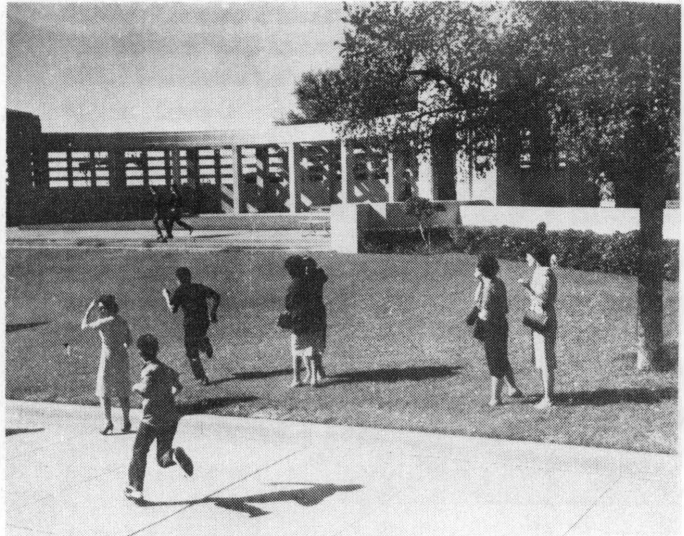
behind the fence. She observed "... a man up there running, or getting away ... at the top of the slope." She described the man as of "average height and of heavy build" and "wearing a brown raincoat and a hat." She said he ran "in the direction of the railroad tracks." The man seen at Firing Point D in the Betzner and Willis photos appears to be wearing a hat and dark coat. Because the man is no longer there in pictures taken seconds later, he is quite likely the same man seen fleeing by Mrs. Hill. An abandoned overcoat was found later that afternoon under an overpass a short distance west of Dealey Plaza.

—According to photo expert Richard Sprague (who has the largest known collection of photographs taken in Dallas on November 22, 1963), a puff of smoke at the corner of the wall appears in seven separate photos taken during the shooting.

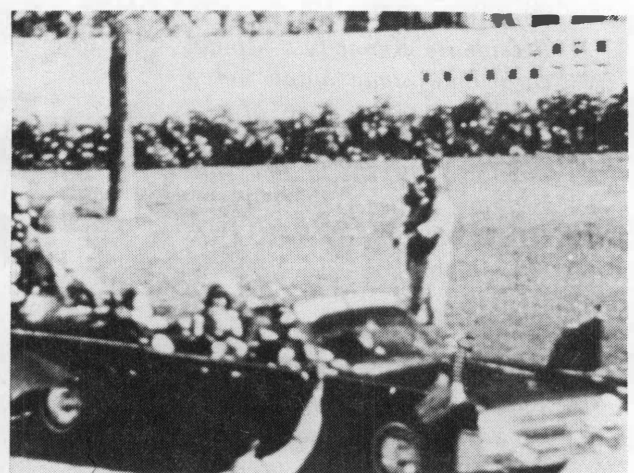
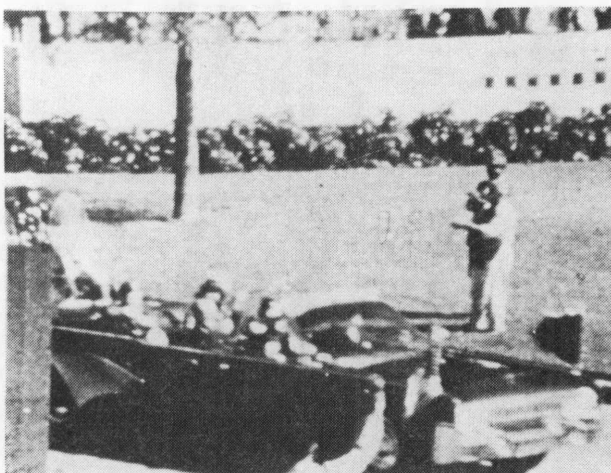
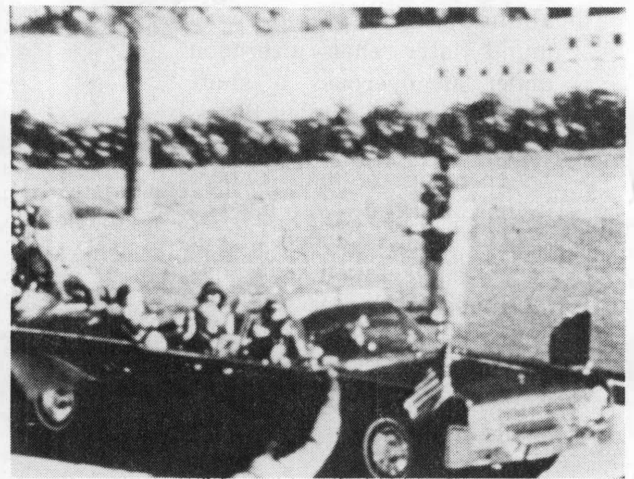
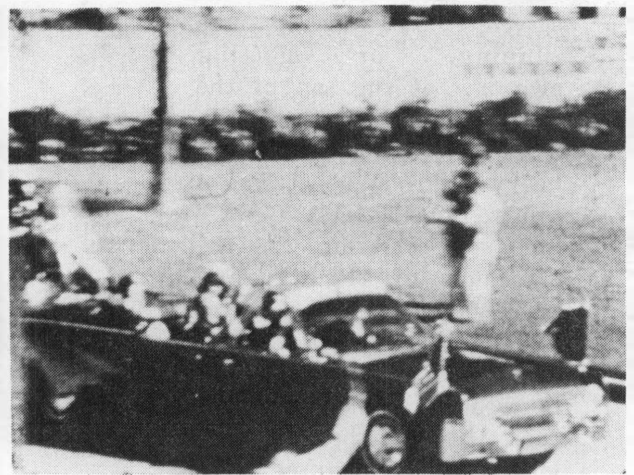
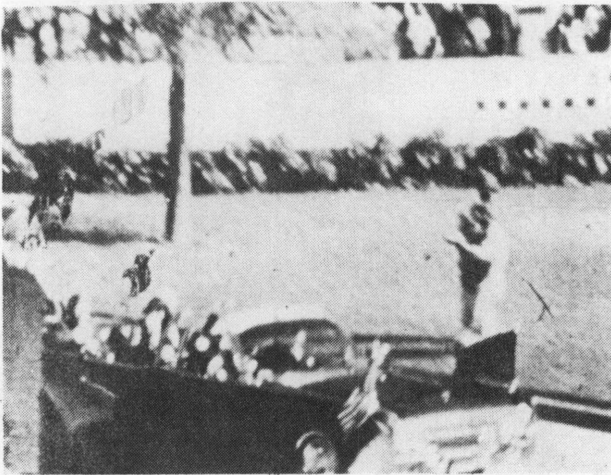
—An early report out of Washington which stated "Pathologists in Washington speculated Saturday that *President Kennedy's spinal cord and some vital nerve tracts near the base of the brain may have been badly damaged by the bullet that killed him Friday.*" (DallasMorning News, 11-24-63).

NOTE:

The first three shots were fired within a time span of one second. Considering the reverberations that would occur in Dealey Plaza, these shots could easily have been mistaken by witnesses as a single shot.



Spectators race to knoll area to witness possible capture of assassin[s]. Arrow points to policeman Bobby Hargis.

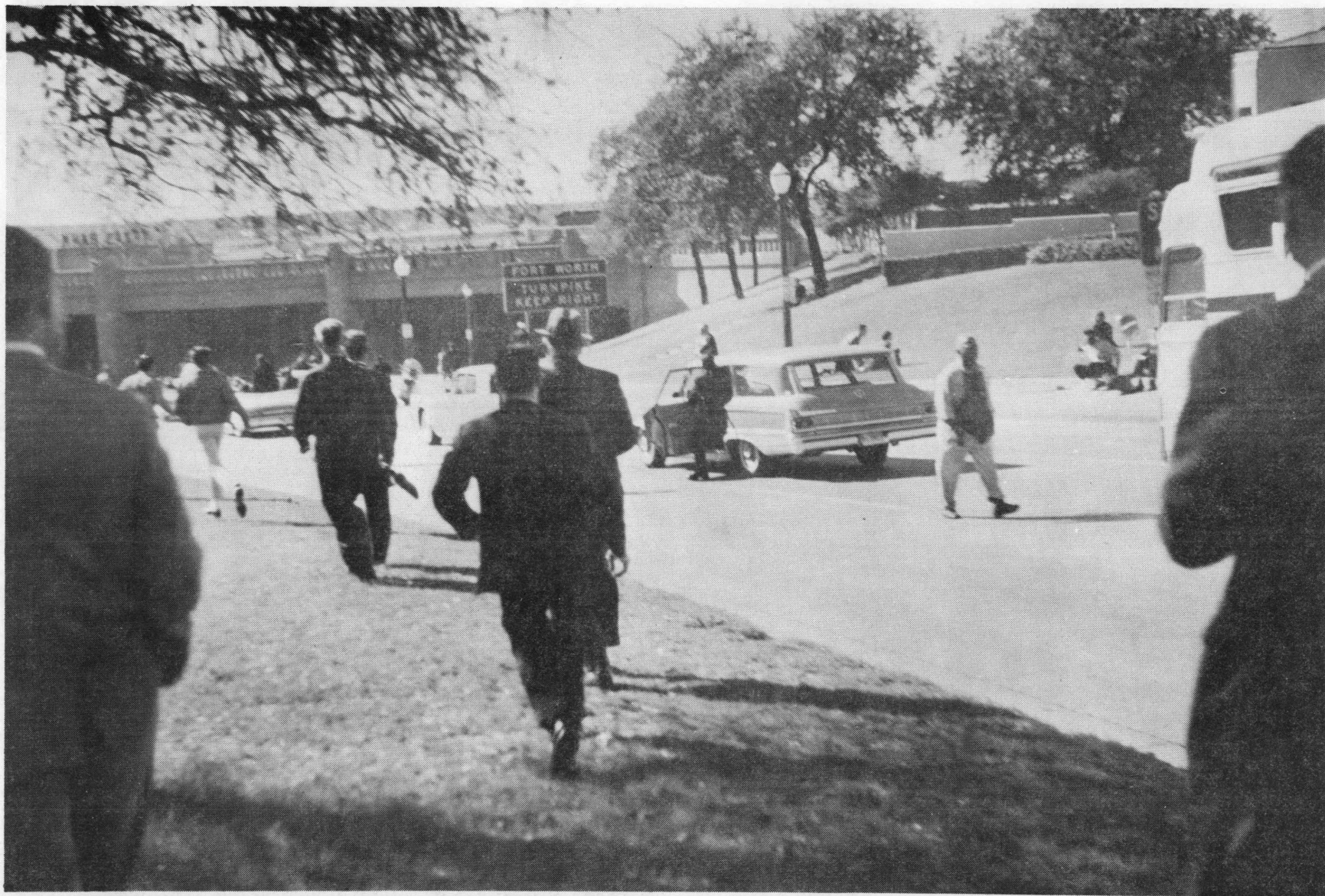


Zapruder frames 226-231 show shake of Zapruder's camera as he reacts to gunfire. Z-227 shows violent reaction of JFK as he grasps his throat.



Photo by Phil Willis

This Phil Willis photo, taken at approximately Z-198, shows Kennedy just before he received a bullet in the back. Probable Gunman is visible behind wall.



Seconds after the shots, Willis took this photo which reveals that the man behind the wall has disappeared.



Photo by Phil Willis

Enlargement showing presence of man behind wall.

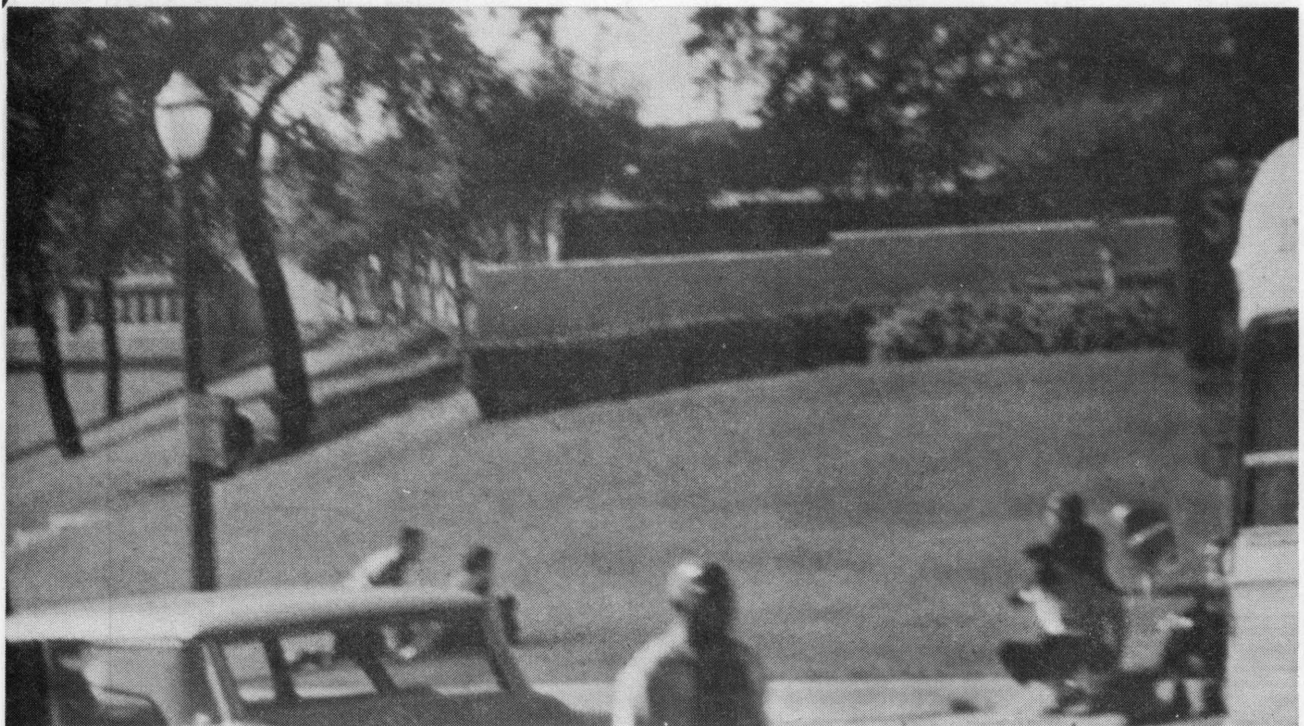
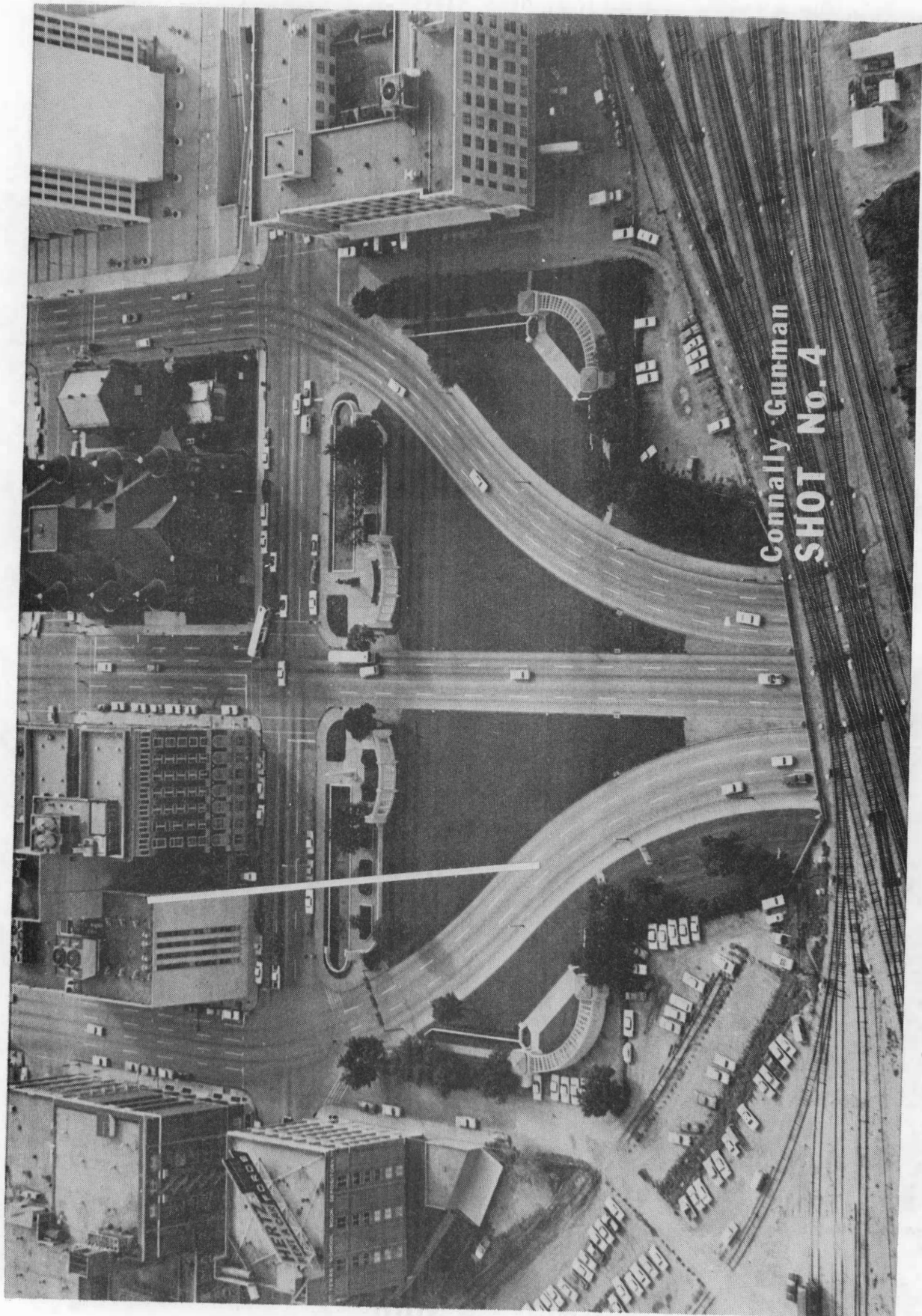


Photo by Phil Willis

Enlargement showing disappearance of the man.



SHOT NUMBER FOUR

The shot which struck Governor John B. Connally is the mystery of this Dallas Scenario. Fired between the two volleys directed at the President, the Connally shot seems to have been unrelated to that of Kennedy. We believe that the following evidence makes it quite clear that he was not the victim of an errant bullet; the Kennedy Gunmen were none but master marksmen, and they would not have missed their Target completely, wounding another occupant of the limousine. John Connally was intentionally shot but presently we are at a loss to explain *why*.



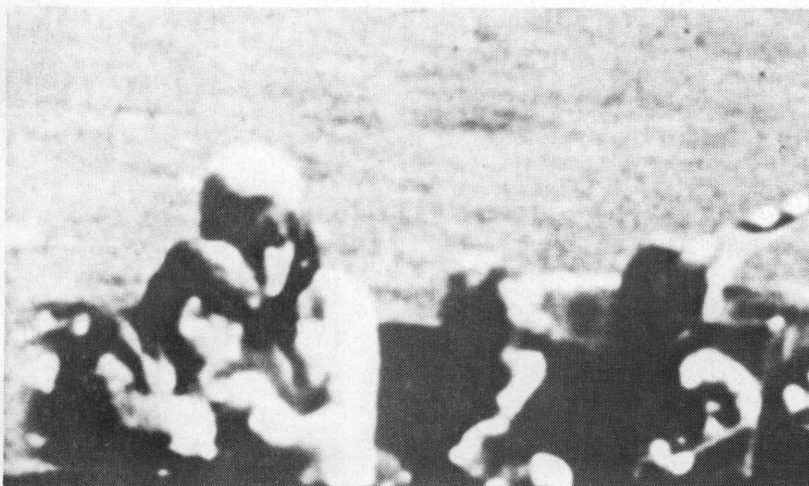
Photo of Presidential limousine on Main Street, showing seating arrangement of car's occupants.

TIME:

Z-Frame 289

ELAPSED TIME BETWEEN PRE- VIOUS SHOT:

Less than 3 4/10 seconds.



At Z-274 Connally is still firmly clutching his hat—2.8 seconds after the Commission says his wrist has been shattered by wonder-bullet CE399.

FIRING POINT:

Considering the position of Connally's body at the time of the shot, and the vertical and horizontal angles of the path of the missile through his body, this shot can be traced to the roof (southwest corner) of the County Records Building.

TRAJECTORY:

This bullet struck Governor Connally in the back, just to the lower right of his right shoulder blade.



Connally, still erect, has turned to his right to see what has happened [Z-285].

EFFECT:

The missile traversed Connally's chest, blasting out approximately four inches of the fifth rib and collapsing the right lung. It exited below the right nipple and smashed into his right wrist, with a fragment deflecting and embedding itself in his left thigh.

SUPPORTING EVIDENCE:

—The shake of Zapruder's camera.

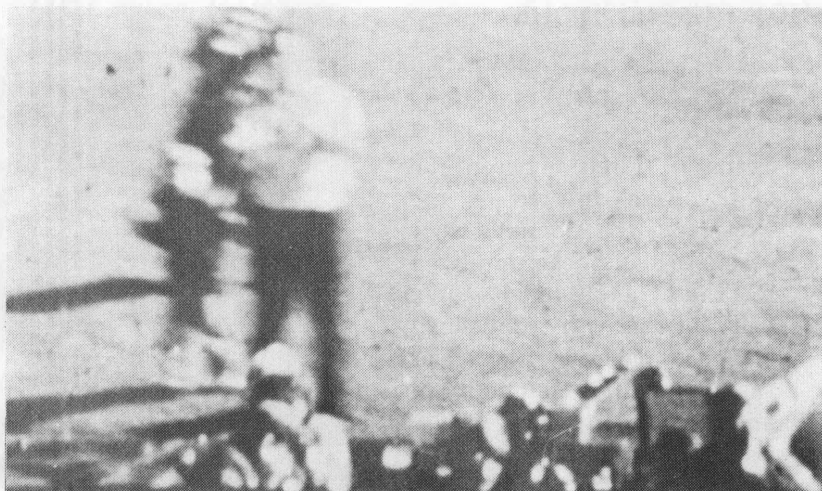
—A hit on Governor Connally at Z-289 is much later than most critics are willing to concede; the general belief is that Z-237 or Z-238 is the moment the Governor is struck. The conclusion that Z-289 is the frame of impact is based on two things:

(1) Connally's testimony before the Warren Commission

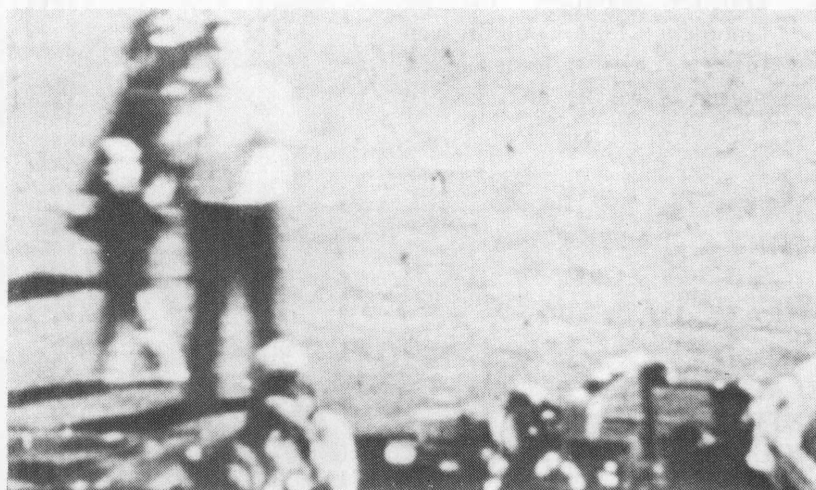
(2) The movement of his body in the Zapruder film.

Both correspond exactly and conclusively with the other. Let us examine the Governor's testimony regarding his wounding:

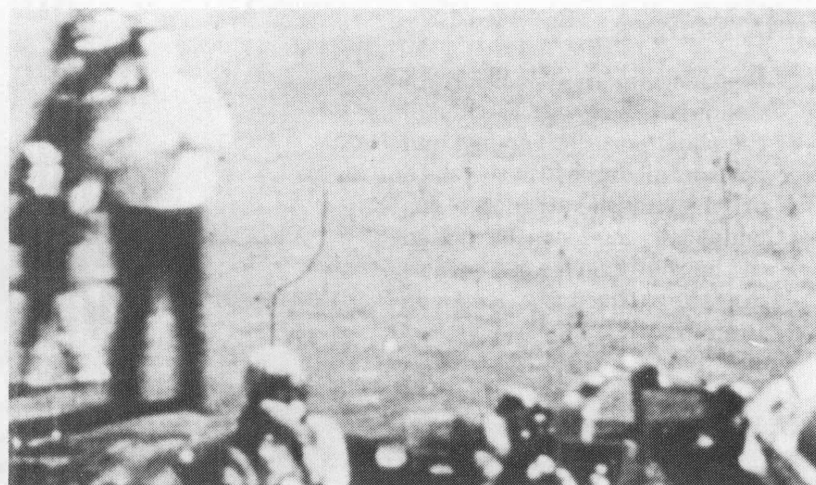
We had just made the turn, well, when I heard what I thought was a shot. I heard this noise which I immediately took to be a rifle shot. *I instinctively turned to my right* because the sound appeared to come from over my right shoulder, so *I turned to look back over my right shoulder*, and I saw nothing unusual except just people in the crowd, *but I did not catch the President in the corner of my eye*, and I was interested, because once I heard the shot in my own mind I identified it as rifle shot, and I immediately—the only thought



Connally is still uninjured in frame 286.



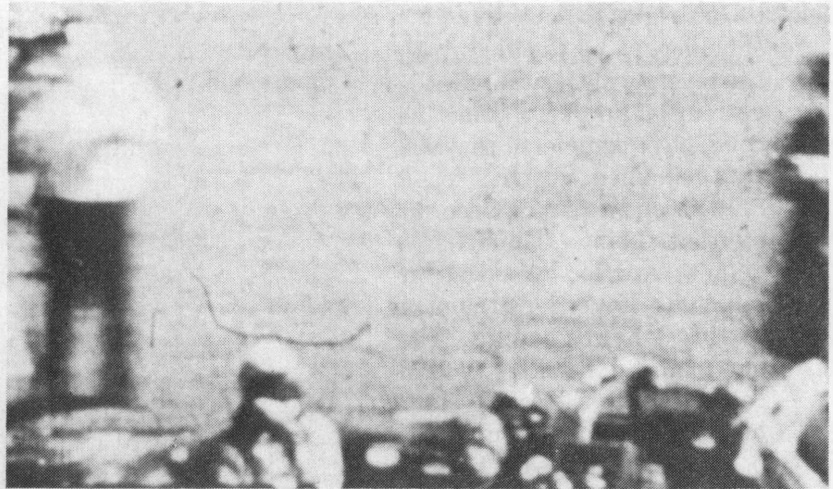
Still erect, the Governor shows no sign of being wounded.



Connally has completed turn to his right in frame 288. At this point it is impossible for him to have been struck by a shot originating in the TSBD, or by a bullet exiting JFK's throat.

that crossed my mind was that this is an assassination attempt. So, I looked, failing to see him, I was turning to look back over my left shoulder into the back seat, but I never got that far in my turn. I got about in the position I am in now facing you, looking a little bit to the left of center, and then I felt like someone had hit me in the back. (Some testimony omitted) But again I will repeat very briefly when what I believe to be the shot first occurred, I turned to my right, which was away from both of them, of course, and looked out and could see neither, and then as I was turning to look into the back seat where I would have seen both of them, I was hit, so I never completed the turn at all, and I never saw either one of them after the firing started, and, of course, as I have testified, then Mrs. Connally pulled me over into her lap and I was facing forward with my head slightly turned up to where I could see the driver and Roy Kellerman on his right, but I could not see into the back seat, so I didn't see either one of them. (Emphasis added.)⁹

The Zapruder film shows quite clearly that Connally does exactly that: he turns completely to his right and begins the turn back to his left before showing definite reaction to a wound. The belief of most critics that Z-237 or 238 is the frame of impact (Connally himself says Z-234) is based on the puffing of Connally's cheeks, the downward movement of his right shoulder and the disarrangement of his hair. It should be noted, though, that Connally continued the turn



Z-289: Impact. Extreme movement of his head from position in previous frame indicates Connally is struck at this frame.



Z-290: Picture becomes blurred as Zapruder reacts to rifle explosion.



Z-291; Connally begins collapse into his wife's arms.

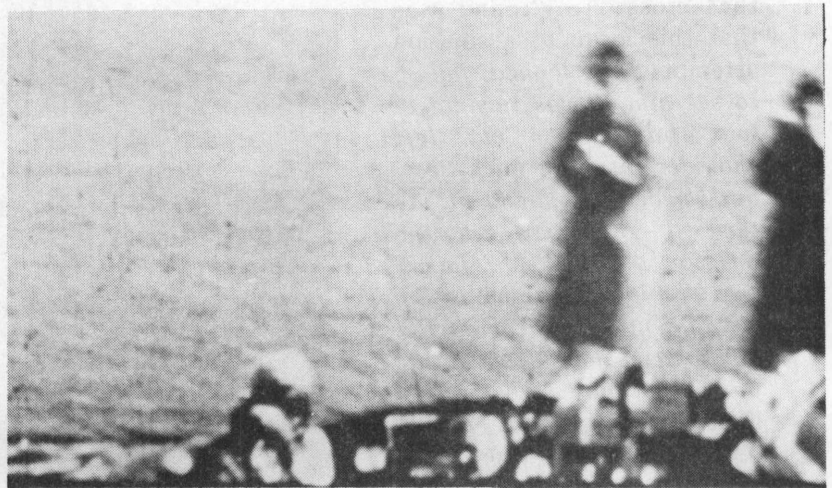
to his right to look over his shoulder, as he testified; with the severity of the wound, it is extremely unlikely that he could have completed the turn and remained upright for 2 8/10 seconds, had he been hit at that point. There is a definite reaction to a shot at Z-289 as Zapruder's camera again shakes and the Governor buckles and collapses into the seat toward his wife. The position of his body and the angle of the shot at Z-289 necessitates a firing point at the southwest corner of the roof of the County Records Building on the eastern edge of Dealey Plaza.



Sheriff Bill Decker [left] confers with Sgt. Gerald Hill [right].

It should be pointed out that as late as Z-275 Connally is still clutching his Stetson hat in his right hand, even though the Warren Report contends that his right wrist has been shattered by a bullet fired at least 2.8 seconds earlier. That he is still holding the hat at Z-275 is indicative that no wound of the wrist has yet been received. While some critics suggest that the wrist wound was caused by a bullet or bone fragment from one of the Kennedy head shots, we question the ability of a fragment to inflict that much damage to the thick bones of the wrist. Other evidence includes:

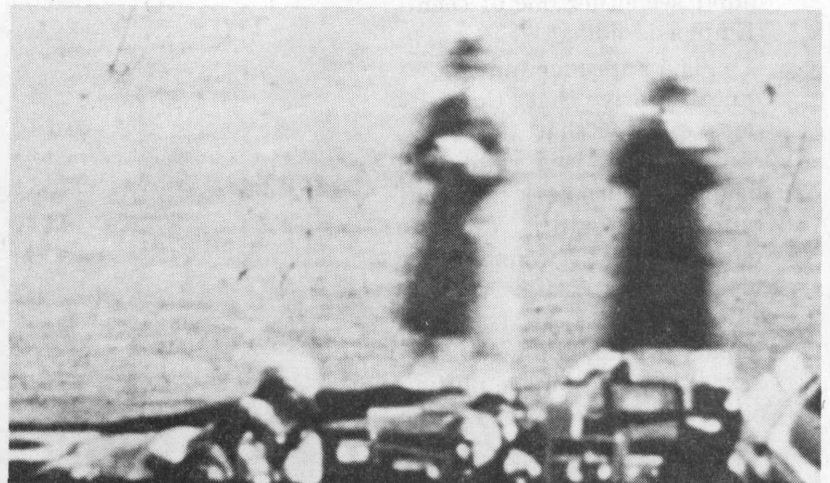
—The fact that Connally's shirt and coat were cleaned and pressed before being



Z-292: The Governor's face comes into focus as he is driven backward toward his wife.



Z-293: Connally's face registers definite reaction to wound.



Z-294: Connally's mouth is open as he cries, "My God, they're going to kill us all!"

introduced as evidence before the Commission.

—A man with a gun is known to have been on the roof of the County Records Building during the assassination. According to Roger Craig, Deputy Sheriff Harry Weatherford was at this location with a rifle equipped with a telescopic sight.*¹⁰

The reason for the Connally shooting remains clouded. We can only speculate. Evidence seems to suggest that the attempted murder of the Governor may have been made by elements of organized crime.** This aspect of "Black Friday" is too complex and too lengthy to be discussed in this book. The shootings of both John Connally and Officer J. D. Tippit are mysteries in their own right and merit the same diligent attention citizen-investigators and researchers have accorded the Kennedy murder.

* In view of the fact that Sheriff Bill Decker assembled all his deputies on the morning of November 22 to inform them that they were to play no part in Presidential security,¹¹ Weatherford's presence on the roof with a weapon is curious.

Deputy Sheriff Pat Boyd told Craig that two weeks prior to the shooting of Kennedy and Connally, he (Boyd) had built a silencer for a .30 caliber carbine owned by Weatherford.¹²

Weatherford, of course, was furious with Craig for divulging his whereabouts at the time of the assassination. When Craig became a Corporation Court Judge in Midlothian, Texas, he was told by Weatherford, "If you ever try to arraign me, there will be a G-----d gun battle."¹³

In 1969 a young assassination researcher interviewed Weatherford, and was taken by the man's savage demeanor. He asked him point-blank if he had shot Connally or Kennedy. Weatherford snapped, "You little son of a b----, I shoot a lot of people."¹⁴

**The starting point for this possibility is the October 14, 1963 conversation overheard by Dallas attorney Carroll Jarnagin in Jack Ruby's Carousel Club. Jarnagin said he heard Ruby and a man using the name H. L. Lee (the lawyer said it was Lee Oswald) discussing a plan to kill Connally; see chapter 2.

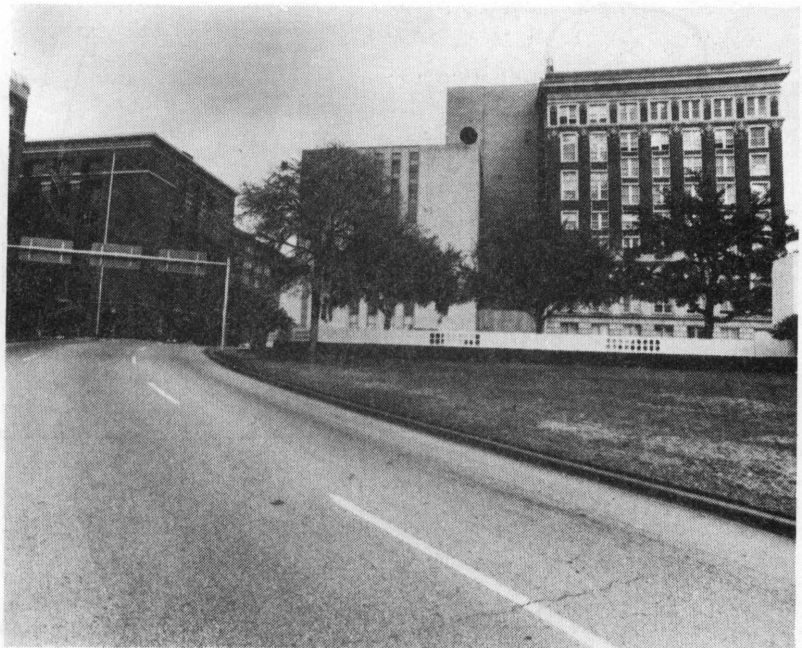


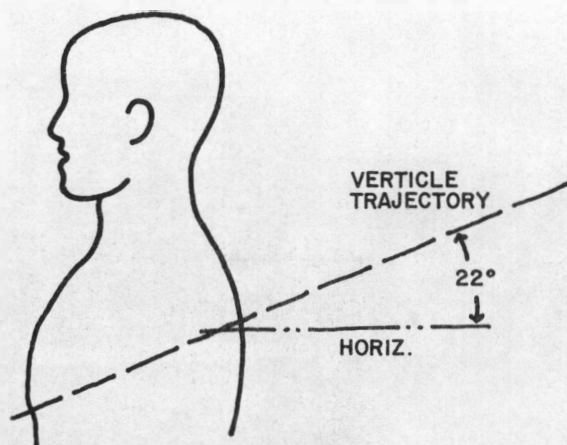
Photo by Jeff T. Wallace

Sighting from Connally's Elm St. position at Z-289 back to Firing Point atop County Records Bldg.

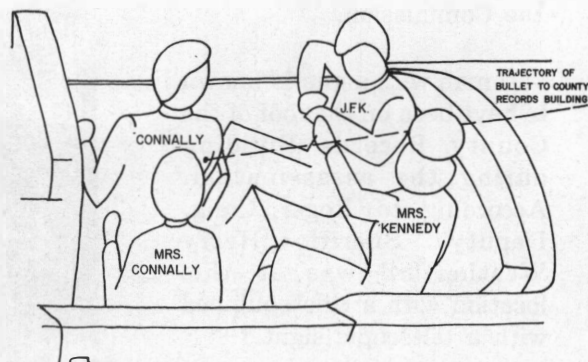


The gunman's view of the Kill Area from Firing Point on roof of Records Bldg. Dot shows position of Connally at Z-289. A member of the Sheriff's Department was at this location with a rifle during the assassination—even though Sheriff Decker told his deputies they were to play no part in Presidential security.

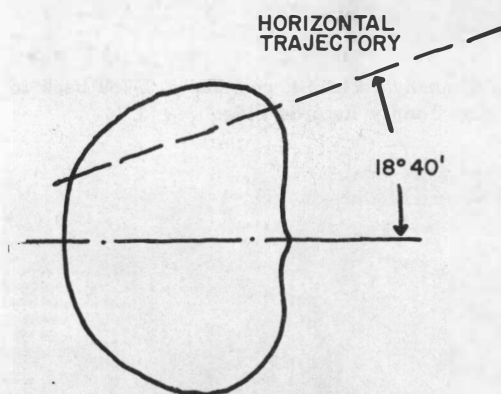
MAJIC
BULLET;
ILLUS-
TRATION



J.B.C. LEFT SIDE VIEW

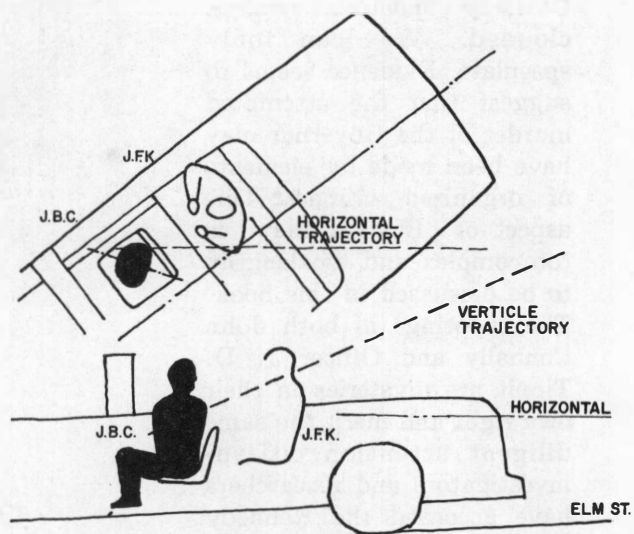


This sketch illustrates trajectory of bullet as it passed between President and Mrs. Kennedy.

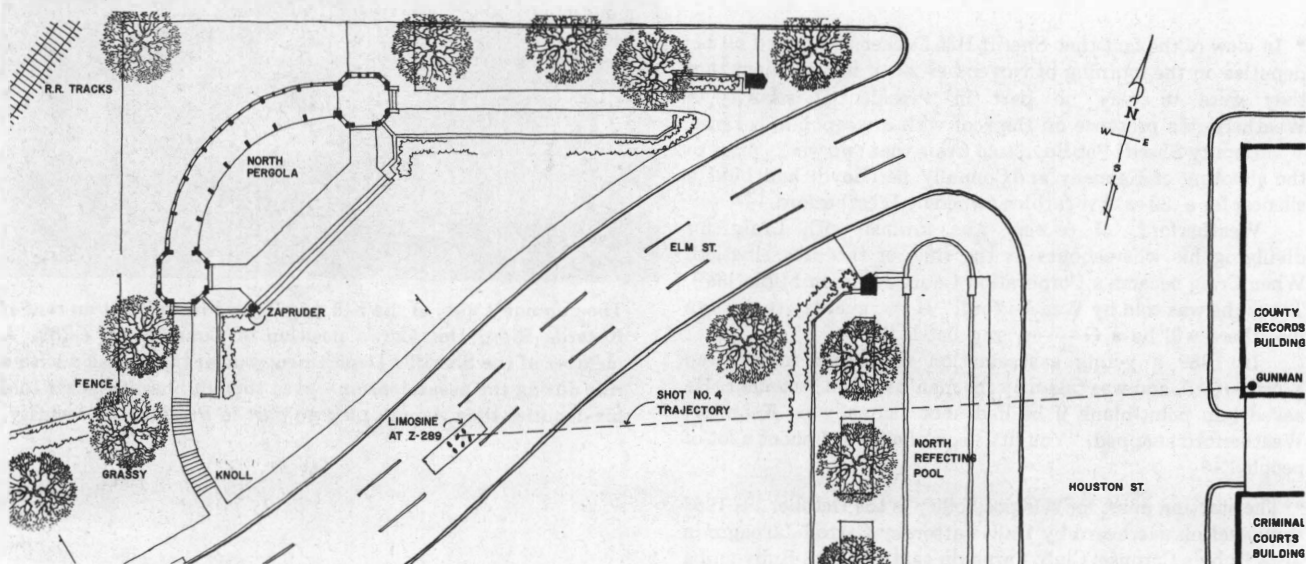


J.B.C. TRAVERSE THORACICAL

These diagrams show trajectory of bullet through the governor's body.



Plan and elevation sketch outlining path of bullet for Shot #4.



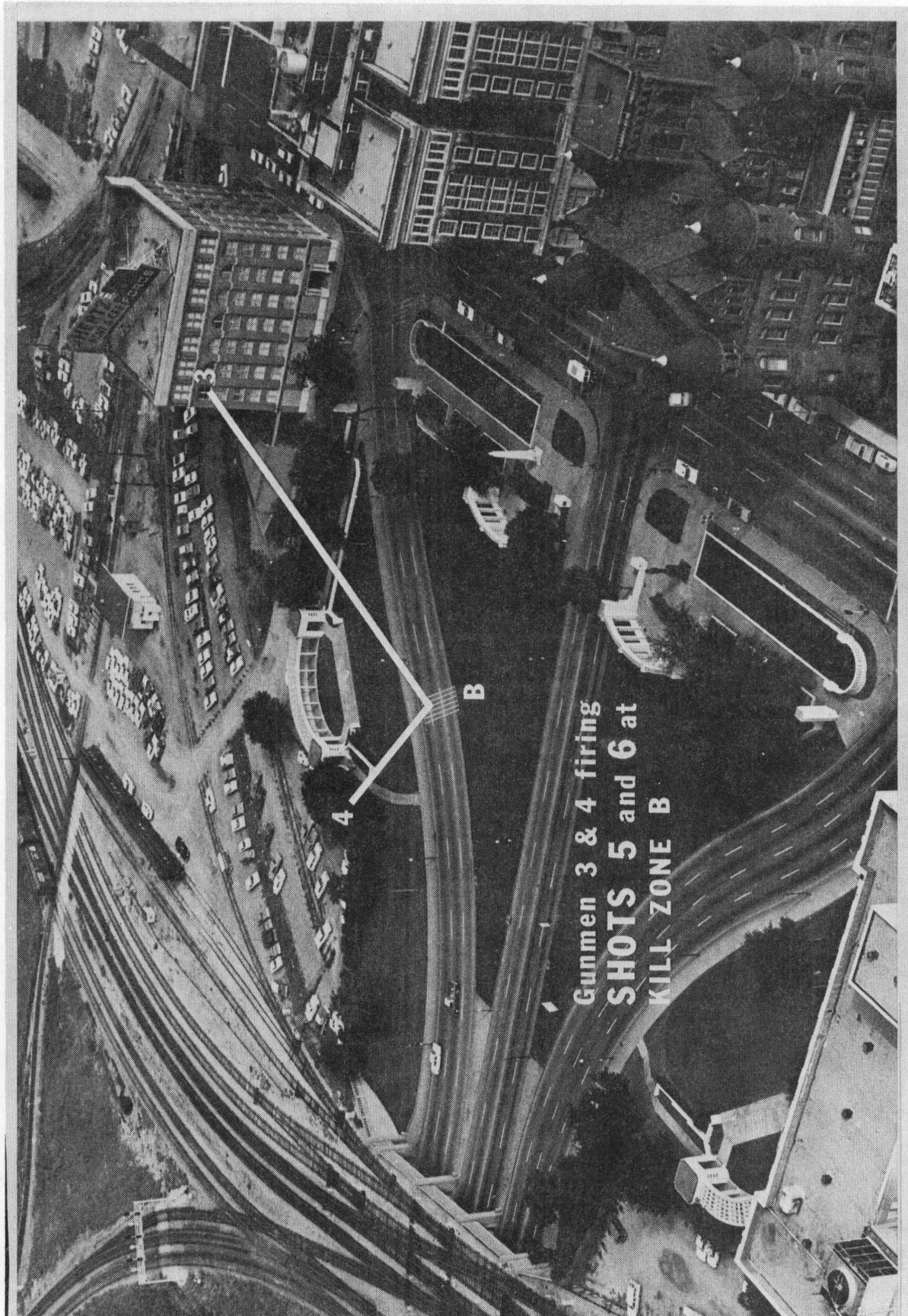
This diagram traces the bullet's trajectory from Connally's Elm St. position back to origin of shot on top of Records Bldg. (jail).



After the ambush witnesses continue to congregate near knoll area.



Photography of Dealey Plaza taken from south side of plaza [Grassy Knoll South] ten minutes after assassination.



SHOT NUMBER FIVE

TIME:

Z-Frame 312.

**ELAPSED TIME
BETWEEN PRE-
VIOUS SHOT:**

1 2/10 seconds.

FIRING POINT:

TSBD, 6th floor southwest
corner window.

TRAJECTORY:

This missile struck JFK's
right rear skull above the ear.

EFFECT:

The missile shattered JFK's
skull, destroyed a portion of
the brain and exited at the
right temple. A missile
fragment exited the left side
of JFK's head, causing a
wound near his left temple.
The wound was lethal. Debris
from the skull was driven
forward into the car.

**SUPPORTING
EVIDENCE:**

—The shake of Zapruder's
camera.

—Photographs of the Book
Depository show that the set
of windows at the southwest
corner are the only ones on
that floor completely open. At
12:15 p.m. Arnold Rowland
observed "a man back from
the window, not hanging out
the window." He was stand-
ing and holding a rifle." Rowland specified that he was
referring to the southwest
corner window. Logic dictates
that an assassin, wanting to
be as close as possible to his
target, would position himself
at the west end of the building



Z-309: Both men react to wounds.



Z-310: Mrs. Kennedy leans over to assist her husband.



**Z-311: Driver William Greer stares into back seat of car,
contrary to his sworn testimony to the Warren Commission.**

rather than the far east corner; the distance from the southwest corner window to Kill Zone B is 72 yards. There would be no need for the assassin to project himself or his rifle out of the window.

—The rotation of JFK's head forward and to the left; it moves forward almost three inches in the span of two frames of Zapruder's film.

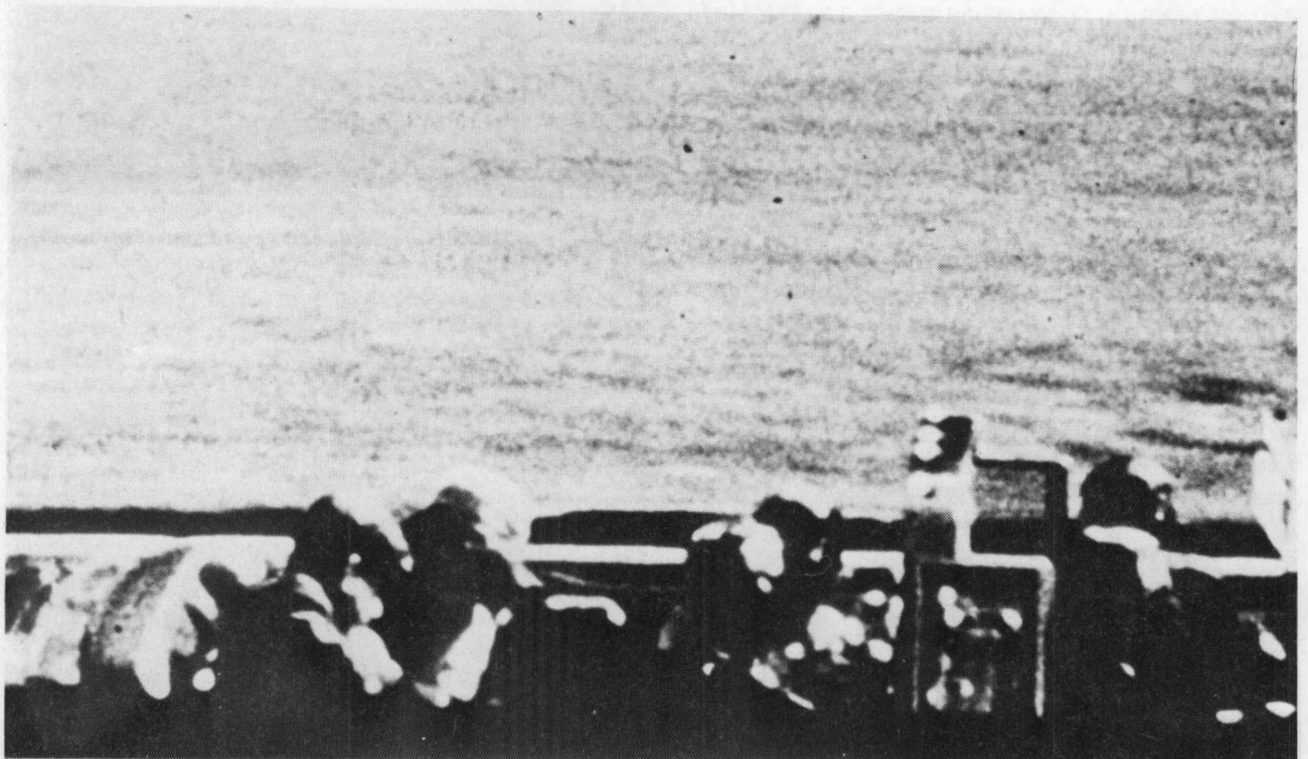
—The appearance of the wound in Z-316, open and gaping.*

—Damage to the inside portion of the limousine's windshield caused by a skull or bullet fragment from this shot.¹⁵

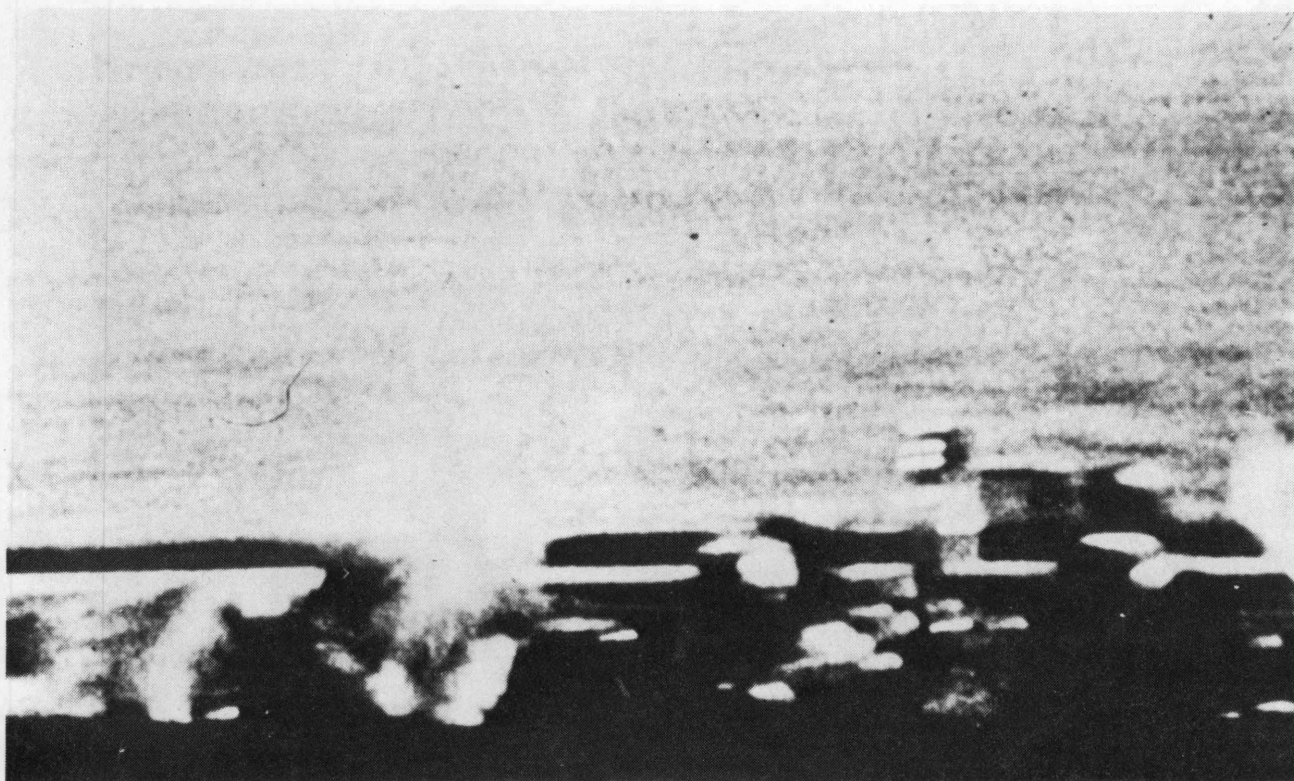
* Likened to a plowed furrow.



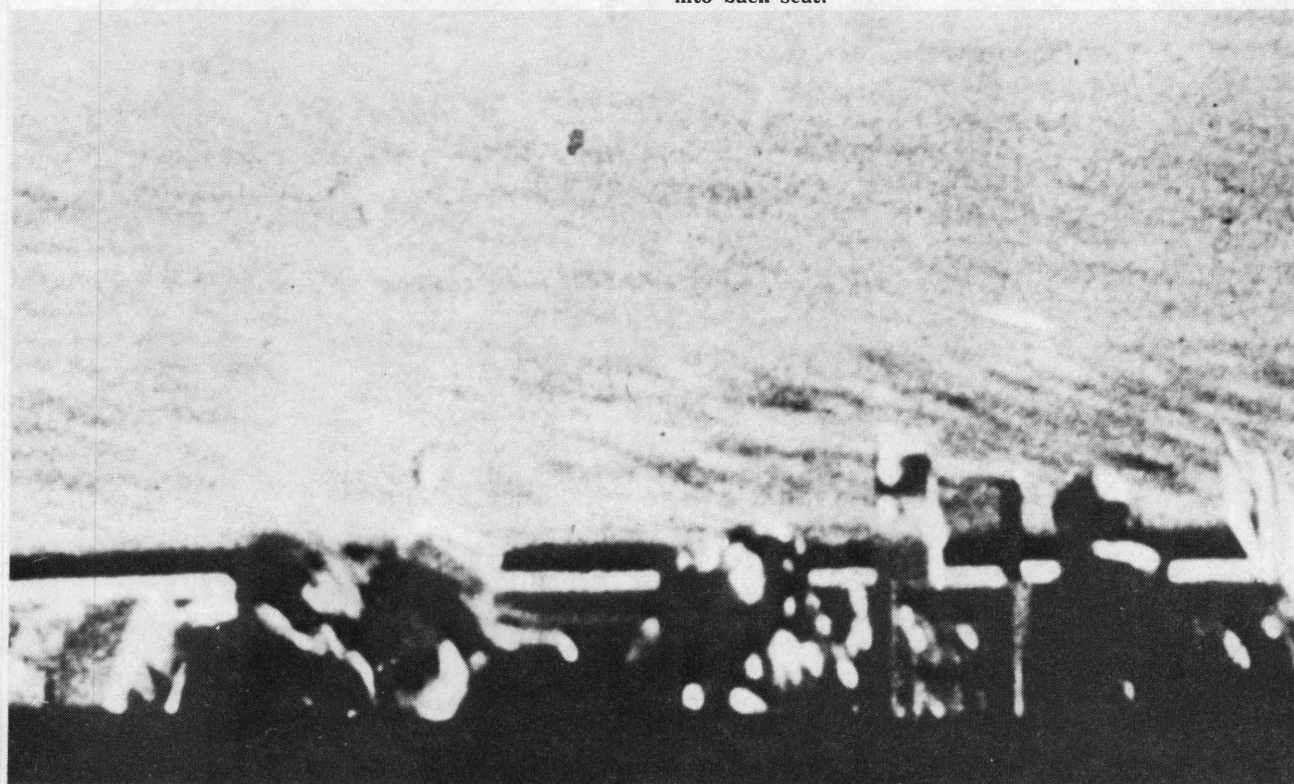
Clint Hill, Mrs. Kennedy on rear of car as it speeds toward Triple Underpass.



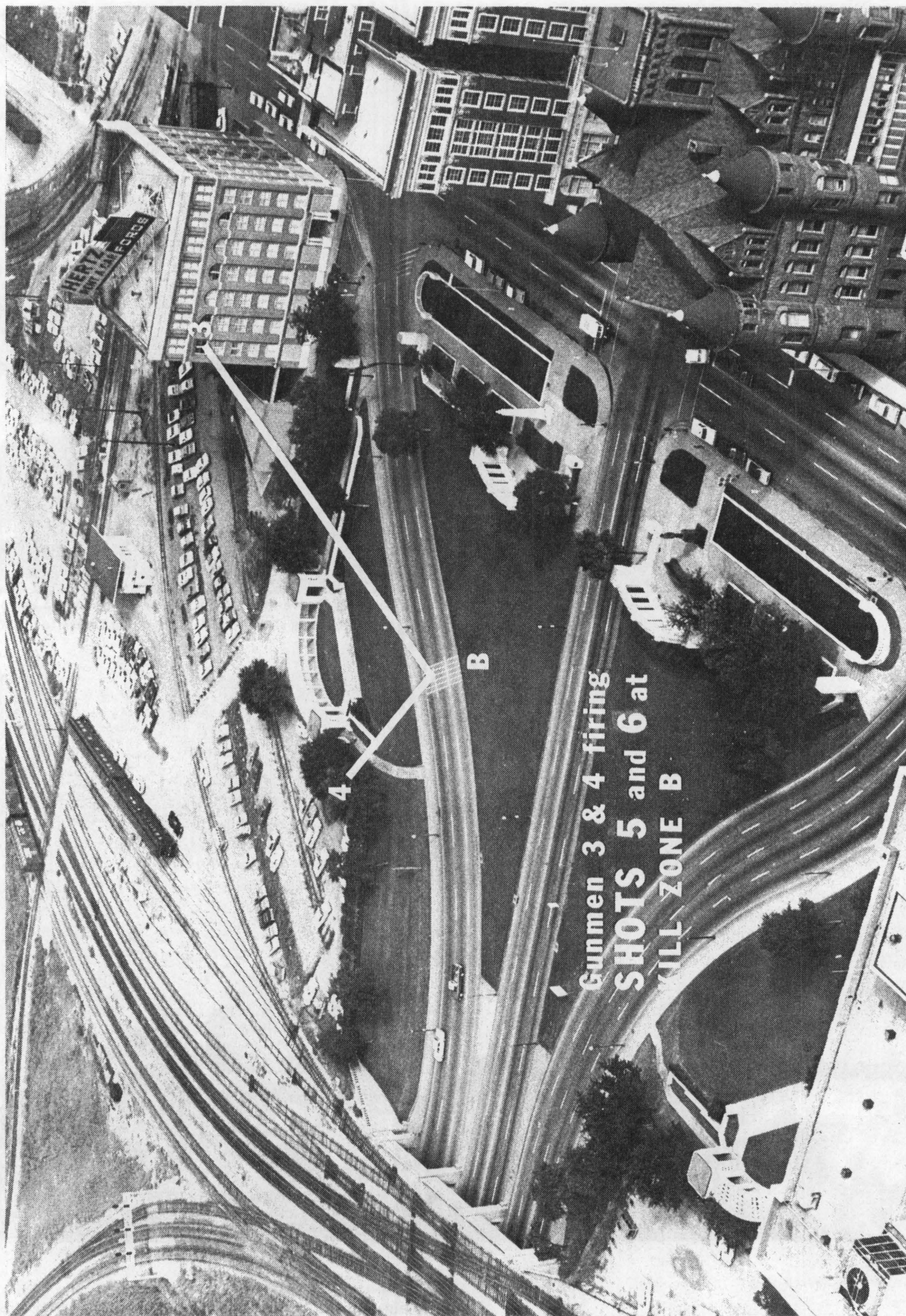
Z-312: Impact. Shot fired from TSBD sixth floor [west end] strikes JFK in rear of head. Car has come almost to a complete stop.



Z-313: President's skull explodes in a shower of blood and brain tissue as bullet exits his right temple. Driver continues to stare into back seat.



Z-316 shows the wound of exit—open and gaping—in JFK's right temple.



SHOT NUMBER SIX

TIME:

Z-Frame 313.

ELAPSED TIME BETWEEN PRE- VIOUS SHOT:

1/18 of one second.

FIRING POINT:

5' Wooden stockade fence
atop the grassy knoll.

TRAJECTORY:

This missile struck Kennedy
in the right temple.

EFFECT:

This missile entered near or at
the open wound in the skull
caused by the previous shot,
and exited at the lower rear of
the skull, blowing out the
back of the head. It was a
fatal wound.

SUPPORTING EVIDENCE:

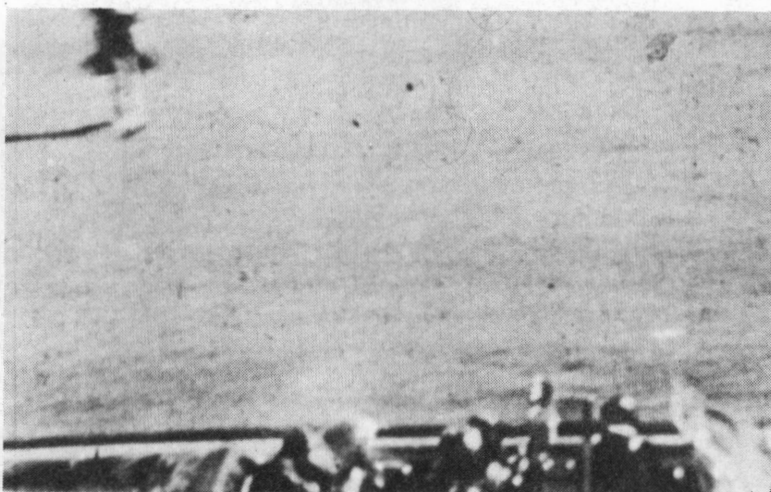
—The violent motion of
Kennedy's head to the left
rear at an approximate speed
of 104 feet per second. This
reaction was caused by the
impact of a bullet and is in
accordance with the
Newtonian Laws of Motion.

—Motorcycle officers Bobby
Hargis and B. J. Martin,
riding to the President's left
rear were spattered with blood
and brain matter from JFK's
head.

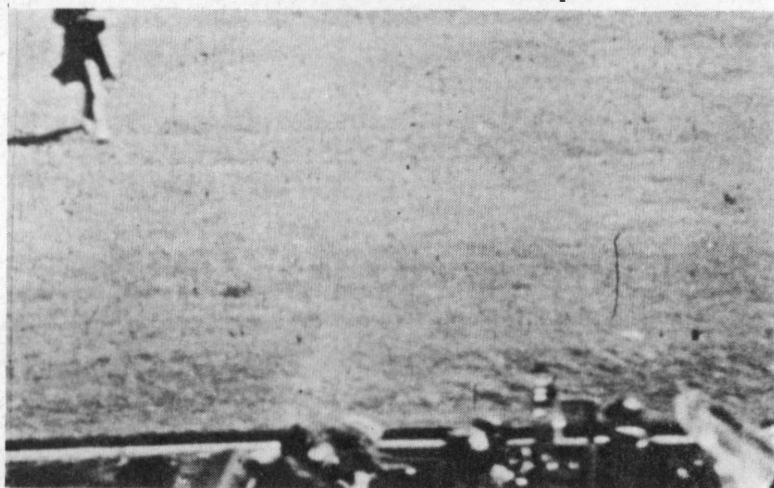
—A large piece of the
President's skull was found
some eight to twelve inches
from the south curb of Elm
Street—a location some ten to
fifteen feet to the left rear of
the car at Z-313. Another
portion of skull was driven
down and rearward in frame
313, and another piece



A shot from the knoll, fired almost simultaneously with Shot #5, enters the gaping hole caused by previous shot.



Shot #5 caused the President's head to start forward at 69 feet per second; here, impact of shot from right front begins to drive him back and to the left at about 104 feet per second.



Momentum of bullet hurls Kennedy violently backward.

deflected onto the trunk of the car; it was retrieved by Mrs. Kennedy.

—Statements by the Parkland Hospital Staff:

DR. KEMP CLARK; "A bullet had gone in and out of the back of his head causing external lacerations and loss of brain tissue."¹⁶*

DR. RONALD COY JONES: "... what appeared to be an exit wound in the posterior portion of the skull."¹⁷*

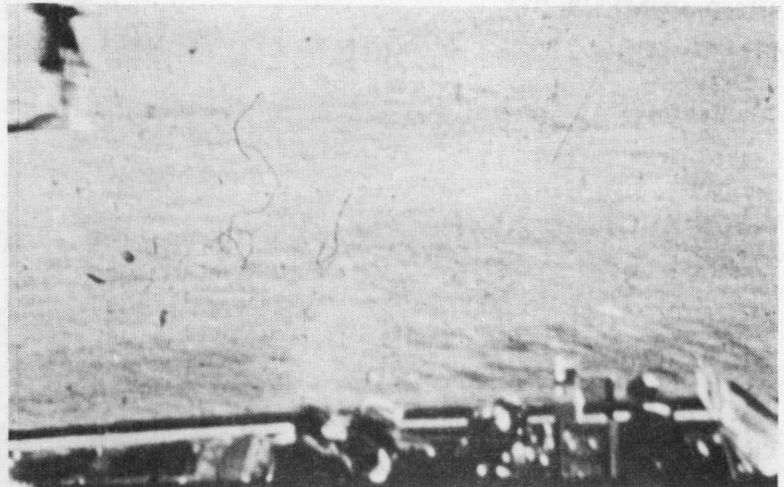
DIANA BOWRON, nurse: "There was a gaping wound in the back of his head."^{*}

DR. MALCOLM PERRY: "... a large avulsive (exploded) injury of the right occipitoparietal area."¹⁸ Dr. Perry told Jimmy Breslin of the *Saturday Evening Post* that the back of the head had a huge flap, adding that the damage a rifle bullet does as it comes out of a person's body is unbelievable.¹⁹*

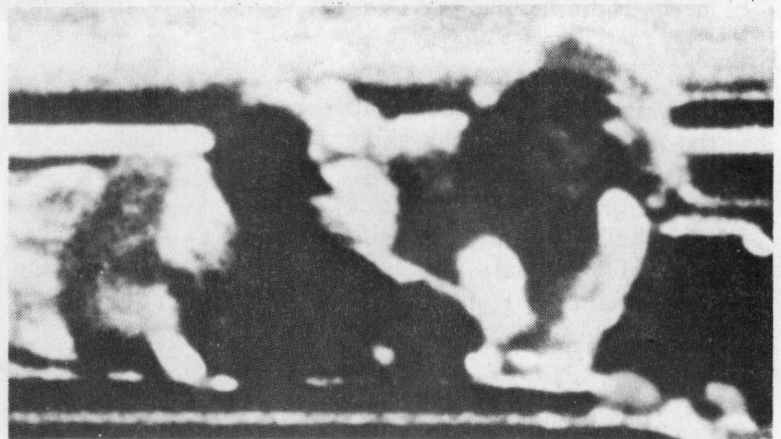
DR. CHARLES BAXTER: "... a large gaping wound in the back of the skull... literally the right side of his head had been blown off."²⁰*

DR. GENE AKIN: "... back of the right occipitalparietal portion of his head was shattered with brain substance protruding."²¹*

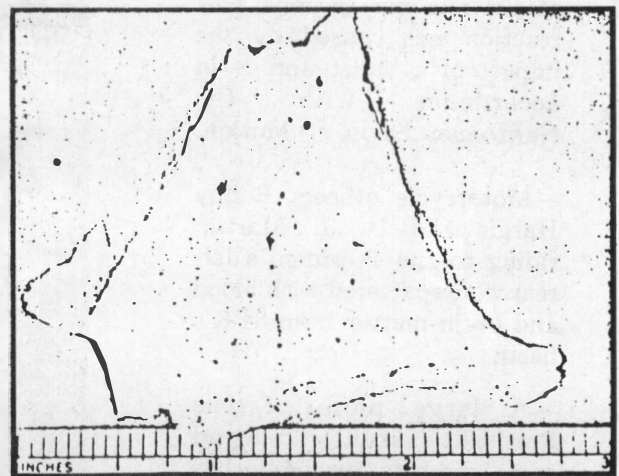
DR. ROBERT McCLELLAND: "As I took the position at the head of the table... I was in such a position that I could very closely examine the head



President's body continues backward with extreme violence.



President is slammed against backseat of car. Note position of Mrs. Kennedy in all previous frames.



A photostatic copy of a photograph of a bone specimen found in Dealey Plaza at about 5:30 p.m., November 23, 1963. This skull fragment was found some 25 feet south of spot on Elm St. where Kennedy died—indicative of a shot from the right front [CD 1269, recently declassified]. Dr. A. B. Cairns said the fragment appeared to be from the occipital [rear] region of the skull—again indicative of a shot from the front blowing out the back of JFK's head.

* Emphasis added.

wound, and I noted that the *right posterior portion* of the skull had been blasted. It had been shattered, apparently, by the force of the shot so that the parietal bone was protruded up through the scalp and seemed to be fractured almost along its posterior half, as well as some of the occipital bone being fractured in its lateral half, and this sprung open the bones that I mentioned in such a way that you could actually look down into the skull cavity itself and see that probably a third or so, at least, of the brain tissue, posterior cerebral tissue and some of the cerebellar tissue had been blasted out."²²*

It is very clear that each of these doctors were describing a wound in the rear of the skull caused by a bullet *exiting there*.

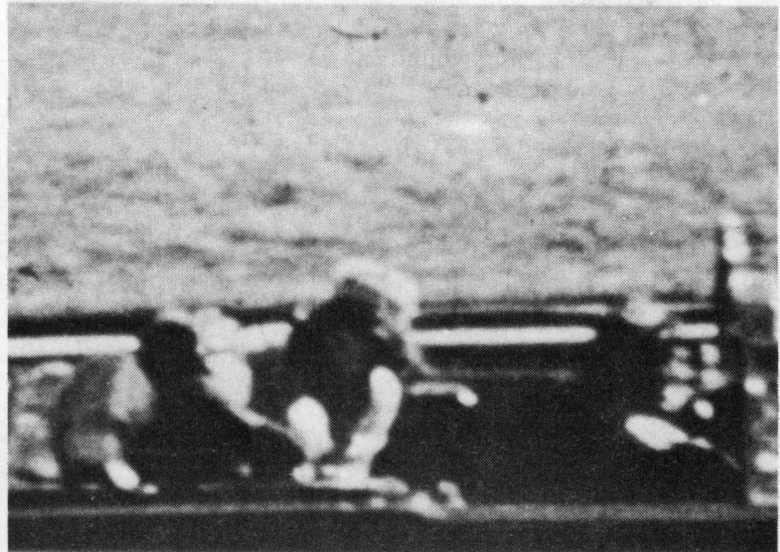
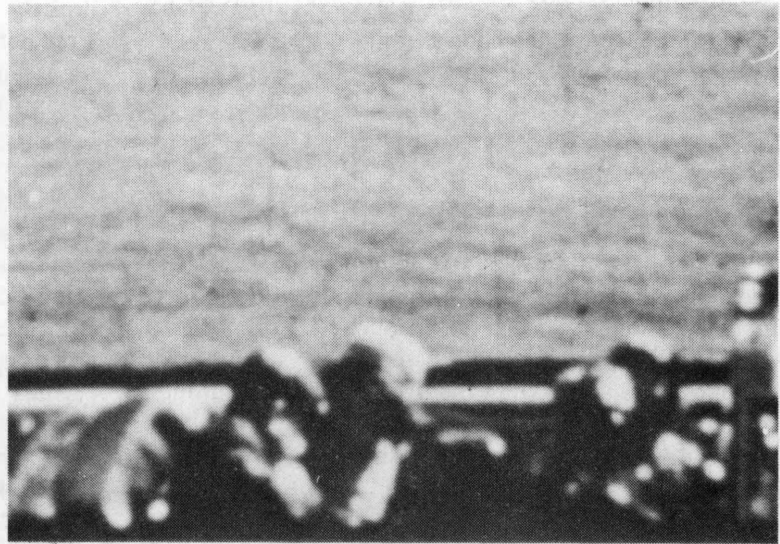
Evidence cited in Chapter One, including:

51 witnesses who said a shot or shots came from the grassy knoll;

Seven men who saw a puff of smoke near the wooden fence;

Lee Bowers saw two men behind the fence and saw a puff of smoke or flash of light there during the shooting; Cigarette butts and footprints in the mud behind the fence, found by S. M. Holland and others;

J. C. Price saw a man running from behind the fence after the last shot;



Zapruder frames 312 and 321, showing violent motion of JFK's upper torso to the left rear in just 5/10 of one second [approx.].



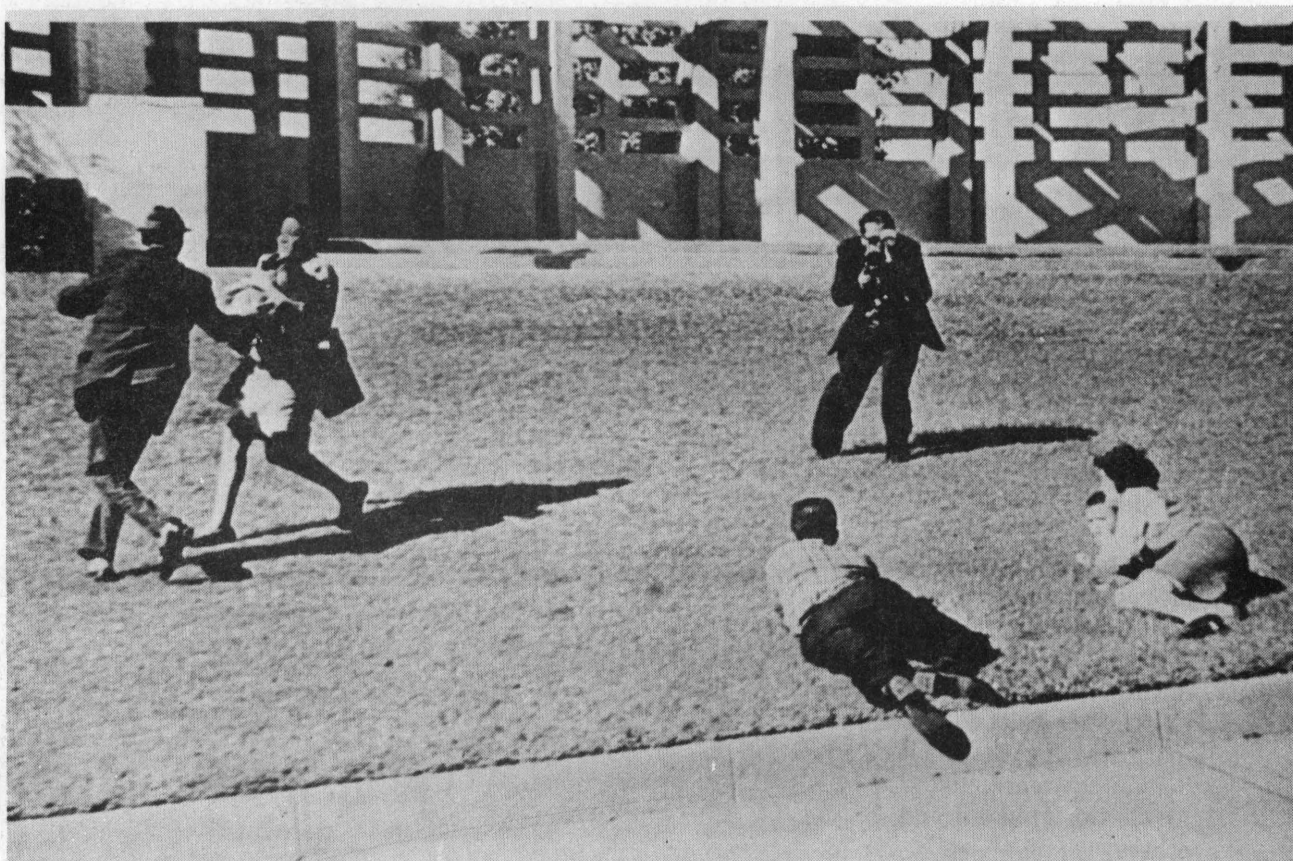
Policeman parks motorcycle to pursue assassin.

The Moorman photograph shows an object behind the fence that is no longer there in photos taken later.

There are indications that one or both of the shots from the knoll came from a 30.06 rifle. Dallas insurance salesman Gary Campbell, a junior high school student in 1963, skipped school on November 22 to see the President. He was standing near the intersection of Main and Houston when the shots rang out. A gun enthusiast at an early age, Campbell recognized one of the shots as coming from a 30.06 rifle. The attention of the

crowd was focused on the occupants of the President's car but Campbell glanced up the embankment and saw a man with a rifle dart behind the concrete pagola.

Mrs. Earle Cabell, wife of the then-mayor of Dallas, testified that Congressman Ray Roberts was sitting beside her and remarked that one of the shots sounded like a 30.06. That afternoon a mailman handed an empty 30.06 cartridge to a television cameraman, asking that it be given to Bert Shipp, a local TV personality. The unidentified mailman said he found the shell in some bushes near the Texas School Book Depository. The bushes nearest that building are those on the west side of the building near the railroad yard, and the shrubbery on the grassy knoll. Shipp still has the cartridge.



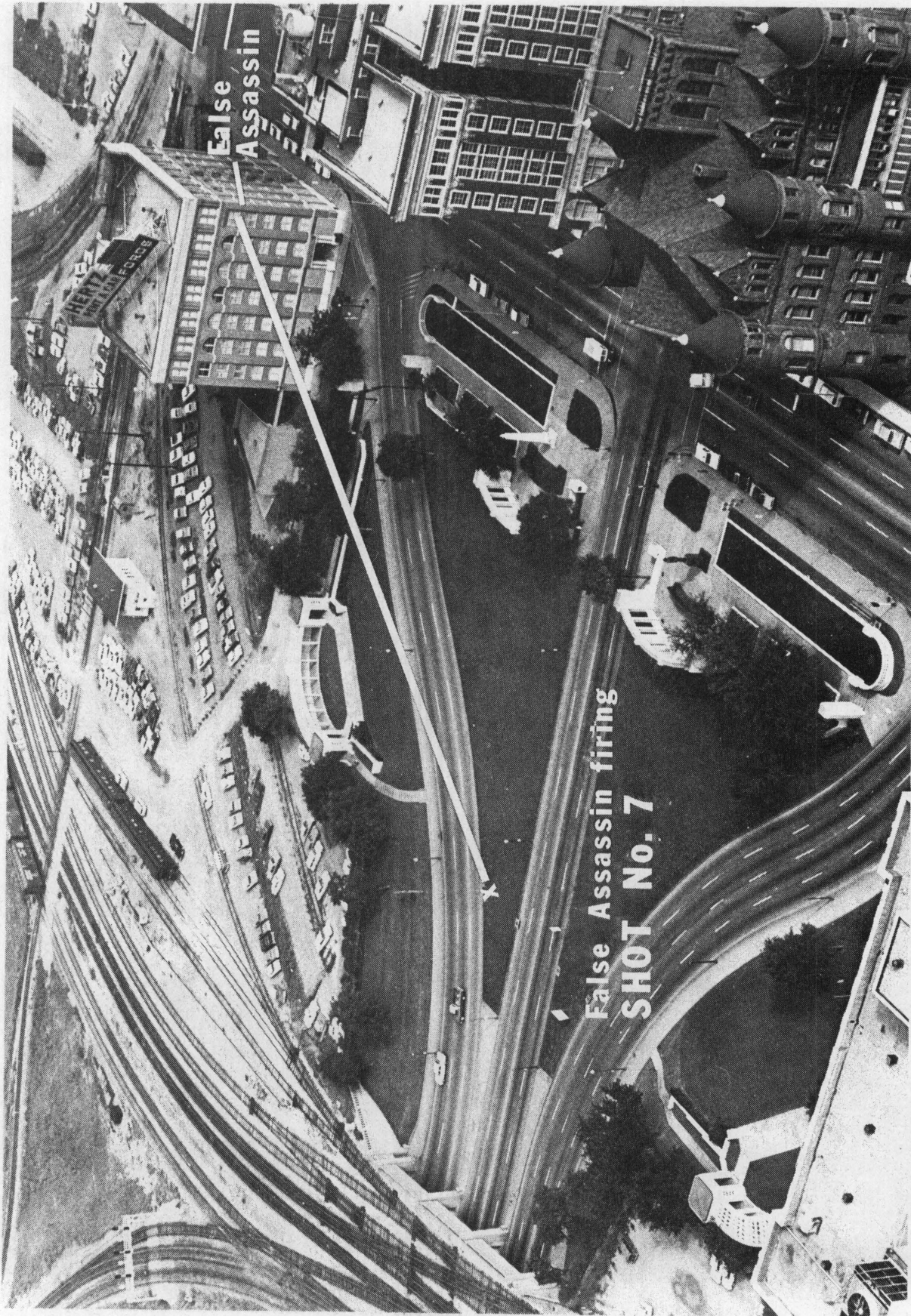
William and Gail Newman sprawl on turf at base of knoll. Both Newman [a Korean war combat veteran] and his wife said that shots came from directly behind them. Realizing that they were in the line of fire, the Newmans throws themselves to the ground and shielded their two small children.



Texas School Book Depository at approximately 1:40 p.m., the day of the assassination.



Large crowd gathers on grassy knoll following murder of President.



SHOT NUMBER SEVEN**TIME:**

Z-Frame 318.

**ELAPSED TIME
BETWEEN PRE-
VIOUS SHOT:**

1/10 of one second.

FIRING POINT:

TSBD, 6th floor southeast corner window.

**PURPOSE and
EFFECT:**

This was another shot from the "Oswald window" fired for diversionary and evidentiary purposes. The bullet struck the ground near the sewer opening by the south curb of Elm Street; the slug was recovered ten minutes later and its existence denied by local and federal authorities.

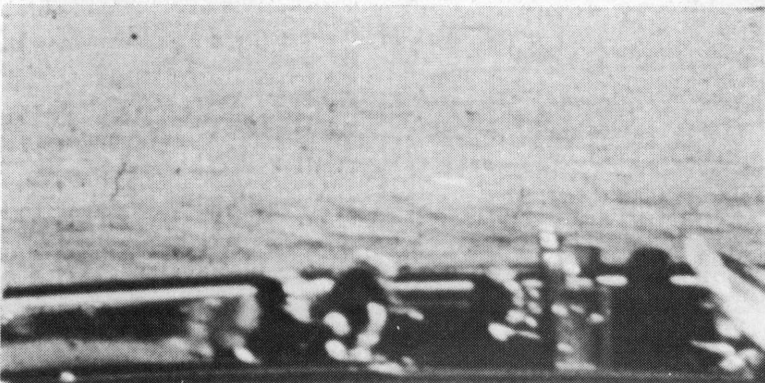
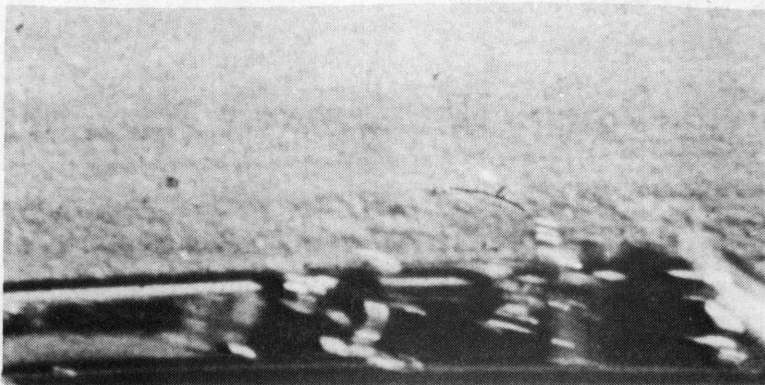
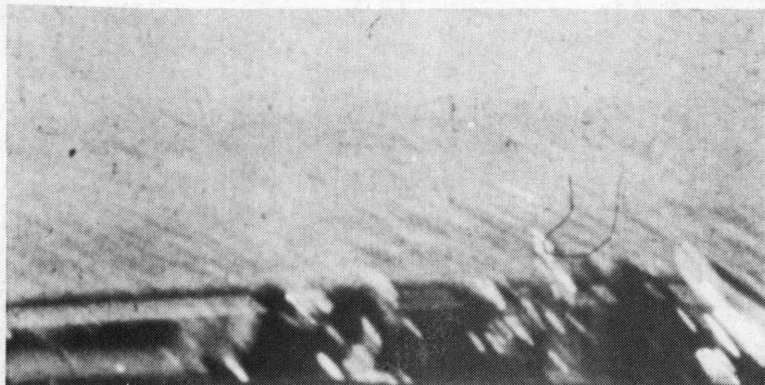
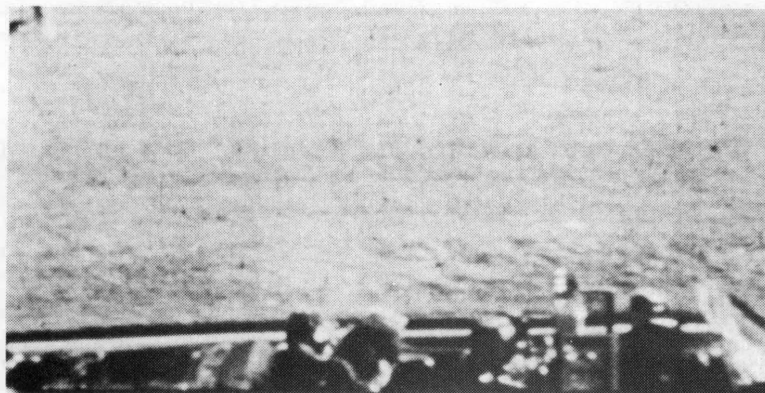
**SUPPORTING
EVIDENCE:**

— Several persons, including Robert Jackson, Mrs. Earle Cabell and Howard Brennan, saw either a man lingering in the window after the last shot, or a rifle barrel slowly being withdrawn.²³ There seems to have been an effort on this gunman's part to be seen.

— Evidence, photographic and statement, cited in "The Material Evidence."

— CD 1518: "Gouged Out Hole in Grass Near Texas School Book Depository, Observed by Mr. & Mrs. Wayne E. Hartman on November 22, 1963."

— The Connally shot and the two shots to Kennedy's head were all three fired within a time span of one and one-half



Zapruder frames 317-320 show blurring as Zapruder reacts to a final gun blast, fired by Decoy Assassin in TSBD using Oswald's rifle. Missile was fired into grassy area on south side of Elm and later recovered [see "Other Bullets," Chapter 3].

EVIDENCE

- 1 Italian make 6.5 rifle, serial # C 2766, blue steel, wood stock, brown leather sling with 11 x 18 Coated Ordinance Optics Inc. Hollywood California. 0 10 Japan telescopic sight.

Found by Dept. Sheriff Weitzman on 6th floor, 411 Elm, 5' from west wall and 8' from stairway.

- 1 Green and brown blanket

Found by Dets. Rose, Stovall, Adamcik 2515 W. 5th, Irving, Tex. taken from garage

- 1 .38 slug

(Taken from body of J. D. Tippit at Methodist Hospital by Dr. Paul Moellenhoff (at 1:30 pm. He gave them to R. A. Davenport

- 1 button

- 1 homemade paper bag resembling gun case

Found by Johnson and Montgomery at 411 Elm and brought to Crime Lab.

- 1 .38 Cal pistol, 2" barrel

M. N. McDonald, FPD, took it from Oswald at 231 W. Jefferson, gave it to Sgt. Jerry Hill who gave it to Det. Parker.

Bullet fragments taken from body of Governor Connally

Mrs. Audrey Bell, Operating room nurse, to Bob Nolan, D.P.S., to Capt. Fritz, to Crime Lab, to FBI.

Live round 6.5

(Recovered by Dept. Sheriff Luke Mooney at 411 Elm, 6th floor, southeast window.

6.5 spent rounds (2)

- 1 Man's brown sport shirt "Taken from Lee Harvey Oswald

- * 1 Piece cardboard containing palm print of suspect

- * 3 Empty cardboard boxes marked A, B, & C

- * 1 cardboard box, empty, size: 11 1/4" x 13" x 17 1/2" "From which thumb print of suspect was found"

- * 1 Partial palm print "off underside gun barrel near end of foregrip" on rifle C 2766

- * 3 Negatives of partial prints "found on trigger housing of rifle ser. # C 2766.

- * Taken from 6th floor, 411 Elm, by Lt. Day and Detective Studebaker and taken to Crime Lab, City Hall.

Paraffin test made on Oswald, was positive on both hands and negative on face.

~~443~~ 443A

EVIDENCE

- 1 Italian make 6.5 rifle, serial # C 2766, blue steel, wood stock, brown leather sling with 1 x 18 Coated Ordinance Optics Inc. Hollywood California. O 10 Japan telescopic sight.

Carcano carbine

Found by Det. Sheriff Weitzman on 6th floor, 411 Elm, 5' from west wall and 8' from stairway.

- 1 Green and brown blanket

Found by Det. Rose, Stovall, Adamcik 2515 W. 5th, Irving, Tex. taken from garage

- 1 .38 slug

(Taken from body of J. D. Tippit at Methodist Hospital by Dr. Paul Noellenhoff (at 1:30 pm. He gave them to R. A. Davenport

- 1 button

- 1 homemade paper bag resembling gun case

Found by Johnson and Montgomery at 411 Elm and brought to Crime Lab.

- 1 .38 Cal pistol, 2" barrel, S&W, Rev. sandblast finish, brown wooden handles ser.# 510210. Rel. to FBI Agent 11-22-63 and again 11-26-63

M. W. McDonald, FPD, took it from Oswald at 231 W. Jefferson, gave it to Spt. Jerry Hill who gave it to Det. Baker.

Bullet fragments taken from body of Governor Connally

Mrs. Audrey Pell, Operating room nurse, to Rob Nolan, D.P.S., to Capt. Fritz, to Crime Lab, to FBI.

Live round 6.5

(Recovered by Iept. Sheriff Luke Mooney at 411 Elm, 6th floor, southeast window.

6.5 spent rounds (3)

(Found by Dep. Sheriff Mooney. Picked up by Det. R. M. Sims. See pages L-130 and P-262.

- 1 Man's brown sport shirt "Taken from Lee Harvey Oswald

- * 1 Piece cardboard containing palm print of suspect

- * 3 Empty cardboard boxes marked A, B, & C

- * 1 cardboard box, empty, size: 11 3/4" x 17" x 17 1/2" "From which thumb print of suspect was found"

- * 1 Partial palm print "off underside gun barrel near end of foregrip" on rifle C 2766

- * 3 Negatives of partial prints "found on trigger housing of rifle ser. # C 2766.

* Taken from 6th floor, 411 Elm, by Lt. Ray and Detective Studetaker and taken to Crime Lab, City Hall.

seconds, thus accounting for the double-report on the shot heard by many witnesses (described several times as "blam-blam.")²⁴

2 to
3
CARTRIDGES

The reader will notice that this Scenario includes only two shots from the southeast corner window, even though *three* empty cartridges were found near that window. The Warren Report states: "The most convincing evidence relating to the number of shots was provided by the presence on the sixth floor of three spent cartridges which were demonstrated to have been fired by the same rifle that fired the bullets which caused the wounds. It is possible that the assassin carried an empty shell in the rifle and *fired only two shots.*" (Emphasis added.)²⁵

Our conclusion that only two shots were fired by the Decoy Assassin in this window is based on the following evidence:

—Two of the three expended cartridges have chambering marks characteristic of Oswald's Mannlicher-Carcano rifle. The other does not.*

—The one expended cartridge not matching Oswald's rifle has a dented lip and shows marks indicating that it had been loaded and extracted from a weapon at least three times.*

—Only two cartridges were turned over to the FBI by the Dallas Police (CE2003, p. 132; *JFK Assassination File*, Curry, pp. 88-89; CE 738).

—Captain Will Fritz of the Dallas Police did not turn a third cartridge over to the FBI until November 27, five days after the assassination (CE 2003, p. 292; Texas Attorney General's Report). Additionally, Captain Fritz swore in an affidavit of June 9, 1964 that the FBI called him on November 27, stating that the Warren Commission wanted the third empty hull. The Commission was not appointed until November 29, two days later . . .

—Deputy Sheriffs Roger Craig and Luke Mooney have both attested to the fact that originally the three empty cartridges on the sixth floor were lying side by side, inches apart and facing in the same direction. That little scene was too obviously a set-up, and in photographs of the rebuilt sniper's nest—taken later that day and on November 25—three empty cartridges are seen lying scattered about.

We can only conclude that two shots were fired with Oswald's rifle from this window, and that the third cartridge—the one with the dented lip—was planted at the scene for evidentiary purposes when it was discovered that three shots were needed for a believable theory.

CONCLUSION:

The case for a multi-assassin ambush is overwhelming. Very simply, the Commission faced a case of too many shots fired by too many men shooting from too many directions and causing too many wounds. Out of this dilemma came the single-bullet theory, a tale that by comparison makes "Cinderella" a believable story.

The feat attributed to Oswald was impossible for any but a world champion marksman using a high-precision semi-automatic rifle mounted on a carriage and equipped with an aim-corrector, and who had practiced on moving targets in similar set-ups.²⁶ Even then, the assassin would have to possess the ability to bank a shot off the triple underpass in order to strike his target in the right temple from the front.

The Dallas Scenario you have just read is based on what we believe to be the best evidence: the Zapruder film and early statements of witnesses and physicians. It includes only those shots for which there is solid evidence. We do not, however, rule out the possibility of other shots from other locations.

Unlike the Warren Commission, we have attempted to study, follow and evaluate the evidence, rather than manipulate it to fit a fixed set of preconceived conclusions. Unlike the Warren Report, our reconstruction contains neither physically impossible events nor improbable coincidences.

Evidence of a multi-assassin ambush in Dealey Plaza warrants a new and immediate investigation. The true killers of John F. Kennedy are still at large. They must be found . . .

* Please see Josiah Thompson's *Six Seconds in Dallas*, pp. 142-146.

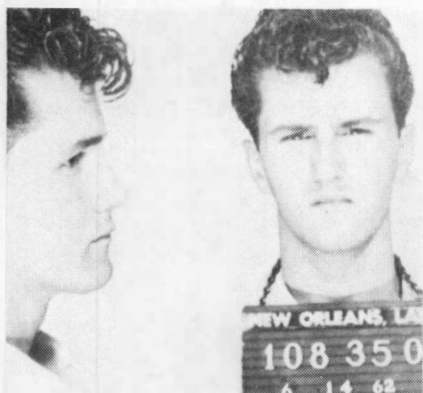
STATE OF TEXAS		NOT CERTIFIED		CERTIFICATE OF DEATH		STATE FILE NO.	
1. PLACE OF DEATH a. COUNTY Dallas b. CITY OR TOWN (include city limits, give precinct no.) Dallas c. LENGTH OF STAY 2 Hrs. d. NAME OF HOSPITAL OR INSTITUTE Parkland Memorial e. IS PLACE OF DEATH INSIDE CITY LIMITS? <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO				2. USUAL RESIDENCE (persons deceased lived in institution, residence, or other place) a. CITY OR TOWN (include city limits, give precinct no.) Washington b. STREET ADDRESS (if rural, give location) 600 Pennsylvania Avenue c. IS RESIDENCE INSIDE CITY LIMITS? <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/> IS RESIDENCE ON A FARM?			
3. NAME OF DECEASED (Type or print) John Fitzgerald Kennedy a. SEX Male b. COLOR OR RACE White c. DATE OF DEATH November 22, 1963 d. DATE OF BIRTH May 29, 1917 e. AGE 46 f. GED (for men, last birthday) Months g. UNCLE (for men, last birthday) Months h. UNCLE (for men, last birthday) Months				4. USUAL OCCUPATION (Give kind of work done, during most of working life, give if retired) President of the U.S., United States Govt. 5. BIRTHPLACE (State or foreign country) Brookline, Mass. 6. CITIZEN OF WHAT COUNTRY? U. S. A.			
7. FATHER'S NAME Joseph P. Kennedy 8. MOTHER'S MAIDEN NAME Rose Fitzgerald 9. WAS DECEASED EVER IN U.S. ARMED FORCES? (If yes, give year or dates of service) YES 10. SOCIAL SECURITY NO. VW 11 11. INFORMANT Evelyn Lincoln				12. CAUSE OF DEATH (Enter only one cause per line for (a) and (b)) PART I: DEATH WAS CAUSED BY a. IMMEDIATE CAUSE (a) Multiple gunshot wounds of the head & neck. b. DUE TO (b) Shot by a high powered rifle c. DUE TO (c) PART II: OTHER SIGNIFICANT CONDITIONS CONTRIBUTING TO DEATH BUT NOT RELATED TO THE TERMINAL DISEASE CONDITION GIVEN IN PART I Minutes 13. WAS AUTOPSY PERFORMED? <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO			
14. ACCIDENT <input type="checkbox"/> SUICIDE <input type="checkbox"/> HOMICIDE <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> 15. DESCRIBE HOW INJURY OCCURRED (Enter nature of injury in Part I or Part II of form 102) Shot by a high powered rifle 16. TIME OF INJURY 12:31 17. PLACE OF INJURY (e.g., in or about home, farm, factory, street, office building, etc.) 400 Blk Elm St. Dallas, Tex 18. CITY, TOWN OR LOCATION Dallas 19. COUNTY Dallas 20. STATE Texas				21. I hereby certify that I am a duly qualified and licensed physician and surgeon, and that I have signed the death certificate and have the cause of death as stated above. November 22 22. SIGNATURE J.P. 23. ADDRESS 305 N. 5th St. - Garland, Texas 24. DATE SIGNED 12-6-63			
25. EXHUMATION (Exhumation) Removal 26. DATE 11-22-63 27. NAME OF CHURCH OR CEMETERY Arlington National Cemetery 28. FUNERAL DIRECTOR'S SIGNATURE O'Neal Inc. 29. REGISTERAR'S SIGNATURE Maurine Lamon 30. REGISTERAR'S FILE NO. 6820 31. DATE REC'D BY LOCAL REGISTRAR Dec. 11, 1963 32. BY J.W. Barr 33. ACTING REGISTRAR							

For the President of the United States, the autopsy of a "Bowery Bum" and a non-certified death certificate.

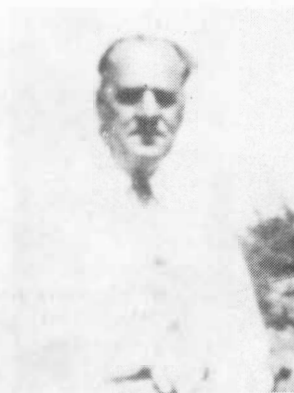
NOTES — CHAPTER SIX

1. McCafferty, James (Editor) *Capital Punishment*, p. 25.
2. *Dallas Morning News*, 12-23-75.
3. Prouty - "The Guns of Dallas"; *Gallery* magazine, 10-75.
4. *Report*, p. 49.
5. Gemberling *Report*, pp. 66-68.
6. The Lou Staples Show, KRLD Radio, Dallas (5-01-75).
7. Thompson. Josiah - *Six Seconds in Dallas*, pp. 216-217.
8. Lane, Mark - *Rush to Judgment*, p. 345.
9. *Report*, p. 77.
10. Interview of Roger Craig by Gary Shaw and Penn Jones.
11. *Ibid.*
12. *Ibid.*
13. Jones, Penn - *Forgive My Grief*, Vol. III, p. 36.
14. Interview conducted by Gary Shaw and Larry Harris, 11-75.
15. *Report*, pp. 77-78.
16. XIX H 170.
17. *New York Times*, 11-23-63.
18. VI H 56.
19. VI H 11.
20. *Saturday Evening Post*, 12-14-63.
21. VI H 41.
22. VI H 65.
23. VI H 33.
24. *Report*, pp. 63-65.
25. Thompson - *op. cit.*, pp. 95-98.
26. *Report*, p. 110.
27. Hepburn, James - *Farewell America*, p. 359.

The individuals on the opposite page are mentioned in the Warren Commission "Hearings" and unpublished Commission documents; some were prominent in the Garrison inquiry; some are mentioned in other publications concerning the Kennedy assassination. Several of these persons are believed to have been directly or indirectly involved in the President's murder; and some are suspected of being actual gunmen in Dealey Plaza.



Thomas Beckham



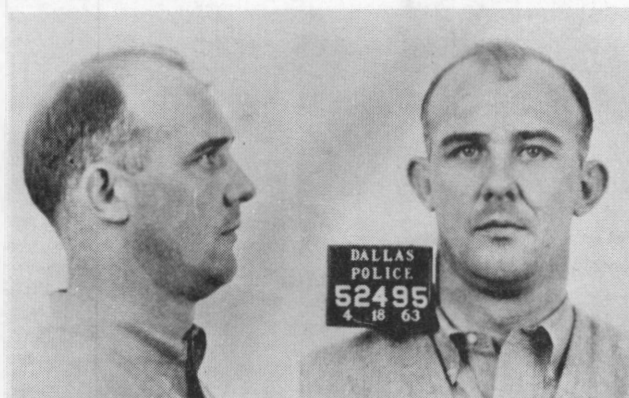
John Howard Bowen



Harry Dean



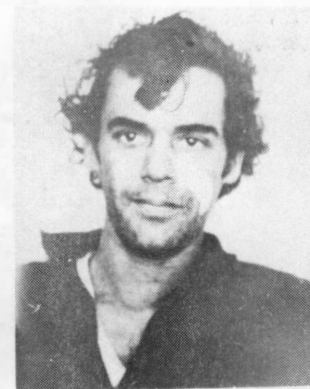
Gerry Patrick Hemming



William Duff



Guy Gabaldin



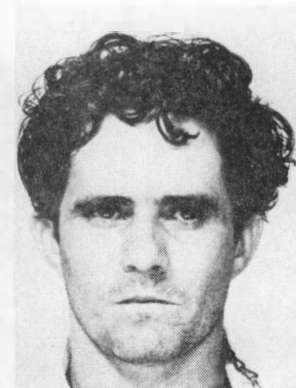
Manuel Garcia Gonzales



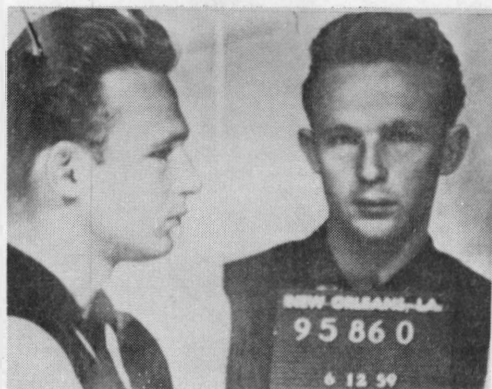
Hank and Wanda Killam



R. D. Matthews



Emilio Santana



Gordon Novel



Robert and
Nancy Perrin



Jack Youngblood



John F. Kennedy

CHAPTER SEVEN

SPECULATION: WHO KILLED KENNEDY?

In the years following the release of the Warren Report and the subsequent universal tide of criticism it has received, Federal authorities and certain members of the mass media have continuously conducted an on-going campaign against critics of the Commission and its report. As a rule, they have sought to create the impression that a small band of publicity-seeking, money-hungry crackpots continue to probe the case for self-serving purposes.

The late Allen Dulles, former-CIA director and a member of the Commission, used to object that the critics "haven't come up with anything new." He said, "If they've found another assassin, let them name names and produce their evidence," suggesting that the critics were irresponsible because they failed to provide the answers. But every day of every year, juries acquit defendants whom, on the evidence, they find not guilty; they are not expected at the same time to tell the prosecution who *was* guilty. Why? Because jurors, like the critics and researchers of the assassination, lack the authority to investigate and the power to subpoena.

We are restricted to speculation. And based on the evidence available after 12 years, it is possible to speculate as to the power behind the assassination of John Kennedy. Over the years a number of plausible and implausible theories as to who was responsible have been put forth. They include Khrushchev and/or Soviet Intelligence; Fidel Castro; Anti-Castro Cuban exiles; Right-

Wingers; Left-Wingers; Texas Oilmen; Lyndon Johnson; the Mafia; the CIA; the Secret Service; and J. Edgar Hoover and the FBI. Those who have taken the time to objectively research and study this case realize that the leads point in all directions and that there is evidence pointing to each of the men and organizations just mentioned; the evidence can be construed to create a conspiracy for every taste, prejudice or political stance.

In beginning our evaluation of some of the suspects and the motives they might have had, we pose again the questions cited in the preface of this book:

Cui Bono? (Who Gained?). Who had reasonable motive to remove Kennedy from office and benefit or profit thereby?

Who had the power and resources to kill an American President?

Who could manipulate a cover-up involving Federal agencies and authorities, and prolong the cover-up for more than a decade?

Who could be powerful enough to persuade or command some of the highest officials of our government to perjure themselves to the American public?

In seeking to answer these questions objectively, we are led ultimately to one conclusion. But before we give that conclusion, let us examine and evaluate some of the major forces who merit scrutiny, asking each of the above questions as we proceed.

WHO KILLED KENNEDY? THE RIGHT WING?

The Warren Commission spent a considerable amount of time trying to dispel speculation about a right-wing plot to kill JFK.¹ This seemed a strong possibility because the assassination occurred in Dallas, a leading center of political conservatism in the United States. In 1963 Dallas was a hub of right-wing activity led by such groups as the John Birch Society and the Indignant White Citizens' Council. "Big D" also posted one of the highest murder rates in the nation.

Dallas was the home of right-wing luminaries H. L. Hunt and Major General (Resigned) Edwin A. Walker. Hunt was the multi-millionaire oilman who expounded his ultra-conservative views in books, pamphlets and a syndicated radio program. Walker, a right-wing fanatic, had been relieved of his command in 1962 by President Kennedy after the general refused to cease indoctrinating his troops in Germany with John Birch literature.² When United Nations Ambassador Adlai Stevenson appeared in Dallas on October 24, 1963, he was cursed, spat upon and struck with a placard during a protest rally staged by Walker's National Indignation Committee;³ The incident received widespread critical news coverage and darkened Dallas' already tarnished reputation as a city of hate and violence.

On the morning of November 22, 1963, the American flag outside the General's Dallas home was flown upside-down, a signal of national distress; after the President was murdered Walker put the flag right-side up and refused to lower it to half-staff.⁴

Interesting are the activities of Hunt and Walker on the day of the assassination. At 12:23 the oilman looked down on the motorcade from his office on the seventh floor of the Mercantile Bank Building;⁵ afterward, escorted by agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Hunt went directly to Dallas Love Field and departed on Delta Flight 44.⁶ The General, meanwhile, was in an airplane between New Orleans and Shreveport; when news of the President's shooting was announced over the public address system, Walker became very excited and nervous. He roamed up and down the aisle of the plane, telling fellow-passengers and stewardesses to take note of where he was when the assassination occurred in Dallas.⁷ Walker later joined Hunt at one of the oil baron's secret hideaways across the Mexican border and the pair remained there for a month, under the protection of bodyguards and, repor-

tedly, the FBI. The Hunt-Walker party did not return to "Big D" until Christmas.⁸

Two days before the President's arrival in Dallas, the notorious "Wanted For Treason" leaflets began circulating on city streets. Fashioned after a wanted poster with full-face and profile photographs of Kennedy, the leaflets listed seven charges against him. Two of the charges were: "He has given support and encouragement to the Communist-inspired racial riots" and "He has been lax in enforcing Communist Registration laws." These were printed and distributed by Robert A. Surrey, an associate and business partner of General Walker.⁹

The November 22, 1963 edition of the Dallas *Morning News* carried the infamous full-page, black-bordered advertisement highly critical of Kennedy. Among those financing the ad were Nelson Bunker Hunt, son of the oilman, and Bernard Weissman, who had served under General Walker in Germany.¹⁰ Sponsorship for the ad was attributed to The American Fact-Finding Committee, which Weissman later testified was "formed strictly for the purpose of having a name to put in the paper."¹¹

The advertisement consisted of a large headline, "Welcome Mr. Kennedy to Dallas," followed by a series of critical questions directed to the President. An example: "Why have you ordered or permitted your brother Bobby to go soft on Communists, fellow-travelers, and ultra-leftists in America, while permitting him to persecute loyal Americans who criticize you, your administration and your leadership?" This exhibition of arch-conservatism prompted President Kennedy to remark privately in Fort Worth's Texas Hotel the morning of the assassination: "We're really in nut country now."¹²

In general, men like Hunt and Walker were highly displeased with the young President's liberal views and "bleeding heart" actions. Particularly, they were incensed at his support of the civil rights movement and his dealings with the Soviet Union and Castro's Cuba. These men genuinely feared a Communist takeover of the Western Hemisphere, a fear so intense that it sometimes reached a state of paranoia. In their view Kennedy was so lax in dealing with Communist countries that some no doubt suspected the President himself as being an agent or representative of a communist nation, determined to sell America down the path to Communism. Men like Hunt and Walker shed no tears when Kennedy died, and indeed, most felt a strong sense of relief.

HUNT/
WALKER

14-Section 1 The Dallas Morning News Friday, November 22, 1963

WELCOME MR. KENNEDY TO DALLAS...

- ... A CITY so disgraced by a recent Liberal smear attempt that its citizens have just elected two more Conservative Americans to public office.
- ... A CITY that is an economic "boom town," not because of Federal handouts, but through conservative economic and business practices.
- ... A CITY that will continue to grow and prosper despite efforts by you and your administration to penalize it for its non-conformity to "New Frontierism."
- ... A CITY that rejected your philosophy and policies in 1960 and will do so again in 1964—even more emphatically than before.

MR. KENNEDY, despite contentions on the part of your administration, the State Department, the Mayor of Dallas, the Dallas City Council, and members of your party, we free-thinking and America-thinking citizens of Dallas still have, through a Constitution largely ignored by you, the right to address our grievances, to question you, to disagree with you, and to criticize you.

In asserting this constitutional right, we wish to ask you publicly the following questions—indeed, questions of paramount importance and interest to all free peoples everywhere—which we trust you will answer . . . in public, without sophistry. These questions are:

WHY is Latin America turning either anti-American or Communist, or both, despite increased U. S. foreign aid, State Department policy, and your own Ivy-Tower pronouncements?

WHY do you say we have built a "wall of freedom" around Cuba when there is no freedom in Cuba today? Because of your policy, thousands of Cubans have been imprisoned, are starving and being persecuted—with thousands already murdered and thousands more awaiting execution and, in addition, the entire population of almost 7,000,000 Cubans are living in slavery.

WHY have you approved the sale of wheat and corn to our enemies when you know the Communist soldiers "travel on their stomachs" just as ours do? Communist soldiers are daily wounding and/or killing American soldiers in South Viet Nam.

WHY did you host, salute and entertain Tito — Moscow's Trojan Horse — just a short time after our sworn enemy, Khrushchev, embraced the Yugoslav dictator as a great hero and leader of Communism?

WHY have you urged greater aid, comfort, recognition, and understanding for Yugoslavia, Poland, Hungary, and other Communist countries, while turning your back on the pleas of Hungarian, East German, Cuban and other anti-Communist freedom fighters?

WHY did Cambodia kick the U.S. out of its country after we poured nearly 400 Million Dollars of aid into its ultra-leftist government?

WHY has Gus Hall, head of the U.S. Communist Party praised almost every one of your policies and announced that the party will endorse and support your re-election in 1964?

WHY have you banned the showing at U.S. military bases of the film "Operation Abolition"—the movie by the House Committee on Un-American Activities exposing Communism in America?

WHY have you ordered or permitted your brother Bobby, the Attorney General, to go soft on Communists, fellow-travelers, and ultra-leftists in America, while permitting him to persecute loyal Americans who criticize you, your administration, and your leadership?

WHY are you in favor of the U.S. continuing to give economic aid to Argentina, in spite of that fact that Argentina has just seized almost 400 Million Dollars of American private property?

WHY has the Foreign Policy of the United States degenerated to the point that the C.I.A. is arranging coups and having staunch Anti-Communist Allies of the U.S. bloodily exterminated.

WHY have you scrapped the Monroe Doctrine in favor of the "Spirit of Moscow"?

MR. KENNEDY, as citizens of these United States of America, we DEMAND answers to these questions, and we want them NOW.

THE AMERICAN FACT-FINDING COMMITTEE

"An unaffiliated and non-partisan group of citizens who wish truth"

BERNARD WEISSMAN,
Chairman

P.O. Box 1792 — Dallas 21, Texas

(Political Advertisement paid for by Bernard Weissman)

The notorious right-wing advertisement which appeared in the November 22, 1963 edition of the Dallas "Morning News."

Right-Wing Extremist Gives Blueprint for Assassination.

Then there is the matter of the Miami Police tape. More than anything, it gives a strong indication that right-wing elements were planning the murder of John F. Kennedy.

A Miami, Florida police informant had infiltrated the ultra-conservative National States Rights Party and on November 9, 1963, interviewed one of the party leaders in a Miami hotel room. The leader was none other than Joseph Milteer, mentioned in our chapter about other suspects who were arrested and released. Unknown to Milteer, the room had been bugged and the entire conversation recorded on tape. Part of the discussion centered on a plot to kill Kennedy, and Milteer's recorded statements amounted to virtually a blueprint of what happened in Dallas two weeks later, as shown in an excerpt from the transcript of the recording:

Informant: I don't know, I think Kennedy is coming here on the 18th, or something like that to make some kind of speech, I don't know what it is, but I imagine it will be on the TV, and you can be on the look for that. I think it is the 18th that he is supposed to be here. I don't know what it is supposed to be about.

Subject: You can bet your bottom dollar he is going to have a lot to say about the Cubans, there are so many of them here.

Informant: Yeah, well he will have a thousand bodyguards, don't worry about that.

Subject: The more bodyguards he has, the easier it is to get him.

Informant: What?

Subject: The more body guards he has the more easier it is to get him.

Informant: Well how in the hell do you figure would be the best way to get him?

Subject: From an office building with a high powered rifle, how many people (room noise—tape not legible) does he have going around who look just like him? Do you know about that?

Informant: No, I never heard that he had anybody.

Subject: He has got them.

Informant: He has?

Subject: He has about fifteen. Whenever he goes any place they (not legible) he knows he is a marked man.

Informant: You think he knows he is a

marked man?

Subject: Sure he does.

Informant: They are really going to try to kill him?

Subject: Oh, yeah, it is in the works. Brown himself, Brown is just as likely to get him as anybody. He hasn't said so, but he tried to get Martin Luther King.

Informant: He did.

Subject: Oh yes, he followed him for miles and miles, and couldn't get close enough to him.

(Some conversation omitted)

Informant: Boy, if that Kennedy gets shot, we have got to know where we are at. Because you know that will be a real shake, if they do that.

Subject: They wouldn't leave any stone unturned there no way. They will pick up somebody within hours afterwards, if anything like that would happen just to throw the public off.

Informant: Oh, somebody is going to have to go to jail, if he gets killed.

Subject: Just like that Bruno Hauptman in the Lindberg case you know.¹³

The information gleaned from the conversation with Milteer was turned over to the FBI, who in turn relayed it to the Secret Service. When Kennedy appeared in Miami on November 18, security had been strengthened, a planned motorcade through the city canceled and a helicopter used to transport the President.¹⁴

Four days later, on November 22, at 10:30 a.m., Milteer was in Dallas and telephoned the informant in Miami to report that JFK would visit the city that day and would probably never be seen in Miami again.¹⁵ The next day Milteer was in Jacksonville, Florida, stating that he was jubilant over the death of the President.¹⁶ He boasted to another informer, "Everything ran true to form. I guess you thought I was kidding when I said he would be killed from a window with a high-powered rifle."¹⁷ When questioned as to whether he was guessing when he originally made the threat about Kennedy, Milteer said, "I don't do any guessing."¹⁸ On November 24, when Jack Ruby murdered Lee Oswald in the Dallas Police station, Milteer remarked to the informer, "All clear, don't worry."¹⁹

He was interviewed by the FBI on November 27 and denied making any threats about President Kennedy.²⁰ The Warren Commission was not

aware of the Miami police tape and Milteer's name appears nowhere in the 26 volumes of hearings, even though he was interviewed by the FBI. The existence of the police tape was not made public until February 2, 1967, in a *Miami News* story by reporter Bill Barry.

Did right-wing elements have a reasonable motive for wanting John Kennedy removed from office? Yes, in a perverted sense of patriotism arising from their fear of Communist-domination of the Western Hemisphere.

Did the right-wing possess the power and resources to kill an American President? Yes.

Could the right-wing have manipulated a cover-up involving Federal agencies and authorities? No, it is extremely unlikely.

Could the right-wing have been powerful enough to persuade or command some of the highest officials of our government to perjure themselves before the American public? No. For instance, would a staunch liberal like Earl Warren consent to cover up evidence of a non-governmental, right-wing plot to kill the President? Of course not. The power of right-wing organizations simply did not reach that high into the structure of our government.

(Too, it would be illogical for the Right to carry out the assassination in a center of ultra-right activity like Dallas, thereby imputing blame to the Right.)

Therefore, while right-wing elements may have been incorporated into the operational stage of the assassination by the planners, responsibility for the murder of JFK lies somewhere other than with the Right-Wing.

WHO KILLED KENNEDY? TEXAS OILMEN?

The late H. L. Hunt has often been mentioned in this respect, and some are convinced that he, Sid Richardson or Clint Murchison may have helped finance the assassination operation. As a general rule, oilmen are staunch conservatives and their reasons for wanting JFK out of office would be the same as those outlined in the previous section, with at least two additions.

On October 16, 1962, a law known as the Kennedy Act removed the distinction between repatriated profits and profits re-invested abroad in the case of American companies with overseas operations. Both were henceforth subject to American taxation. This measure was aimed at American industry as a whole but it particularly affected the oil companies, which had the largest

and most diversified overseas activities. By the end of 1962, oilmen were estimating that their earnings on foreign invested capital, which in 1955 had equalled 30%, would fall to 15% as a result of the measure.²¹

One of the biggest tax breaks for those dealing in oil was the 27½% depletion allowance, a special provision of the Federal income tax under which oil producers could treat up to 27½% of their income as exempt from income tax, supposedly to compensate for the depletion of oil reserves. In effect, it gave the oil industry a lower tax rate than other industries. In January, 1963, President Kennedy proposed to Congress that this generous benefit be reduced. With five billion dollars annual income from oil and gas in Texas alone, any reduction would be a sizable figure. Overall, it had been estimated that U.S. oil interests would forfeit \$280 million dollars a year if the depletion allowance was diminished.²² Naturally that idea was unattractive to oil producers, especially so in the Lone Star State. Oilmen there would prefer to see a fellow-Texan heading the Federal government, and Lyndon Johnson was an old and dear partisan of King Oil.

Did Texas oil have a reasonable motive for wanting John Kennedy removed from office? Yes, to protect its economic interests, not to mention general displeasure with Kennedy's liberal policies.

Did Texas Oil have the power and resources to kill an American President? Obviously it lacked nothing in the way of financing such an operation; certainly its wealth could have bought the finest hitmen in the business to perform the assassination and place one of Texas' own at the pinnacle of power.

Could Texas oil interests have manipulated a cover-up involving Federal agencies and authorities? Possibly, but to what extent? No doubt the oil industry carries a great amount of influence on Capitol Hill and could have influenced the Johnson White House. But seemingly it would take the combined wealth of Texas' many oil barons to purchase the cooperation of the FBI, the CIA, the Military, the Secret Service and certain high government officials. Such an expensive proposition seems beyond the realm of feasibility.

Could Texas oilmen have been powerful enough to persuade or command some of the highest officials of our government to perjure themselves before the American public? Again, the oil interests lacked the influence to pressure some government leaders to lie and conceal the truth. Some of these leaders were too stubborn or too honest to be bought off.

Thus, while some members of the Texas oil elite could have been solicited for financial support of the assassination operation, the oil industry itself lacked sufficient power to organize and carry out both phases—the assassination and the cover-up—of the conspiracy.

WHO KILLED KENNEDY? FIDEL CASTRO?

Through the years this has been a popular belief of those who choose not to believe the Warren Report but have done little or no reading or study about the assassination. The Castro concept is based largely on the Commission's contention that Lee Oswald had an "avowed commitment to Marxism and communism" and was engaged in pro-Castro activity such as the Fair Play For Cuba Committee.

In view of the many attempts by our government to kill him, the idea of Castro as instigator of Kennedy's death is not unreasonable. In November, 1975, the Senate Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations With Respect To Intelligence Activities (commonly known as the Church Committee) reported that from 1960 to 1965 there were at least eight plots involving the CIA to assassinate Castro.²³ Although some of the plots did not advance beyond the stage of planning and preparation, one plot involving the use of underworld figures reportedly twice progressed to the point of sending poison pills to Cuba and dispatching teams to commit the deed. Another plot involved furnishing weapons and other assassination devices to a Cuban dissident. The proposed killing devices included high-powered rifles, poison pills, poison cigars, poison pens, exploding seashells, deadly bacterial powders and a contaminated diving suit.²⁴ Ironically, one of the plots occurred on November 22, 1963, when a CIA official offered a poison pen to a Cuban for use against Castro, while at the same time Kennedy was being murdered in Dallas and an emissary sent by him was meeting with Castro to explore the possibility of improved relations between the United States and Cuba.²⁵

On March 3, 1967, columnist Jack Anderson detailed six alleged CIA-Mafia attempts to kill the bearded dictator between March, 1961 and January, 1963. In an August, 1975 letter to Senator George McGovern, Castro himself placed the number of attempts at 24; he said the attempts were engineered by anti-Castro Cuban exiles and/or the CIA.²⁶

It is reasonable, then, that as a cover act of retaliation and as a self-protective device, The

Beard could have turned the tables and arranged the death of Kennedy. That supposition, though, is unlikely, for as Castro himself has said, "We had troubles with the Kennedy administration, but it is monstrous even to contemplate that we would murder the head of state of any nation, to say nothing as to be so foolish as to incur the wrath of a great power like the United States."²⁷ Indeed, had Castro been linked to JFK's murder (and Oswald's background no doubt caused more than a few raised eyebrows), swift retaliation by this country would follow; Cuba would be invaded, the island annihilated and Castro killed.

Did Castro have reasonable motive for wanting John Kennedy removed from office? Possibly, in retaliation for attempts by our government to kill him, but would Kennedy's death insure a halt to attempts on Castro? (No, for they continued during the Johnson administration). Nor would Castro risk his own death, had he been linked to JFK's murder.

Did Castro have the power and resources to kill an American President? Yes, a Cuban assassination team could have accomplished the assassination with relative ease.

Could Castro have manipulated a cover-up involving Federal agencies and authorities? No. On the contrary, the government would use a Castro-link to the assassination as a legitimate pretext for a long-planned, long-awaited invasion of Cuba.

Could Castro have been powerful enough to persuade or command some of the highest officials of our government to perjure themselves before the American public? No, federal officials would not lie and maintain a decade-plus cover-up for Castro.

We conclude that it is illogical to consider Fidel Castro as a suspect in instigating the murder of John Kennedy.

WHO KILLED KENNEDY? ORGANIZED CRIME?

What motives would the Mafia have for killing the President? In 1933 mobsters Meyer Lansky and Santo Trafficante had arranged a deal with Cuban dictator Fulgencio Batista, whereby the Syndicate would develop the island's tourist industry—not a difficult task, because of the island's location 90 miles from the Florida coast—while Batista's regime would protect the Mob's heroin interests. The dictator's payoff over the years was estimated by law enforcement agencies to be in the hundreds of millions of dollars.²⁸ After World War II Mafia chieftain "Lucky" Luciano, the Syndicate's heroin

pioneer, designated Cuba to be the Mob's base of operation in the Caribbean.²⁹ As long as Batista continued to receive his graft through a private Swiss bank account, the Mob was free to control the casinos. They made a killing off tourists who dropped an estimated \$100 million yearly at Havana's various casinos, as well as narcotic traffic into the U.S.

The Syndicate's utopia ended rather suddenly, though, when in 1957 a bearded lawyer named Fidel Castro and a handful of rebels came out of the Cuban hills, marched on Havana and overthrew the Batista regime. Announcing his allegiance to Communism, Castro became less than cordial to Mobster elements in Cuba. They were ordered off the island, their casinos shut down and the heroin connection cut off. The Mafia chieftains were outraged at the loss of untold hundreds of millions of dollars annually, and a \$1 million dollar reward was put out for Castro's hide.³⁰

Anxious to re-establish its various gambling and narcotics operations in Cuba, the Mob awaited impatiently, hoping the U. S. government would orchestrate the removal of Castro; but President Kennedy was hesitant in giving the go-ahead to have the bearded dictator killed. The Central Intelligence Agency, though, didn't wait for Kennedy's approval. Not wanting to chance exposing its own operatives in a Castro assassination attempt, the Agency turned to organized crime to recruit professional killers. Colonel Sheffield Edwards, Director of the CIA's Office of Security, approached former-FBI agent and Howard Hughes executive Robert Maheu to act as a go-between for the Agency and the Mob.³¹ An offer to kill Castro was made to mobsters John Rosselli and Sam Giancana.* Testifying in 1975 before the Church Committee, Rosselli went into detail about the plots to kill Castro; he admitted under oath to being involved in the planning and operation of at least six attempts against the dictator between 1961 and 1963.³²

The Mafia was confident it would be back in business in Cuba after the CIA-backed Bay of Pigs

invasion. The invasion however was a miserable failure. This was due largely to JFK's refusal to allow U. S. planes to provide air-cover for the invading troops. The Syndicate chieftains were furious. Two years later the President further incurred the wrath of organized crime with his peace-making policies in Southeast Asia, where CIA-supported dictators allowed the Mob's heroin and opium operations to flourish. This arrangement involved agreements with several generations of the top officials in the South Vietnamese government, who in turn, received a share of the profits as payoff. The Communists, on the other hand, seeking control of South Vietnam, were opposed to narcotics traffic and had eliminated it entirely from areas already under their control. A Communist victory in South Vietnam meant an eventual end to the Mob's heroin operations there and a resultant loss of billions of dollars.³⁵ By 1963 President Kennedy had decided against involving U. S. troops in a land war in Southeast Asia and initiated plans for the withdrawal of all American soldiers and advisors from South Vietnam. The Mafia was not happy.

Organized crime faced problems domestically, as well. Attorney General Robert Kennedy was zealously conducting a self-declared, all-out war on this facet of American life. Under his direction the Justice Department was pursuing Syndicate elements left and right, with only token assistance from J. Edgar Hoover's Federal Bureau of Investigation. Until the 1963 appearance of Joseph Valachi before a Senate Committee, Hoover had refused to acknowledge the existence of the Mafia.³⁶ RFK meant business. Chicago's Sam Giancana had gone to jail for contempt of court. New Orleans chieftain Carlos Marcello had been deported, some say illegally, at Kennedy's orders. After a quest of nearly ten years, RFK was to nail James R. Hoffa, Teamsters president and mobster-associate. He was indicted and later sent to prison for defrauding the Teamsters pension fund of almost \$2 million dollars.³⁷

Others victimized by Kennedy's campaign against organized crime included Joey Aiuppa, Lou Gallo, and Moses Joseph. In the fall of 1963 RFK became ambitious and turned his attention to the corruption of Las Vegas; his plan to wage a full-scale attack on the entire state of Nevada³⁸ never came about though. It ended with the death of his brother in Dallas.

Unlike past Attorneys General, Robert had the power to wage his crusade because of the backing and support of his brother's high office. Unlike other politicians, RFK could not be bought

* On June 19, 1975, shortly before he was to testify before the Church Committee about his involvement in the CIA plots to assassinate Castro, 67-year old Momo Salvatore (Sam) Giancana, was found murdered in his home. He had been shot seven times.³³ It has been pointed out that Giancana survived fifty years of gangsterism, disputes with the Al Capone mob, inter-family Mafia fights as head of the Chicago Mafia, bad health, the federal penitentiary, and constant surveillance. He did not, however, survive his association with the Central Intelligence Agency.³⁴

off or swayed by the promise of help in advancing his own political career. By being born a Kennedy he was automatically a millionaire, and as long as his brother was President he needed no outside political help. It seemed that murder would be only saving grace for organized crime, and Mafia chieftains no doubt contemplated it. In his book *The Grim Reapers*, Ed Reid describes a 1962 meeting at which Carlos Marcello complained to associates about harassment from the Attorney General, at one point shouting, "Take the stone out of my shoe!" Later Marcello is quoted as saying, "Don't worry about that little Bobby son-of-a-b----. He's going to be taken care of."³⁹

Before he was sent up the river by the Attorney General, Jimmy Hoffa had privately voiced his intention to destroy, quite literally, Robert Kennedy. Hoffa is quoted as saying, "He'll be an easy target, always driving around Washington in that convertible with that big black dog. All we need is some plastic explosives tossed in with him, and that will finish him off."⁴⁰ Later, the plan was changed and called for Kennedy and his entire family to be blown up at their residence.⁴¹ That idea was eventually dropped altogether.

It would seem, then, that the Mafia's vendetta lay primarily with Robert, and not his brother. In any event, both had aroused the anger of the Mob and the outlook for organized crime was bleak as long as the brothers Kennedy remained in power. If Robert became the victim of Mafia hit-men, ceaseless reprisal from his brother was a certainty. But if John became the target, two birds could be killed with one stone. One, the President would be removed, thereby opening the door for new policies toward Southeast Asia and a new attitude toward assassination attempts against Castro. Two, the Attorney General would be on the way out, for the intense, mutual antipathy between Lyndon Johnson and Robert Kennedy was no secret.

Recalling that Eugene Hale Brading (alias Jim Braden), a Mafia courier, was arrested in Dealey Plaza, and that a key figure in the assassination scenario, Jack Ruby,* had long and extensive ties

to mobster elements, organized crime must be seriously considered as a prime suspect in speculation about who killed Kennedy.

Did organized crime have a reasonable motive for wanting John Kennedy removed from office? Yes, for the reasons listed two paragraphs earlier.

Did organized crime possess the power and resources to kill an American President? Yes. Obviously the Mafia was not lacking in money or triggermen.

Could organized crime have manipulated a cover-up involving Federal agencies and authorities? Could organized crime prolong the cover-up for more than a decade? Certainly it would have had the cooperation of the Central Intelligence Agency, its partner in plotting Castro's demise. Possibly J. Edgar Hoover would have cooperated. But could the Mafia maintain the cover-up for ten years by threats and/or bribes? Could organized crime have been powerful enough to persuade or command some of the highest officials of our government to perjure themselves to the American public? Like the Right-Wing or Texas Oil, the power of the Mafia has never effectively reached high into our entire government structure. Would federal officials cower before the Mafia and cover-up evidence of a Mafia assassination? Could all these officials be threatened or bribed? We think not.

Therefore, while mobster elements were almost certainly merged into the assassination plot by the planners, we do not feel that the plot originated with organized crime. Bearing in mind that the cover-up, the lies and deceit surrounding the death of President Kennedy have been maintained by Federal authorities, we must consider the possibility that elements of the Government itself may have ordained the assassination. Remembering that suppression of evidence and truth is proper grounds for suspicion, we now move within the governmental structure in search of the force responsible for the murder of JFK.

WHO KILLED KENNEDY? THE SECRET SERVICE?

Quite often, when a coup d'etat is accomplished, the bodyguards of the Chief of State are recruited by the instigators of the coup to kill the man whom they are assigned to protect. Admittedly, the very idea of the American Secret Service consenting to help murder a U. S. President borders on the edge of absurdity, and certainly there is no evidence that the plot to kill John Kennedy originated with his bodyguards.

* A list of some of Ruby's associates between 1924 and 1963 reads like a Who's Who of organized crime: Frank "The Enforcer" Nitti, cousin and heir to Al "Scarface" Capone; Capone himself, for whom young Ruby ran errands; Chicago mobsters Dave Yaras and Lenny Patrick; Paul "Needle Nose" Labriola and Jimmy Weinberg, both involved in the Chicago Syndicate's labor operations; Lewis J. McWillie, who managed the Mafia-operated Tropicana Casino in Havana; Murray "The Camel" Humphreys, one of Nitti's top aides; Deutsch J. Maylor ("Dusty Miller"), head of the Teamsters Union southern conference.⁴²

And yet, there are several incidents which suggest that at least some members of the Secret Service knew in advance that the assassination was to occur.

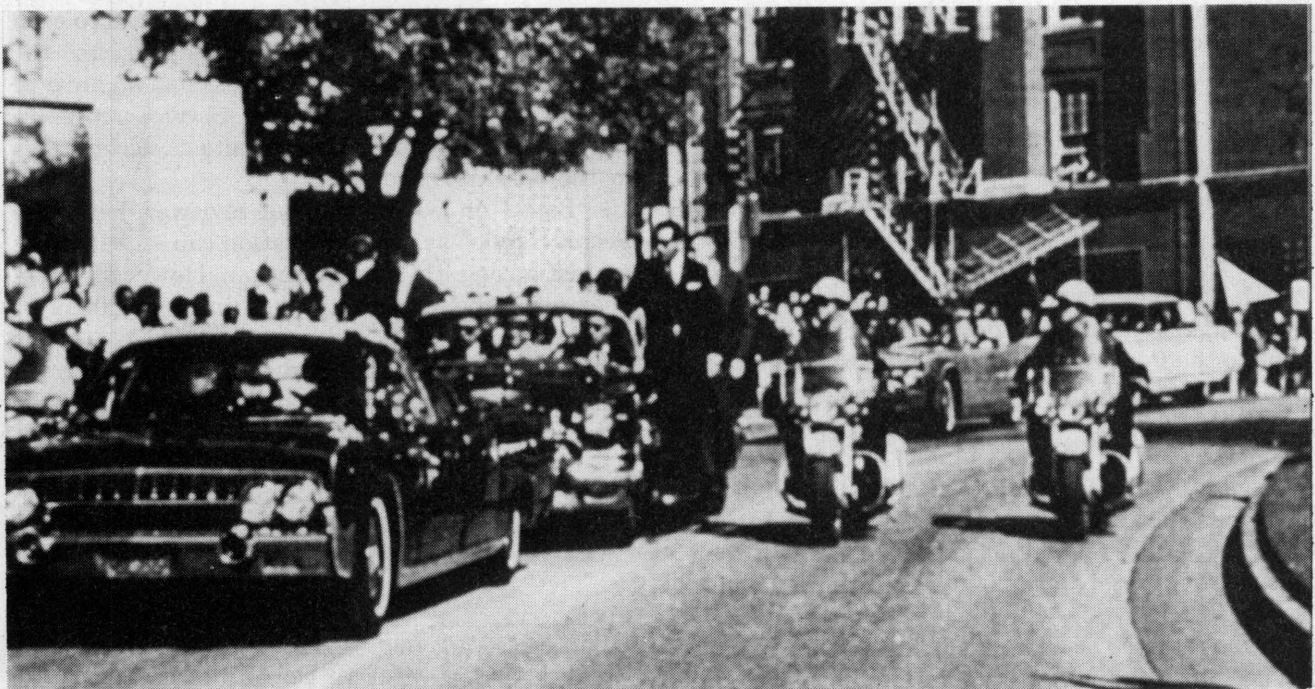
It would be highly desirable for any group plotting the murder of the President to have the cooperation of the Service or elements thereof in coordinating the actual attempt, particularly in a situation like Dallas, which involved a motorcade in open cars through a downtown area. The assistance of Secret Service personnel would be invaluable in providing information concerning the arrangements of the President's trip and the security precautions to be taken by federal and local police.

The route from Love Field to the Trade Mart luncheon site—including the fateful detour through Dealey Plaza—was chosen by Secret Service representatives (headed by Agent Winston Lawson) in conjunction with the Dallas Police.⁴³ Approval for the route was given despite the obvious danger presented by the plaza, a logical site for an assassination attempt. It was a breach of Secret Service regulations that permitted the motorcade to make a double-turn from Main Street onto Houston, and from Houston onto Elm.⁴⁴ The first turn was at a 90-degree angle and the second a

dangerous 120-degree turn—definitely contrary to any Secret Service practice permitted until that time. Since Dealey Plaza was the most dangerous spot on the entire Texas trip, that particular turn should have been expressly forbidden. This area was surrounded by five tall buildings and contained walls, decorative concrete structures, a wooden stockade fence and plenty of foliage, all of which could provide necessary cover for the assassins. The hairpin turn onto Elm Street was perfect for the waiting riflemen because the limousine almost had to stop in order to negotiate the turn, and was moving very slowly (8-11 miles per hour) coming out of the turn.

Another breach of Secret Service regulations permitted the President and the Vice-President to be in close proximity in the same city, in the same motorcade, and both in open, slow-moving vehicles. This practice was unheard of until that day.⁴⁵ As we shall see, this arrangement may have been intentional and pre-planned, and if so, served its purpose well.

In view of the apprehension surrounding the trip to Dallas, it is odd that the chief of the Secret Service detail remained in Washington; Jerry Behn was dining in the capital city when his President was murdered 1400 miles away.⁴⁶ There had been



The Altgens photo shows Lyndon Johnson's Secret Service detail [fourth automobile, non-convertible] reacting to the first volley of shots. Kennedy's guards, directly behind him in an

open vehicle, watch calmly as the President obviously reacts to bullet wounds.

SECRET
SERVICE
COLLUSION

great concern about Kennedy's visit to notoriously hostile Dallas. Adlai Stevenson, who had experienced first-hand the wrath of city's radical right-wing citizenry, advised JFK not to make the trip. Friends, aides, congressmen and Texas Democratic leaders pleaded with Kennedy to cancel the Dallas stop.⁴⁷

The Secret Service had foiled two very recent assassination plots in Chicago and Miami. The FBI had been advised on November that an attempt on the President's life would be made when he reached Dallas.⁴⁸ There is speculation that this information was conveyed by Lee Harvey Oswald in his capacity as an informer for the FBI. And yet, the President's chief bodyguard did not bother to accompany the Chief Executive into that city.

It is curious that Lyndon Johnson's Secret Service men, riding in a closed car, reacted while those guarding the President were motionless, even though they were in an open vehicle.

The photograph by James Altgens shows the Secret Service detail assigned to the Vice-President reacting 3.6 seconds into the shooting; Agent Thomas Johns, directly behind Johnson's limousine, can be seen opening his car door and preparing to jump out. But directly behind the President, most of his bodyguards watch passively as their boss strangles on a bullet in his throat; two of them have turned their heads and appear to be looking at the doorway of the School Book Depository. Frames from the Zapruder film (published in the November 25, 1966 issue of *Life* magazine) also show the seeming lack of concern on the part of the agents, who appear to be observing the incident with only mild interest.

The lack of response may have been due to dulled reflexes after a night of carousing in Fort Worth. By their own admission, no less than nine of the agents assigned to the Presidential detail went to the Fort Worth Press Club and drank beer and mixed drinks.⁴⁹ From there seven of them proceeded to The Cellar, a nightclub operated by Pat Kirkwood, an associate of Jack Ruby.⁵⁰ Most of them were there until 3:00 a.m. and one did not leave until 5:00 a.m.⁵¹ This was yet another breach of Secret Service regulations, since agents on travel status are expressly forbidden to consume alcoholic beverages.⁵²

The fatigue was clearly evident later that day, for not until Kennedy's brains were blown out did the agents react. Even, then, the agent assigned to Jacqueline Kennedy exhibited the only full response; Clint Hill reached the limousine 2.6

seconds after JFK's head exploded.* Hill may have been disobeying orders in racing to help the president. Agent John Ready started to run to the President's aid and was ordered to stop by Emory Roberts, the senior agent in the follow-up car.⁵⁴

Driver William Greer could have saved Kennedy's life had he accelerated the limousine through the underpass; the huge Lincoln was equipped with a specially built engine designed for rapid acceleration.⁵⁵ He failed to react to the sound of gunfire and to the siren of the follow-up car.⁵⁶ Greer, 54, told the Warren Commission that he never looked back at the President, but merely glanced at Governor Connally.⁵⁷ But the Zapruder film clearly shows that Greer looked back, not once but twice; the second time he continued to stare into the back seat until JFK received the fatal shots. Only then did Greer face forward, crouch and speed away through the underpass.

With their non-reaction, the President's driver and the six agents riding directly behind Kennedy bear heavy responsibility for the success of the ambush. These men were highly trained, experienced agents, and their failure to respond must be viewed with suspicion. Most especially, the actions of William Greer and Emory Roberts are cause for raised eyebrows.

Too, there is the mystery of men presenting Secret Service credentials in Dealey Plaza shortly after the President was shot. Presumably the credentials were false and had been supplied to each conspirator in the plaza. But thanks to the disinterest of the Warren Commission, we have to wonder if perhaps true Secret Service representatives were present at the kill site as accomplices in the assassination.

Based on what we have reviewed here, the Secret Service as an organization can be ruled out as instigating the assassination. However, there does exist the possibility that some members of this body may have had prior knowledge of what would happen in Dallas and may have performed assignments designed to insure the success of the assassination.

Did the Secret Service have a reasonable motive for wanting John Kennedy removed from office? No reasonable motive can be discerned.

Did the Secret Service have the power and

* In December 1975 Hill took early retirement from the Secret Service because of emotional problems stemming from the assassination. He said his doctors say he has a "severe neurological problem caused by what has happened in the past and they've recommended psychiatric help . . . they trace it all back to 1963."⁵³

SECRET
SERVICE
COLLUSION

resources to kill an American President? As his bodyguards, Secret Service agents could have killed him at their leisure, or could have permitted him to be killed by another force.

Could the Secret Service have manipulated a cover-up involving Federal agencies and authorities? Not without the assistance of other agencies, most notably the FBI, or without the assistance of a much greater power.

Could the Secret Service have been powerful enough to persuade or command some of the highest officials of our government to perjure themselves to the American public? No. Compared with other agencies of the government, the Secret Service has always had relatively little power or influence.

While some members of the Secret Service detail may have been involved in the assassination and in the cover-up, the lack of motive on the part of this agency eliminates it from consideration as the force behind the assassination of President Kennedy.

WHO KILLED KENNEDY? HOOVER AND THE FBI?

If the attempt to conceal facts and evidence is proper suspicion of guilt, the Federal Bureau of Investigation is a prime suspect in this assassination. As the principal investigative arm of the Warren Commission, this agency stands guilty of dereliction of duty. Its transgressions include:

—withholding much pertinent information*

—submitting a barrage of irrelevant data**

—altering, suppressing and destroying evidence

—procrastination in investigating and replying to Commission requests for specific information

—intimidating witnesses who disputed the lone assassin theory

The misconduct of the Bureau in this case is

* Former-FBI agent Arthur Murtagh has charged that leads he uncovered possibly linking the JFK and Martin Luther King murders to a right-wing conspiracy were ignored or systematically "washed out" by his superiors in the FBI's Atlanta office and in Washington.⁵⁸

** A sampling: the dental charts of Jack Ruby's mother (CE 1281); a study of distinctions between Caucasian, Negroid and Mongoloid hair (CE 668-670); two copies of a 48-page summary of Marina Oswald's medical records during her period of pregnancy (CD 884).

far too extensive to cover here, and we will briefly mention only some of the more important instances of FBI deceit. For detailed analysis the reader is referred to the *Whitewash* series and *Post Mortem* by Harold Weisberg.

Hoover and the Commission

Recently-declassified transcripts of executive sessions of the Warren Commission reveal that its members felt they had practically no alternative but to accept and endorse the initial, prefabricated conclusions of the FBI.*

The Commission's suspicion of the FBI's readiness to close the case by insisting Oswald was the lone gunman is seen in a transcript of its January 22, 1964 session (declassified on March 4, 1975). This was a secret, emergency meeting called to discuss the rumor that the accused assassin was an undercover agent for the FBI. This information supplied by Texas Attorney General Waggoner Carr, held that Oswald was recruited as an informer in September, 1962, assigned Informer #S-179 and was being paid \$200 a month. The Commissioners were so stunned by the rumor that Allen Dulles, former CIA director, suggested that the minutes of the meeting be destroyed:

Mr. Rankin: . . . When the Chief Justice and I were just briefly reflecting on this (the Oswald-FBI Informer rumor), we said if that was true and it ever came out, could be established, then you would have people think that there was conspiracy to accomplish this assassination that nothing the Commission did or anybody could dissipate.
Rep. Boggs: You are so right.

Mr. Dulles: Oh, terrible.

Rep. Boggs: Its implications of this are fantastic, don't you think so?

Chairman: Terrific.

Mr. Rankin: To have anybody admit to it, even if it was the fact, I am sure that there wouldn't at this point be anything to prove it.

Mr. Dulles: Lee, if this were true, why would it be particularly in their interest—I could

* The FBI Summary and Supplemental reports contain statements, allegations of medical findings and other evidence which are in irreconcilable conflict with the Commission's own findings based on the same evidence. The Bureau found itself in the ridiculous position of submitting reports to the Commission which contradicted the conclusions of the Warren Report, while at the same time illogically conceding that those same findings were correct.

7
WARREN
ADMITS
DECEIT
TO
DESTROY

see it would be in the interest to get rid of this man but why would it be in their interest to say he is clearly the only guilty one? I mean I don't see that argument that you raise particularly shows an interest.

Mr. Rankin: They (the FBI) would like to have us fold up and quit.

Rep. Boggs: This closes the case, you see. Don't you see?

Mr. Dulles: Yes, I see that.

Mr. Rankin: They found the man. There is nothing more to do. The Commission supports their conclusions, and we can go on home and that is the end of it.

Mr. Dulles: But that puts the burden right on them. If he was not the killer, and they employed him, they are already it, you see. So your argument is correct if they are sure that this is going to close the case, but if it don't close the case, they are worse off than ever by doing this.

Rep. Boggs: Yes, I would think so. And of course, we are all even gaining in the realm of speculation. I don't even like to see this being taken down.

Mr. Dulles: Yes, I think this record ought to be destroyed. Do you think we need a record of this?

Mr. Rankin: I don't, except that we said we would have records of meetings and so we called the reporter in the formal way. If you think what we have said here should not be upon the record, we can have it done that way. Of course it might . . .

Mr. Dulles: I am just thinking of sending around copies and so forth. The only copies of this record should be kept right there.

Rep. Boggs: I would hope that none of these records are circulated to anybody . . .⁵⁹

The Commission seemed convinced that the Bureau was deliberately leaking information to the press to build the lone assassin case quickly and decisively in the public mind. They reasoned that the FBI's haste to close the case stemmed from its failure to inform the Secret Service and Dallas Police of Oswald's presence in Dallas prior to Kennedy's visit.

The transcript of the January 27, 1964 session reveals that the members seemed terrified of FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover; for two hours they discussed ways of inquiring about the informant rumor. Indeed, they spent *four months* debating just how to approach the Director for a disclaimer that would convince the public. Initially, they decided that a formal denial would not suffice, after

being told by Dulles that Hoover would probably lie if Oswald was in fact an informer. Dulles confided that during his tenure as CIA director he would have lied under oath to anyone except the President, if he thought it was in the interest of the nation or the Agency.⁶⁰

Their dilemma was a choice between having the public reject Hoover's word that Oswald was not an informer, and incurring the Director's wrath if they tried to conduct an investigation of the charges. Hoover, they feared, might feel *he* was being investigated if they requested documentary evidence that he was telling the truth. Finally, the members voted unanimously to let General Counsel Rankin approach Hoover in whatever manner he thought best. As expected, the Director flatly denied the rumor and the matter (at least as far as the Commission was concerned) was dropped entirely.

During this meeting the members continued to voice suspicions about the Bureau's anxiousness to close the case:

Rankin: They (the FBI) have no problem. They have decided that it was Oswald who committed the assassination, they have decided that no one else was involved, they have decided.—

Russell: They have tried the case and reached a verdict on every count.

Boggs: You have put your finger on it.

McCloy: They are a little less certain in the supplementals than they were in the first.

Rankin: Yes, but they are still there. They have decided the case, and we are going to have maybe a thousand further inquiries that we can say the Commission has to know all these things before it can pass on this.

And I think their reaction would probably be, "Why do you want all that. It is clear."

Russell: "You have our statement, What else do you want?"

McCloy: Yes, "We know who killed cock robin." That is the point. It isn't only who killed cock robin.⁶¹ *

* It was during this session that Rankin made the now-famous remark, "We do have a dirty rumor that is very bad for the Commission . . . and it must be wiped out insofar as it is possible to do so by this Commission." The transcript was obtained in mid-1974 by Harold Weisberg after he filed a Freedom of Information lawsuit. The January 27 transcript with all its shocking revelations is printed in its entirety in *Whitewash IV: JFK Assassination Transcript*.

Hoover and Spectrographic Analysis

The FBI did not provide the Commission with specific information regarding spectrographic analysis and Neutron Activation Analysis (NAA) of CE 399 and bullet fragments; this has been discussed in a previous chapter, "The Material Evidence."

The Commission did not *demand* to see this data and inquiries about the bullet hole in the President's shirt collar and the nick in the tie were personally shunted by Hoover; he downplayed the usefulness of the tests as an aid in understanding the origin of the hole and the nick:

4. Would neutron activation analyses show if a bullet passed through the hole in the front of President Kennedy's shirt near the collar button area and also if a bullet passed through the material of his tie? Neutron activation is a sensitive analytical technique to determine elements present in a substance. During the course of the spectrographic examinations previously conducted of the fabric surrounding the hole in the front of the shirt, including the tie, no copper was found in excess of that present elsewhere in undamaged areas of the shirt and tie. Therefore, no copper was found which could be attributed to projectile fragments.

It is not felt that the increased sensitivity of neutron activation analyses would contribute substantially to the understanding of the origin of this hole and frayed area.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) J. Edgar Hoover

Beyond any doubt whatsoever, the results of the NAA tests shatter the single-bullet theory, thus the refusal of the government to release *all* data concerning the tests.

The FBI and Oswald

No less than seven FBI agents are known to have been associated with Oswald during the year and a half between his return from the Soviet Union and the assassination.

The first contact was apparently a two-hour interview on June 26, 1962,⁶² shortly after his return from Russia; such an interview with a known defector is routine.

The next contact was two months later on August 16. Special Agents John Fain and Arnold Brown set up a stakeout in an automobile near Oswald's home and approached him as he walked

down the street. Fain told the Commission that this was done so Oswald would not be embarrassed by a visit to his home.⁶³ This is an illogical explanation, since Oswald would be more embarrassed being accosted on a public street than in the privacy of his apartment. He invited the pair to his home but they insisted the conversation be held in the car.⁶⁴ Apparently they wished to discuss something they did not want overheard. Many researchers believe that on this occasion, the young ex-Marine was recruited as an informer for the FBI. Indeed, he promised to report "any contacts or attempted contacts by the Soviets under suspicious circumstances or otherwise." What else did Oswald promise to report and what was he promised in return?

Another strange meeting with the FBI occurred on August 9, 1963 in New Orleans. An altercation with an anti-Castro Cuban broke out while Oswald distributed Fair Play For Cuba leaflets, and he was arrested for disturbing the peace. Oswald was taken to jail where, strangely, he requested and promptly received an interview with an FBI agent. He was interviewed for an hour and a half by Special Agent John Quigley.⁶⁵ Would a true activist and pro-Castro supporter seek an FBI interview upon being jailed? Did Oswald explain to Quigley that he was acting in the capacity as an undercover worker for the Bureau?

FBI Agent Hosty and Oswald

Oswald's personal notebook contained the name, address, telephone number and auto license number of FBI Special Agent James P. Hosty;⁶⁶ to many this suggests a possible informant-agent relationship. The fact that Hosty's name and other data were in the notebook was omitted in a December 23, 1963 FBI report to the Commission.⁶⁷ Not until seven weeks later, on February 11, 1964, did the Bureau correct the omission.⁶⁸

Agent Hosty was assigned to investigate Oswald prior to the assassination. On the afternoon of November 22, 1963, he lamented to Dallas Police Lt. Jack Revill: "Jack, a communist killed President Kennedy . . . Lee Harvey Oswald killed President Kennedy . . . We had information that he was capable of this."⁶⁹ Revill reported the comment in a written statement dated November 22, 1963.⁷⁰ That statement, however, was kept locked in a desk in the Dallas Police Department for five months.⁷¹ Not until October, 1975 did retired-Chief of Police Jesse Curry admit to suppressing Revill's statement at the request of the FBI. He revealed the existence of the statement and the

Oswald
as
undercover
cover
Agent

November 22, 1963

Captain W.P. Gannaway
Special Service Bureau

SUBJECT: Lee Harvey Oswald
605 Elsie Street

Sir:

On November 22, 1963, at approximately 2:50PM, the undersigned officer met Special Agent James Hosty of the Federal Bureau of Investigation in the basement of the City Hall.

At that time Special Agent Hosty related to this officer that the Subject was a member of the Communist Party, and that he was residing in Dallas.

The Subject was arrested for the murder of Officer J.D. Tippit and is a prime suspect in the assassination of President Kennedy.

The information regarding the Subject's affiliation with the Communist Party is the first information this officer has received from the Federal Bureau of Investigation regarding same.

Agent Hosty further stated that the Federal Bureau of Investigation was aware of the Subject and that they had information that this Subject was capable of committing the assassination of President Kennedy.

Respectfully submitted,
Jack Revill
Jack Revill, Lieutenant
Criminal Intelligence Section

Sworn to and subscribed before me, this the 7th day of April, 1964.

Frances Doca
FRANCES DOCA
Notary, Dallas County, Dallas, Texas

Lt. Revill's November 22 memo regarding statements made by FBI agent James Hosty.

cover-up in a registered letter to Earl Warren on May 28, 1964. In the letter Curry said he instructed Revill to keep his statement confidential after the police chief was requested to do so by J. Gordon Shanklin, then Special Agent-In-Charge of the Dallas FBI office.⁷²

Despite convincing evidence to the contrary, Hosty later denied making any such statement about Oswald's capability of committing an assassination. He told the Commission that his initial reaction, on hearing that Oswald was the chief suspect, was "shock, complete surprise," because he had no reason to believe that Oswald "was capable or potentially an assassin of the President of the United States."⁷³ J. Edgar Hoover defended the agent and claimed the FBI did not have "any indication that this man was a dangerous character . . ."⁷⁴ and that there had been no information to justify a warning to the Secret Service. The Commission disagreed, noting Oswald's history of hostile and erratic behavior, all of which was well known to the FBI; the Warren Report states, "All this does seem to amount to enough to have induced an alert agency, such as the FBI, possessed of this information, to list Oswald as a potential threat to the safety of the

President."⁷⁵ Hoover was furious with Hosty and later gave him a disciplinary transfer to Kansas City with a cut in pay.⁷⁶ Hoover waited until after Hosty testified before the Commission before ordering the transfer, lest Commission members learn of it and make an inquiry.⁷⁷

After his arrest on Friday afternoon, Oswald was first interrogated by Captain Will Fritz, head of the Dallas homicide and robbery bureau. Fritz was shortly joined by Agent Hosty. According to Fritz, Oswald became enraged when Hosty identified himself, and "he beat on the desk and went into a kind of tantrum. He told Hosty, 'I know you. You accosted my wife on two occasions.' He was getting pretty irritable . . . I asked him what he meant by accosting, I thought maybe he meant some physical abuse or something and he said, 'Well, he threatened her.' And he said, 'He practically told her she would have to go back to Russia.'"⁷⁸

The Oswald Note

A major news story in 1975 concerned the revelation that a note delivered by Oswald to the Dallas FBI office several weeks before the assassination had been destroyed.

The note was addressed to Agent Hosty and supposedly contained a threat. The receptionist who took the note from Oswald quoted it as stating, "Let this be a warning, I will blow up the FBI and Dallas Police Department if you don't stop bothering my wife."⁷⁹ This allegation is absurd, for had Oswald left such a threat, he would have been arrested or at least interviewed, or placed under surveillance. Hosty himself gave a more accurate description of what the note may have said: "If you have anything you want to learn about me, come talk to me directly. If you don't cease bothering my wife I will take appropriate action and report this to proper authorities."⁸⁰

A House subcommittee promptly initiated an investigation into the matter, and the testimony it heard consisted largely of pass-the-buck tactics.

Hosty said J. Gordon Shanklin, head of the Dallas office, ordered the destruction of both the note and Hosty's three-page memo two hours after Oswald was killed by Jack Ruby on November 24. He quoted Shanklin as saying, "Oswald is dead now, there can be no trial. Here, get rid of this . . . I don't even want it in here."⁸¹ Hosty said he flushed it down a toilet. Shanklin denied giving the order and said he didn't even know there had been a note until 1975.⁸² But another agent, Kenneth Howe, testified that he personally showed

DESTRUCTION OF EVIDENCE

the note to Shanklin that weekend.⁸³ Hosty said Howe was present when Shanklin told him to destroy the note but Howe denied that.⁸⁴

Hosty said he didn't tell the Warren Commission about the note when he testified because he had been instructed by his superiors not to volunteer any information to the Commission, "and they didn't ask me about it."⁸⁵

William C. Sullivan, who headed the FBI domestic-intelligence division in 1963, told *Time* magazine that at least ten top officials at FBI headquarters in Washington knew about the note.⁸⁶ The *New York Times* reported that top FBI officials, "probably including former Director J. Edgar Hoover," ordered the destruction of the note; the *Times* attributed the report to a source it described as familiar with the meeting at which the decision to destroy the letter was made in order to avoid embarrassment to the Bureau.⁸⁷

A House Judiciary subcommittee was still investigating the incident at the time this book went to press in January, 1976.

Tip to FBI Warned of JFK Assassination Attempt

On November 17, 1963, a security clerk in the New Orleans FBI office received an "urgent" message from the Director's office in Washington. According to the clerk, William Walter, he was working the midnight to 8:00 a.m. shift in the FBI's New Orleans bureau when he received a teletype message advising, "Information has been received by the Bureau that a militant revolutionary group may attempt to assassinate President Kennedy on his proposed trip to Dallas."⁸⁸

When Walter checked the files several days following the assassination, he discovered the message was missing. "They had a system established to make damn sure there was no record of some of those sensitive matters, especially when it became an embarrassing situation," the former clerk said.⁸⁹

If the message was sent, there apparently was no action taken to warn the Secret Service, as had been done in the case involving the Miami Police tapes; nor is there any indication that the Dallas FBI office received or acted on the information. In fact, FBI officials past and present deny that any such message was sent or received.⁹⁰ If the message was sent out, one can see why officials are so anxious to disclaim it: because nothing was done to bolster security or otherwise insure the President's safety.

Tip to FBI Warned of Oswald Assassination Attempt

An anonymous telephone call to the Dallas FBI office at 2:15 a.m., Sunday, November 24, 1963 warned that Lee Harvey Oswald would be killed during his transfer from the city jail to the county jail.⁹¹ The FBI said it immediately relayed the warning to Dallas Police and the Sheriff's Office. Sheriff Bill Decker said his dispatcher received the call shortly after 2:15 a.m. Sunday morning. However, the Police were in charge of Oswald's transfer and their dispatcher said the warning never came to his attention.⁹² Had the information been received, police officials might have modified their plan for the transfer, and barred reporters and television crews from the basement; then Assistant Chief of Police Charles Batchelor would have had less of an opportunity to escort Jack Ruby by a service elevator and into the basement to execute patsy Oswald.

The FBI and Marina Oswald

The widow of the accused assassin lied repeatedly to the FBI and to the Commission, and many of her lies were instrumental in placing a *post-facto* noose around her dead husband's neck. It should be noted that she was under a considerable amount of pressure from the Bureau. She told the Commission:

"In the police station there was a routine regular questioning, as always happens. And then after I was with the agents of the Secret Service and the FBI, they asked me many questions, of course—many questions. Sometimes the FBI agents asked me questions which had no bearing or relationship, and if I didn't want to answer they told me that if I wanted to live in this country, I would have to help in this matter, even though they were often irrelevant. That is the FBI . . . Mr. Heitman and Bogoslav . . . I have a very good opinion about the Secret Service, and the people in the police department treated me very well. But the FBI agents were somehow polite and gruff. Sometimes they would mask a gruff question in a polite form . . .

"I think that the FBI agents knew that I was afraid that after everything that had happened I could not remain to live in this country, and they somewhat exploited that for their own purposes, in a very polite form, so that you could not say anything after

MISS-
IN/6
EVID-
FILE

THE DALLAS TIMES HERALD

CONTINUOUSLY PUBLISHED FOR 87 YEARS THE TIMES 1874 THE HERALD 1886 CONSOLIDATED 1888

FINAL
EDITION

87th Year—No. 295

DALLAS, TEXAS, MONDAY EVENING, NOVEMBER 25, 1963

Telephones—

3 Parts Price Five Cents

Mourning Nation Bids Chief Farewell

Tip to FBI Warned of Oswald Death



Copyright, 1963, The Dallas Times Herald—Staff Photo by Bob Jackson

The President's accused killer as executioner's bullet pierces body.

The November 25, 1963 edition of the Dallas "Times Herald" reported that the FBI was told that Oswald would be murdered during his transfer from the city jail to the county jail. The FBI warned the Sheriff's Department's dispatcher, but the dispatcher for the Dallas Police—who were in charge of the transfer—said he received no warning call from the Bureau.

that. They cannot be accused of anything. They approached it in a very clever, contrived way."⁹³

That allegation was corroborated by her brother-in-law, Robert Oswald:

Oswald: Marina had recognized this one FBI agent as a man who had come to the Paines' home in Irving, Texas, and perhaps at another location where they might have lived in Dallas, or the surrounding territory, and had questioned Lee on these occasions.

Jenner: In the home?

Oswald: In or outside of the home, I do not know whether it took place on the inside—but within the immediate grounds of the home, at least.

Dulles: And this was early in 1963? Prior, anyway to November 22, 1963, was it not?

Oswald: Yes, sir, that is correct. And that this particular one agent—Not the Mr. Brown I have referred to, but the other gentleman that I do not recall his name—she had an aversion to speaking to him because she was of the opinion that he had harassed Lee in his interviews, and my observations of this at this time, at this particular interview, was attempting to start—I would say this was certainly so. His manner was very harsh, sir . . . It was quite evident there was a harshness there, and that Marina did not want to speak to the FBI at that time. And she was refusing to. And they were insisting, sir. And they implied in so many words, as I sat there—if I might state—with Secret Service Agent Gary Seals, of Mobile, Alabama—we were opening the first batch of mail . . . and we were perhaps just four or five feet away from where they were attempting this interview, and it came to my ears that they were implying that if she did not cooperate with the FBI agent there, that this would perhaps . . . in so many words, that they would perhaps deport her from the United States and back to Russia."⁹⁴

This is only one of several instances of FBI intimidation of witnesses. Recall that Richard Randolph Carr (Chapter 1) was *told* rather than asked what he had witnessed during the assassination. Agents told another to "keep your g-----d mouth shut."⁹⁵ Jean Hill, who saw a man fleeing from the grassy knoll after the last shot, told Mark Lane, ". . . the FBI was here for days. They practically lived here. They just didn't like what I told them I saw and heard when the President was assassinated." She declined to give

Lane a filmed interview because,

"For two years I have told the truth, but I have two children to support and I am a public school teacher. My principal said it would be best not to talk about the assassination, and I just can't go through it all again. I can't believe the Warren Report. I know it's all a lie, because I was there when it happened, but I can't talk about it anymore because I don't want the FBI here constantly and I want to continue to teach here. I hope you don't think I'm a coward, but I cannot talk about the case anymore."⁹⁶

WITNESSES
INTIM-
IDATED

The FBI at the Texas Theatre

No less than 15 Dallas policemen converged on the Texas Theatre in Oak Cliff one hour and 15 minutes after the assassination,⁹⁷ believing the killer of fellow-officer J. D. Tippit was inside. One of the many mysteries of that day is the fact that FBI agent Robert Barrett accompanied the police to the theatre and participated in the apprehension of Oswald.⁹⁸ Why, little more than an hour after the assassination, was an FBI agent assisting in a local police case involving a possible suspect in the Tippit murder? Barrett was not called as a witness before the Commission.

The FBI and Jack Ruby

In one of his few candid acts toward the Commission, J. Edgar Hoover admitted that the Bureau contacted Jack Ruby on nine occasions during 1959 to develop him as an informant. This admission, in a letter dated June 9, 1964, was suppressed by the Commission. Declassified in 1972, the letter said Ruby "expressed a willingness to furnish information" regarding organized crime in Dallas.⁹⁹ The Director added, however, that Ruby "furnished no information whatever and further contacts with him were discontinued."¹⁰⁰ That assertion is difficult to accept, in view of the fact that there were at least nine separate meetings after Ruby agreed to furnish information.

Jack Ruby had been an informant for the FBI; was the man he killed serving in that capacity?

Presence of Hoover in Dallas on Nov. 21, 1963

On the evening of November 21, 1963, a party was held in the Dallas home of millionaire Clint Murchison, Sr. It is a little-known fact that J. Edgar Hoover secretly flew into Dallas and was present in the Murchison mansion for several hours before returning to Washington, D.C. in the small hours of the morning.¹⁰¹ Although Murchison and Hoover were old friends and business partners, it

MURCHISON
ANDY

seems unlikely that an important and busy man like the Director would fly that distance for a mere party.

This gathering in the Murchison home becomes even more suspect when it is learned that among those in attendance was none other than Richard M. Nixon himself.¹⁰² As mentioned in a previous chapter, Nixon apparently offered a false pretext for his presence in Dallas on November 20, 21 and 22. Why was the former-Vice-President really in Dallas? Why did the Director of the FBI fly to Dallas and return to Washington in such secrecy?

Hoover's Power

Any group contemplating the murder of the President seemingly would have required the assistance of John Edgar Hoover; he was simply too powerful and too valuable to be overlooked by the planners. Once the investigation was taken out of the hands of Dallas and Texas officials, it was apparent the FBI would head any official investigation into Kennedy's murder. The cooperation of Hoover would be imperative, unless the force behind the assassination was so awesome and so powerful that it was certain it could control him.

Hoover was the FBI. He had been its Director for 39 years, and in that time he had acquired monstrous power; he ranked as one of the most powerful civilians in Washington. The primary source of his power was no secret; it has been explained in simple terms by William C. Sullivan, a 30-year veteran of the Bureau and for a time its number-three man:

"He was very, very powerful, unbelievably powerful. We don't ever want another man in that position of power again. He was in there such a long time, and he gathered all the dirt that was present on people in high-ranking positions, all the irregularities, not necessarily sex alone, but financial irregularities or political chicanery. It doesn't have to be something of a sexual nature, although that would be included. He was a genius at implying that he knew all this information, and sometimes he didn't know as much as he implied, but it didn't matter. Once it reached them that this implication had been made, damn it, they had a guilty conscience, and they may have done something that even Hoover didn't know about, but they assumed that he did know. That placed him in a position

of power, and they were all afraid to get rid of him. I know Nixon was actually afraid of him. Knowledge is powerful, and he had knowledge of the most damaging kind, knowledge of people's misbehavior."¹⁰³

That power of knowledge was mentioned by President Richard Nixon in one of the White House transcripts of a tape recording made in the Oval Office in a February 28, 1973 meeting between the President and John Dean:

Nixon:

(expletive deleted) Hoover was my crony. He was closer to me than Johnson, actually although Johnson used him more. But as for Pat Gray, (expletive deleted) I never saw him.

Dean:

While it might have been a lot of blue chips to the late Director, I think we would have been a lot better off during this whole Watergate thing if he had been alive. *Because he knew how to handle that Bureau—knew how to keep them in bounds.**

Nixon:

Well, Hoover performed. He would have fought. That was the point. He would have defied a few people. He would have scared them to death. He has a file on everybody.¹⁰⁴

No doubt a massive sigh of relief echoed through the District of Columbia when Hoover, 77, died in May, 1972. Following his death, 35 filing drawers containing Hoover's personal files were moved from his office to his home and subsequently destroyed by Helen Gandy, Hoover's long-time secretary; the destruction process took more than two months.¹⁰⁵

To many, Hoover was Mr. America. For decades the Hoover legend, perpetuated by the FBI's public relations office, continued to grow until the man became somewhat a demigod. To speak of him in derogatory terms was nothing short of blasphemy, and anyone doing so might be suspected of having Communist ties.

But in 1975 the legend began to crumble and Americans began to see the type of man Hoover really was. Testimony before a Senate subcommittee revealed the faults in Hoover's character and the shocking instances of lawless acts carried out at his direction. *Time* magazine cited these examples:

Instead of insulating his bureau from

* Emphasis added.

politically sensitive Presidents, Hoover eagerly complied with improper requests from the men in the White House for information on potential opponents. If a President failed to ask for such information, the Director often volunteered it. He tapped the telephones of Government officials on request, perused files of politicians unasked, volunteered tidbits of gossip.

He was a petty man of towering personal hates. There was more than a tinge of racism in his vicious vendetta against Martin Luther King, Jr. He had to be pushed into hiring black agents for the bureau.

His informers, infiltrators and wiretappers delved into the activities of even the most innocuous and nonviolent civil rights and anti-war groups, trampling on the right of citizens to express grievances against their Government. His spies within potentially dangerous extremist groups sometimes provoked more violence than they prevented.

As an administrator, he was an erratic, unchallengeable czar, banishing agents to Siberian posts on whimsy, terrorizing them with torrents of implausible rules, insisting on conformity of thought as well as dress.¹⁰⁶

Did Hoover have a reasonable motive for wanting John Kennedy removed from office? Yes; his contempt for the Kennedys was well-known in the nation's capital. He particularly abhorred Robert Kennedy, who (at least in theory) was Hoover's superior; this irked the old Director to no end, for he came to the helm of the Bureau in 1924—one year before RFK was born.

Other than this dislike of the brothers Kennedy, the only other possible motive that might be attributed to Hoover was the desire by the President and his Attorney General to remove the Director from that powerful position. Associates of Kennedy have reported that after the 1964 election, JFK planned to put the aging Hoover out to pasture when he reached his 70th birthday on January 1, 1965.¹⁰⁷ That plan seems unlikely, though, when one considers that neither the President nor the Attorney General would dare cross Hoover because of his extensive files on their personal lives; he is known to have had a par-

ticularly thick file containing details of JFK's sex life.*

Did Hoover possess the power and resources to kill the American President? Yes, the resources and contacts at the Bureau's disposal were almost unlimited.**

Could Hoover have manipulated a cover-up involving Federal agencies and authorities? Quite possibly, with his extensive knowledge of the sins of high government officials.

Could Hoover have been powerful enough to persuade or command some of the highest officials of our government to perjure themselves before the American public? Only to a certain extent, for not all the officials would have bowed before him; he did have some "clean" enemies who would never have yielded to the pressures of the demigod. Of all the individuals who have held a position of public trust, Hoover was one of the most powerful, but the execution of the President and the ensuing cover-up required far more than the power and influence this one individual could muster from his files.

While Hoover may have known JFK was to be killed, and did play a central role in the cover-up, there is nothing to suggest that the plot originated with the FBI Director.

WHO KILLED KENNEDY?

L. B. J.?

In the eyes of many Americans, Vice President Johnson became an immediate suspect in the assassination; that the murder and transfer of power had occurred in Texas suggested to many an association between Johnson and the murder of his predecessor.

It is highly unlikely that LBJ himself could have orchestrated the assassination. This is not to say that he was not involved in some way. That he

* On two occasions Hoover sent details of JFK's sexual relations with women to Richard Nixon for use in Presidential campaigns; they were submitted for use in the 1960 campaign against JFK, and in 1971 for possible use against Edward Kennedy, had the senator sought the Democratic nomination.¹⁰⁸

** Had Hoover been involved in planning the murder, he would not have permitted the choice as a patsy, a man who Dallas and Texas officials would indicate immediately after the assassination was a paid FBI informer. This raises a question: Did the assassination planners deliberately select an FBI informer for the patsy in order to embarrass and thereby neutralize Hoover and the FBI?

participated in the second phase of the conspiracy—the cover-up—is unquestionable. There is also circumstantial evidence to suggest that he knew Kennedy was to be killed.

Logic would seemingly dictate that any group contemplating the removal of the Chief Executive by assassination would desire a prior agreement with the heir to that position. Unless of course, the members of the cabal were so powerful and so brutal in removing the President, that they were certain the successor would cower and humble himself before them. Johnson either became a participant in one or both phases of the conspiracy by his own free will, or, he quickly came to the realization that a coup d'etat* had occurred and that it would be in the interest of both himself and the nation if he aided in concealing the truth from the American public.

Would a man like Johnson agree to go along with persons arranging the murder of the President? Based on a number of articles and books written about him, the portrait that emerges of Johnson the Man is not pleasant to look at. He seems to have been vindictive, cold, ambitious, arrogant, selfish, egocentric and practically devoid of principle. Of all men who have occupied the Oval Office—including Richard Nixon—it is Johnson who stands as probably the single most dishonest.

His connections with the scandals involving Bobby Baker and Billie Sol Estes, and his connections with the Texas construction firm of Brown & Root, to whom LBJ steered a number of important government contracts in return for financial favors and other "gifts"¹¹⁰ are only some of the better known examples of Johnson's improbity. What he lacked in honesty he made up for in shrewdness—which helps explain why he, unlike Nixon, was never forced to resign from office. Not until the advent of Watergate and his own death did major sectors of the press begin to report Johnson's unethical practices. If Lyndon could profit or benefit from it, and the circumstances were such that he could not be discerned, no act—apparently including murder**was too deplorable.

* A coup d'etat as defined by Author Edward Luttwak, "consists of the infiltration of a small but critical segment of the state apparatus, which is then used to displace the government from its control of the remainder."¹⁰⁹ We prefer the more simple definition of a coup as being a sudden, deliberate violation of constitutional forms by a group of persons in authority. As applied to the assassination, the best definition would simply be the removal of a leader by forces within his own government.

**The reader is referred to the widely read and controversial book, *A Texan Looks at Lyndon* by J. Evetts Haley (Palo Duro Press, Canyon, Texas).

The Ruby Letter: "Johnson and Others . . . they alone planned the Killing"

The man who killed the President's alleged assassin seemed to believe that Johnson helped plan Kennedy's murder. We do not know how much credence can be placed in a man like Jack Ruby—we might have found out had he not been denied the opportunity to give important information to the Warren Commission in Washington—but it is interesting that in letters written by him and smuggled from the Dallas jail, Ruby stated that LBJ was responsible for the assassination. In January, 1966, Penn Jones, Jr. paid \$950 for one of the letters, and with Jones' permission, we print this excerpt from that letter:

"To start my story off, they found some very clever means and ways to trick me and which will be used later as evidence to show the American people that I was part of the conspiracy in the assassination of (the) President, and I was used to silence Oswald. I walked into a trap the moment I walked down that ramp Sunday morning. They alone planned the killing, by they I mean Johnson and others. I guess that is why Oswald was able to escape the building as he did, because they wanted him to escape. That is why there has been so much contradiction and confusion as to the identity of the rifle used, etc.

" . . . read the book TEXAS LOOKS AT LYNDON and you may learn quite a bit about Johnson and how he has fooled everyone Walter Haley*they have no doubt gotten rid of him . . . he wrote the way Johnson had beat people on various deals. In all the history of the U. S. never has a president been elected that has the background of Johnson. Believe me compared to him I am a Saint."

Would a vindictive and ambitious man like Johnson cooperate with a cabal? He disliked the job of Vice President. How badly did he want to be President? He despised the Kennedy White House. He was likewise despised by it. This drawling, bumbling yokel from South Texas was the butt of their jokes, and they made no secret of their contempt for him. To the Eastern intellectuals and the Harvard elite who comprised Kennedy's staff, there was no way this hillbilly could play on their team.

Realizing that he was politically impotent in

* Ruby was referring to *A Texan Looks at Lyndon*, previously mentioned.

RUBY
ACCUSES
JOHN-
SON

his home state, and realizing that he was to suffer the humiliation of being dropped from the Democratic ticket in 1964 in favor of Senator George Smathers of Florida,¹¹¹ would a man like Johnson consent to cooperate with men conspiring to kill Kennedy?

Two incidents incriminating to Johnson occurred on November 22 and 23, 1963; one suggests that he might have had prior knowledge of the assassination, the other that he might have made an agreement to protect Kennedy's killers.

LBJ Ducked in Dealey Plaza.

For years the story has been told and retold that when the shots rang out in Dealey Plaza, Secret Service agent Rufus Youngblood, riding in the front seat of LBJ's car, threw himself into the back seat and used his body to shield the Vice President.¹¹² We now know otherwise. A respected and reliable South Texas history professor was personally told the true story by Senator Ralph Yarborough, who was riding in the Johnson vehicle that day. According to the former-Senator, both Johnson and Youngblood ducked down when the shooting began and the agent never left the front seat. Johnson and Youngblood then communicated with each other by inter-vehicle telephone throughout the high-speed ride to Parkland Hospital. Yarborough, the source said, has been appalled for years at Johnson's version of the story, a story which he knows to be an absolute lie.¹¹³

The fact that he witnessed the Vice President's reaction may explain his treatment by Federal authorities during the official inquiry into the assassination. Yarborough related that experience on ABC's "Goodnight America" television program:

"Well, when I wrote them you see, they came over then, a couple fellows to see me sometime after that and *they walked in like they were a couple of deputy sheriffs and I was a bank robber.** Caught me walking out, 'What have you got to say about this?' I didn't like the attitude. As a senator I felt insulted, and they went off and wrote up something and brought it back for me to sign that I refused to sign. I threw it in the drawer and let it lie there for weeks. And they had on the last sentence on there to swear to it. 'This is all I know about the assassination.' They wanted me to sign this thing, *then say this is all I know.** Of

course, I would never have signed it. Finally after some weeks went by they began to bug me, 'You're holding this up, you're holding this up,' and demanding I sign the report. So I typed one up myself and put basically what I told you about how the cars didn't take off and I said in there 'I don't want to hurt anyone's feelings but for the protection of future Presidents they should be trained to take off when there's a shot fired,' and I sent that over. That's dated July 10, 1964, after the assassination. To my surprise, *when the volumes were finally printed and came out, I was surprised at how many people down at the White House didn't file their affidavits till after the date, after that of mine the 10th of July, waiting to see what I was going to say before they'd file theirs.** I began to lose confidence then that's further eroded with time. About two weeks ago in Texas, I stated I thought there should be another investigation, not reopen the same commission, but another investigation."¹¹⁴

Either Mr. Johnson or Mr. Yarborough has lied about what actually happened in the Vice Presidential limousine during the assassination; under the circumstances, we are inclined to believe Senator Yarborough.*

Orders From the Top.

The other incident incriminating to Johnson was learned from private remarks by a retired official of the Dallas Police Department.

The day after the Zapruder film of the assassination had been shown on national television for the first time (March, 1975), retired police captain Will Fritz and a small circle of old political cronies and businessmen were conversing over lunch when the discussion turned to the TV presentation of the Zapruder film and the renewed interest in the JFK murder. Fritz began to reminisce about his role in the events of that terrible weekend. Fritz told his friends that as Chief of the Homicide Division, he had been steadily and thoroughly investigating the President's murder, despite interference and opposition from Federal authorities; he received several phone calls between Lee Oswald's Friday afternoon arrest and Saturday afternoon, November 23, urging him to cease the investigation because, "You have your man." The

* Emphasis added.

** A witness to the assassination, Jean Hill, made this remark to a researcher, "Isn't it odd that the Vice President crouched down before the first shot?"¹¹⁵

* Emphasis added.

EVIDENCE DESTROYED:

COVER-UP

JOHNSON ORDERS CONNALLY
SHIRT TO BE CLEANED

captain though, continued to conduct the investigation until late Saturday, when he received a person-to-person telephone call from the new President. As Fritz put it to his circle of friends, "But when the President of the United States called me and ordered the investigation stopped, what could I do?"¹¹⁶

These remarks help to explain why Fritz "kept no notes" of Oswald's interrogation. Fritz's statements need to be confirmed or refuted as soon as possible. The probability that local officials in Dallas were ordered not to conduct a legitimate investigation is shocking and ominous. Will Fritz is aging and in poor health, and should be confronted with this story—by the media, a Texas Grand Jury or both—and given the opportunity to confirm or deny it. If true, it should be determined if other officials like Police Chief Jesse Curry and District Attorney Henry Wade also received similar phone calls from Lyndon Johnson.

We are left to wonder if LBJ did in fact have a prior agreement with high-level conspirators, or if he was permitted to witness Kennedy's execution and then himself ordered to intervene on behalf of the cabal.

Johnson's possible involvement in phase one of the conspiracy, the killing itself, must remain open to question. But there is no question that he participated—willingly or otherwise—in the ensuing cover-up.

His actions include:

(1) Desisting proposed investigations by the Senate Judiciary Committee, a Joint Congressional Committee and an official inquiry by State officials in Texas. To offset these, Johnson appointed a carefully chosen seven member Presidential commission in order to "avoid parallel investigations and to concentrate fact-finding in a body having the broadest possible mandate."¹¹⁷ Chief Justice Earl Warren was reluctant to accept chairmanship of the commission ("But I ordered him to," LBJ told a newspaper columnist¹¹⁸) and was weeping as he left the Oval Office after being persuaded by Johnson that this was "an occasion on which actual conditions had to override general principles."¹¹⁹

(2) Ordering the destruction of SX-100, the limousine in which Kennedy was killed; in our judicial system this would be a clear case of destruction of material evidence. Within 72 hours of the assassination the Presidential Lincoln was shipped to Detroit, where the old body was taken off and replaced with a new steel body, and the interior completely refurbished.¹²⁰

(3) Apparently giving the order to dry-clean and press the shirt and coat worn by Governor Connally during the assassination. Again, this is destruction of material evidence. The clothing was signed for by Johnson's crony and top aide, Cliff Carter.¹²¹ Had the shirt and coat not been cleaned and pressed, metal traces from the bullet would have remained in the fabric and it could have been determined that Connally had been struck by a bullet other than miracle-bullet CE 399. Only the President of the United States could order Carter to destroy such evidence.

(4) Issuance of Executive Order 11652, which has kept thousands of pages of documents given the Warren Commission classified and locked in the National Archives away from public view.¹²² Over the past decade some of these documents have been declassified or obtained through Freedom of Information lawsuits, and some of those released have been highly damaging to the Commission and its conclusions. As of January, 1976, 152 Commission items still remain classified, including 107 FBI and 23 CIA documents.¹²³ Many of these may remain locked up until the year 2030 A.D. Records pertaining to the JFK assassination add up to 360 cubic feet of material, much of which remains uncatalogued in the public inventory.¹²⁴

Supposedly the assassination was the meaningless act of a lonely, deranged warehouse employee—but isn't it odd that documents relating to this insignificant event evoke such secrecy on the part of the Federal government?

An overview of Johnson's authority over the cover-up aspect of the conspiracy was stated in 1968 by then District Attorney of New Orleans, Jim Garrison:

"Who appointed Ramsey Clark, who has done his best to torpedo the (my) investigation of the case? Who controls the CIA? Who controls the FBI? Who controls the Archives where this evidence (the autopsy photographs and X-rays, etc.) is locked up for so long that it is unlikely that there is anybody in this room who will be alive when it is released? This is really your property and the property of the people of this country. Who has the arrogance and the brass to prevent the people from seeing the evidence? Who indeed? The one man who has profited most from the assassination—your friendly President, Lyndon Johnson."¹²⁵

Perhaps Garrison should have added one additional question: Who controlled Lyndon Johnson?

EVIDENCE
DESTROYED:JOHNSON
ORDERS
LIM-
OUSINE
TO BE
REFURBISHED

A Fable: Welcome to the Club

In Texas, the story is told of the farmer who owned a well-trained mule. One day a friend needed to plow his field and asked to borrow this mule, whose obedience was known throughout the county. The farmer agreed to loan the animal, with these instructions: "Don't curse him; don't raise your voice and don't use a whip on him. Talk firmly but gently."

The following day the farmer visited his friend to see how much progress had been made in the field. He found the friend sitting under a tree, a frustrated look on his face; he complained that the mule refused to work.

"You didn't curse him, did you?" asked the farmer.

"No."

"You didn't raise your voice or whip him did you?"

"No, I talked just as sweet as I could."

"Well, let's see what the problem is."

The farmer picked up a dead cedar branch and approached the mule; he wielded the club over his head and brought it down with great force, striking the mule between the eyes and driving it to its knees. The stunned animal wobbled to its feet and immediately began to pull the plow.

The astonished friend said, "But you told me all I had to do was talk nice to that mule."

"Yes," the farmer replied, "but first you have to get his attention."

On November 22, 1963, the true power in this nation got the attention of Lyndon Johnson and all who were to follow, by delivering a fatal blow to our Chief of State. The impact of that tremendous blow has been and will forever be felt by every individual who seeks this country's highest office. Five years later the "club" was brought out again, and the powers that be again demonstrated on June 5, 1968 that a stubborn "mule" will not be tolerated. John and Robert Kennedy were unacceptable to the true power of this nation. Edward Kennedy and George Wallace, as they now realize, are likewise unacceptable to those who run this country. The echo of those rifles in Dealey Plaza and their everpresent threat, remain a mechanism of control over the American government . . .

Based on Johnson's reaction to the shots, three things seem possible:

(1) He knew the assassination was to occur in Dallas or

(2) He knew Kennedy was to be killed but never dreamed it would be done in his home state of Texas, or

(3) He knew Kennedy could be killed and was filled with terror when the brutal act was committed, especially because it was done in his presence. Perhaps he realized he had been placed in that motorcade for a reason. Perhaps someone powerful thought it important that the man who would take Kennedy's place hear and remember the sound of those rifles.

The third alternative is our choice, and in our opinion, LBJ was remembering the sound of those rifles when on March 31, 1968, he announced he would not seek re-election. In a televised address to the nation, Johnson reported that the United States "is taking a very important unilateral act of de-escalation (of the Vietnam war) which could—and I fervently pray will—lead to mutual moves to reduce the level of violence." Laying his notes aside, LBJ looked solemnly into the camera and surprised the entire nation: ". . . accordingly, I will not seek, nor will I accept, the nomination of my party for another term as your President."¹²⁶

He was uncharacteristically announcing he was through. Johnson was serving notice that he had had all that one man could take of his ordeal, that he was weary of living under the guns of the conspiracy.

Five days later those guns rang out again and an opponent of the Vietnam nightmare was forever silenced: Martin Luther King. Exactly two months later the guns claimed the second Kennedy brother.

Did Lyndon Johnson have a reasonable motive for wanting John Kennedy removed from office? Yes, if he truly wanted to be President that badly.

Did Lyndon Johnson have the power and resources to kill his predecessor? Throughout his long career in Texas and U. S. politics, Johnson no doubt came in contact with any number of influential men and groups on whom he could have relied, had he wished to take that final step to the pinnacle of political power.

Could Lyndon Johnson have manipulated a cover-up involving Federal agencies and authorities, and ensure the continuation of that cover-up, even after his own death? True, as President, LBJ had authority over various key governmental agencies, including the FBI and the Secret Service. But would these organizations pledge their allegiance to one man in concealing the truth about an assassination? Would they pledge their allegiance to Lyndon Johnson? Just as Richard Nixon was unable to maintain the cover-up of Watergate, Johnson would have been unable to do so with the JFK murder.

Could Lyndon Johnson have been powerful enough to persuade or command some of the

highest officials of our government to perjure themselves before the American public? Some no doubt would have unhesitatingly obeyed the President of the United States, but Lyndon Johnson simply did not command that much respect, and few persons in official Washington would have perjured themselves for Johnson's sake. One man could not have engineered such an accomplishment, unless he was backed by powerful forces.

Therefore, we conclude that LBJ most likely did not participate in promoting and/or planning the assassination of President Kennedy. However, he did willfully or otherwise become a party to the ensuing cover-up.

WHO KILLED KENNEDY? FOREIGN OR DOMESTIC SOURCES?

In the preceding portion of this chapter we have systematically examined and discounted the following groups and individuals as suspects in the assassination: the Right-Wing, Texas oilmen, Castro, organized crime, the Secret Service, Hoover's FBI and Lyndon Johnson. In view, however, of the apparent involvement of elements of these groups and individuals (in one or both stages of the conspiracy), we must ponder the question: What force could be shrewd enough and powerful enough to structure into the Oswald-Assassination *cover story*, almost every element of the political spectrum both left and right, foreign and domestic?

Lee Harvey Oswald's background included membership or contact with the following: the Communist Party and the FBI; the anti-communist Socialist Labor Party and the Soviet Union; the American Civil Liberties Union and the Dallas ultra-right; the Fair Play For Cuba Committee and General Edwin Walker; the Socialist Workers Party and American oil interests; the Cuban government and the U. S. Marines; the CIA and the Soviet KGB. Who was large enough and powerful enough to accomplish such an arrangement?

What about a foreign plot? For many Americans this would perhaps be the most satisfying answer. Did a foreign power murder this nation's chief executive? We think not. For with Kennedy's death there would have been no breach of power, and each and every enemy of America was aware of this fact. The death of a president causes no disruption of power to such an extent that we would face a collapse of governmental structure. The Constitution outlines a simple method for the transfer of power. This method is

sufficient in any situation, whether the President be removed by election, resignation, impeachment, illness, natural death or death by assassination.

It is conceded that some foreign powers could, and in some instances, did have motive for killing Kennedy. Some of these possible motives are:

(1) A change of U. S. policy toward that country. (There was no assurance of policy change with JFK's successor.)

(2) Revenge, would Khrushchev, for instance, risk his own death in trying to avenge his humiliation after the Cuban Missile Crisis? We think not. (As discussed earlier, Fidel Castro surely would have not.)

Contrary to what some would have us believe, the assassination of our leader by foreign elements would not have brought on World War III and nuclear holocaust. Had it been a foreign plot, it is probable that U. S. leaders would have quickly taken the case to the United Nations and the global news media, proclaiming it a bloody and horrendous act of the heathen communist horde (or whatever group or nation bore responsibility). Had communist factors been blamed, the progress of the socialist system would have immediately regressed hundreds of years.

We rule out the possibility that the assassination was a foreign plot. It was, and continues to be, a domestic conspiracy, hence the cover-up by and for those with vested interests: those who perpetrated the crime.

Once we are compelled to the conclusion that components within the American government executed their own Chief of State, we are faced with the question: which faction? Using the systematic evaluation used throughout this chapter, we can find only one element which meets the criteria; this, along with substantiating evidence, answers the question, "Who killed Kennedy?" We derive no pleasure in pointing the finger of guilt at this powerful group within our own land.

WHO KILLED KENNEDY? THE UNITED STATES MILITARY AND INDUSTRIAL COMPLEX WITH ITS INTELLIGENCE APPARATUS?

The Military kill its own Commander-in-Chief? Perhaps that is not as far fetched as it may sound, especially when one considers that between the years 1962 and 1964 there were 16 successful and 12 unsuccessful military coups in different areas of our globe.¹²⁷ In the years from World War II to 1961 there were no less than 27 major military uprisings

around the world which swept civilian governments out of power.¹²⁸

SUCCESSFUL MILITARY COUP D'ETATS

1962-1964

16

BURMA	March 2, 1962
ARGENTINA	March 28, 1962
PERU	July 18, 1962
TOGO	January 13, 1963
IRAQ	February 8, 1963
PERU	March 3, 1963
SYRIA	March 8, 1963
GUATEMALA	March 30, 1963
EQUADOR	July 11, 1963
CONGO	August 12, 1963
DOMINICAN REPUBLIC	September 25, 1963
HONDURAS	October 3, 1963
VIETNAM	November 1, 1963
BRAZIL	April 1, 1964
LAOS	April 19, 1964
BOLIVIA	November 3, 1964

UNSUCCESSFUL MILITARY COUP D'ETATS

1962-1964

12

Unprepared for the task that had befallen him, Harry Truman was unable to recognize the power-grab made by the Military. His successor, Dwight D. Eisenhower, no doubt was aware that the Military was actually running the nation but not until his term of office ended did he dare voice his concern. Then, in 1960, there occurred the accidental election of a peace-seeking, idealistic man, a former Navy lieutenant who thought he ought to be President. And for the first time since World War II the Military Establishment was threatened by a President who, as Commander-in-Chief, intended to execute that role as *he* saw fit.

1961-62: THINKING THE UNTHINKABLE

In 1962 the thought of a possible military takeover of the United States was dominant in the minds of many public officials, and was a widely discussed topic. Much of this concern had been generated by the best-selling novel *Seven Days in May* by Fletcher Knebel and Charles W. Bailey.*

* *Seven Days in May* later became a popular movie, made at the request of President Kennedy, who wanted it filmed as a warning to the nation.¹²⁹

This book, which depicts a U. S. President fighting a secret military junta that seeks to seize control of the nation, presents an idea that was taken somewhat seriously in our nation's capitol. The 15-year period following World War II had seen the Military emerge as the dominant force in our government, and a number of officials, civilian and former military, had publicly voiced alarm over the growing power and influence of the Military Establishment.

In 1961 the Secretary of the Navy in a private conversation with one of the authors of *Seven Days in May* ruminated on the state of the nation; unknown to him, his thoughts were amplified and placed in the mind of the fictional President in the popular novel.

"I'm worried," he said. "Up to 1945, an individual could have some feeling even in a world war—that he had some control over his own existence. But when that atomic bomb exploded over Hiroshima, something happened. People began to feel helpless. Now, with hydrogen bombs all over the world, the individual feels even more at a loss to help control his own destiny. You can sense the feeling everywhere."¹³⁰

The Secretary went on to say that in a monolithic state, such as Russia, it doesn't matter much what the individual feels. But in a democracy, where leaders govern only by the collective consent of millions of individuals, the attitude of the single citizen is crucial. If people no longer believe they can influence events, he argued, democracy is in danger—and a dictator could take over. There is no magic in the American system. It can be preserved only by millions of citizens working day in and day out to nourish a system that was then 185 years old. But did Americans still work at it? Or, he wondered, were they beginning to give up?¹³¹

This man, who headed the most powerful peacetime navy in history, later resigned that position, returned to his home state and was elected governor. Ironically, it was in that capacity that on November 22, 1963, former-Navy Secretary John B. Connally became a victim in the six-second ambush that took the life of President John Kennedy.

In his farewell address Dwight D. Eisenhower, military commander-turned-civilian leader, warned against the increasing power of what he called the "military-industrial complex." "In the councils of government," he said, "we must guard against the acquisition of unwarranted influence, whether sought or unsought, by the military-industrial complex. The potential for the disastrous rise of

misplaced power exists and will persist. We must never let the weight of this combination endanger our liberties or democratic processes.¹³²

Two months after taking office, Eisenhower's young successor issued a similar warning when he sent Congress his first message on the defense budget: "Neither our strategy nor our psychology as a nation—and certainly not our economy—must become dependent upon the permanent maintenance of a large military establishment." He added, "Our arms must be subject to ultimate civilian control and command at all times, in war as well as peace."¹³³

Did it happen in America? Did the Military Establishment covertly gain control of our government by assassination? Or was it ensuring that it maintained control of the government reins it had acquired in the latter stages of World War II?

It has always been difficult for a democracy to return to a democracy after a prolonged period of dictatorship that always comes with war. We barely made it back after World War I and, in our opinion, we never made the return to democracy after World War II. We believe that the Military took control of our government during the latter stages of the second World War, when President Franklin D. Roosevelt was tired, ill and dying, and with the advent of the Atomic bomb.

Kennedy himself had considered the possibility of some sort of military coup. In his memoirs Soviet Premier Nikita Khrushchev tells of a key meeting which occurred during the Cuban missile crisis, between Robert Kennedy and Soviet Ambassador Anatoly Dobrynin. Khrushchev quotes Kennedy as saying to Dobrynin, "The President is in a grave situation. We are under very severe stress. In fact we are under pressure from our military to use force against Cuba That is why the President is appealing directly to Chairman Khrushchev for his help in liquidating the conflict. If the situation continues much longer, *the President is not sure that the military will not overthrow him and seize power.* The American army could get out of control." (Emphasis added).¹³⁴

Another indication of the President's concern about a possible military uprising in the U. S. is related by Kennedy confidant Paul Fay in his book *The Pleasure of His Company*:

"We were out on the *Honey Fitz* again the next day, and the President said he had read *Seven Days in May* the previous night. He discussed the possibility of such a military takeover very calmly:

"It's possible. It could happen in this country, but the conditions would have to be just right. If, for example, the country had a young President, and he had a Bay of Pigs, there would be a certain uneasiness. Maybe the military would do a little criticizing behind his back, but this would be written off as the usual military dissatisfaction with civilian control. Then if there were another Bay of Pigs, the reaction of the country would be, 'Is he too young and inexperienced?' The military would almost feel that it was their patriotic obligation to stand ready to preserve the integrity of the nation, and only God knows just what segment of democracy they would be defending if they overthrew the elected establishment."

"As if steeling himself for the final challenge, he continued, 'Then, if there were a third Bay of Pigs, it could happen.'

"Pausing long enough for all of us to assess the significance of his comment, he concluded with an old Navy phrase: 'But it won't happen on my watch.'" (From *The Pleasure of His Company* by Paul Fay, Copyright 1966 by the author; Popular Library, New York).

Was Kennedy mistaken? Did it happen on his "watch"?

POSSIBLE MOTIVES OF THE MILITARY

No President in our history has ever been more in conflict with the military and intelligence combine than was John F. Kennedy, and by alienating that powerful coalition, he may have sealed his fate. It should be noted here that at the time of the assassination the interests of the Pentagon and the Central Intelligence Agency coincided and, as Jim Garrison put it, ". . . the CIA had become the clandestine arm of the military-industrial complex" ¹³⁵ Later, at an undetermined point, a rift apparently developed between the two powers, as the Military continued to concentrate its efforts against Communism in Southeast Asia and the CIA began to broaden its base of operations and expand its power within the United States.

John Kennedy had witnessed nearly two decades of increasing militarism and he recognized the danger that existed from the excessive power of America's warfare interests in the Pentagon as well as the illegal, covert operations of the Central Intelligence Agency both abroad and domestically. JFK sought to place civilian control over both the Pentagon and the CIA, but in the years after World War II these two sectors of our government had

acquired so much might, power and influence, that they answered to no one, not even the President of the United States.

Briefly, let us outline the nature of the conflict between President Kennedy and the Military and Intelligence combine.

(1) The Bay of Pigs.

Situation: An ill-conceived and badly executed attempt in April, 1961 involving a force of anti-Castro Cuban exiles trained and directed by the Central Intelligence Agency, seeking to invade the island of Cuba and overthrow Fidel Castro. This project was carried out only three months after Kennedy had taken office but the idea had been conceived during the Eisenhower administration. JFK allowed it to proceed with important modifications limiting the degree of American support and afterward he accepted "sole responsibility" for the debacle.

Conflict: Kennedy's failure to provide military support, (Specifically, air cover by U. S. war planes for the invaders), resulted in the aborted ingression. Kennedy incurred the wrath and hostility of both the Pentagon (JFK turned a deaf ear to pleas from military advisors requesting air cover for the second phase of the invasion¹³⁶) and the CIA (which emerged from the fiasco appearing incompetent, deceitful and untrustworthy). Later, the President initiated a thorough house cleaning of the Agency, demanding the resignation of its Director (Allen Dulles, later a member of the Warren Commission) and Deputy Director (General Charles Cabell, whose brother was mayor of Dallas at the time of the assassination).¹³⁷ Kennedy has been quoted as saying that he wished "to splinter the CIA into 1,000 pieces and scatter it to the winds."¹³⁸ He was determined to curb the Agency's power and independence, and discussed plans to place it under the authority of the Attorney General, Robert F. Kennedy.¹³⁹

(2) The Cuban Missile Crisis.

Situation: On October 16, 1962 the President was shown aerial reconnaissance photographs of Soviet long-range missile bases under construction on the island of Cuba, 90 miles from the shores of Florida. From these bases a nuclear attack could be launched on much of the United States and the Western Hemisphere. In a dramatic radio and television address on October 22, Kennedy announced a U. S. naval and air quarantine (blockade) on all offensive weapons bound for Cuba. He called upon the Cuban government and the Russians to remove at once, all offensive

weapons from the island. For one very tense week the world waited as the threat of thermo-nuclear war and a man-ordained Armageddon seemed imminent. At the height of the crisis Soviet ships carrying additional weapons returned to Russian ports and on October 28 Khrushchev announced that the Soviet Union would dismantle and withdraw all offensive weapons from Cuba.¹⁴⁰

Conflict: During the 13-day crisis President Kennedy repeatedly rejected the advice of the Joint Chiefs of Staff to bomb the Soviet missile installations.¹⁴¹ The angry military men felt their Commander-in-Chief had not dealt firmly enough with Khrushchev.

(3) Planned Detente With Castro's Cuba.

Situation: The Missile Crisis resulted, not in the bombing of the island but, rather, in proposed detente with Castro.

Conflict: For several years the Pentagon and the CIA had put forth a considerable amount of time, money, and effort outlining, planning and attempting to assassinate and overthrow the bearded dictator. After the Bay of Pigs disaster Kennedy ordered all assassination attempts on Castro curtailed and plans for detente were initiated.¹⁴²

(4) The Nuclear Test Ban Treaty

Situation: In September, 1961 the Soviet Union began sudden resumption of nuclear tests, breaking an unofficial test ban that had lasted nearly three years.¹⁴³ Kennedy urged Khrushchev to join with the U. S. and Great Britain in an agreement not to conduct tests in the atmosphere. When Khrushchev did not accept the offer, JFK ordered the resumption of underground tests and in March, 1962, after extensive study of possible Soviet advances, he reluctantly ordered new atmospheric tests.¹⁴⁴ In June, 1963 in a speech at American University in Washington, D. C. the President called for a break in the "vicious and dangerous cycle" of the Cold War; he announced another conference aimed at producing a test ban treaty and proclaimed that pending the outcome of the negotiations, the U. S. would refrain from atmospheric testing. On August 5, 1963, after lengthy negotiations, the U. S., Great Britain and the U.S.S.R. signed a limited nuclear test ban treaty forbidding atmospheric testing of nuclear weapons. Initialed in Moscow in August and formally ratified on September 1, this treaty obligated the signatories to conduct no further tests of nuclear devices in the atmosphere, in space or underwater.¹⁴⁶ The Nuclear Test Ban Treaty

marked the first limitation of arms expansion since the Cold War began, and its supporters hailed it as a major step toward lessening Cold War tensions.

Conflict: Many authorities from the Military community appeared before the Senate Committee considering the Treaty in August to vehemently oppose the President's words of support for the measure.¹⁴⁷ Citing, among other reasons, distrust of the Soviets, the Joint Chiefs of Staff declared themselves opposed to the treaty "under almost any terms."¹⁴⁸ Their advice was overruled by President Kennedy.

(5) Efforts to End the Cold War

Situation and Conflict: By 1963 the thrust of the Pentagon and the CIA toward deep involvement in the Vietnam war had become irreversible. Kennedy, by that time, had begun to resist this thrust and had changed his earlier decisions, recommended to him by the Joint Chiefs of Staff, permitting the U. S. to have limited involvement in Vietnam. He had become convinced by advice from former military commanders, particularly retired General Douglas MacArthur, against allowing U. S. troops to become involved in a land war in Southeast Asia.¹⁴⁹

In June of 1963, already in deep conflict with his military advisors, the President ordered Secretary of Defense Robert MacNamara and Chairman of the Joint Chiefs Maxwell Taylor to announce from the White House steps that all American forces were going to be withdrawn from Vietnam by 1965.¹⁵⁰ By the summer of 1963 Kennedy had made his final decision against involvement in Vietnam and made plans for total withdrawal of all U. S. forces from Southeast Asia. This was a fatal decision, for the thrust of the American warfare machine in Asia had gained too much momentum to be reversed; men more powerful than Kennedy had already decided our policy with regard to Vietnam.

In what was perhaps his last formal executive order, President Kennedy announced his intention to withdraw 1,000 U. S. military personnel from South Vietnam, thus reducing U. S. troop strength there to about 14,500 men.¹⁵¹ It is highly significant that following the assassination, key foreign policy changes were immediately put into effect. *Within 72 hours of Kennedy's brutal death; new President Lyndon B. Johnson completely reversed his predecessor's policy toward Southeast Asia. Following the eulogy for JFK in the rotunda of the nation's capitol, Johnson met with U. S. ambassador to Vietnam Henry Cabot Lodge and instructed him to return to Vietnam and inform the*

*Saigon government that the United States was going to provide South Vietnam with strong military support.*¹⁵² The secret build-up in Vietnam began shortly thereafter and the rest is history: 55,000 American dead, 300,000 American wounded and untold billions of dollars spent conducting an immoral, senseless and undeclared war which was prolonged by the deception of Presidents Johnson and Nixon by their military advisors.

Review: Recall the conditions that would have to exist for a military takeover in the United States as outlined by Kennedy himself:

- (1) The country would have to be led by a young President (Kennedy in fact was the youngest man ever to hold that office.)
- (2) There would have to be a Bay of Pigs (This occurred in April, 1961.)
- (3) Military criticism of the President would follow (it did).
- (4) If there were another Bay of Pigs, the military would consider overthrowing the elected establishment (The Cuban Missile Crisis may safely be considered "another Bay of Pigs").
- (5) "... If there were a third Bay of Pigs, it could happen." (This can be represented by the signing of the Test Ban Treaty against the advice of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.)

Thus, the conditions outlined by President Kennedy *were* approximated during his administration.

Is there any evidence, circumstantial or otherwise, which would indicate military involvement in the murder of JFK?

THE CASE FOR MILITARY INVOLVEMENT

Army Protection Cancelled

It was and is customary for the Secret Service to receive help from trained elements of Armed Forces intelligence units.* Members of the 112th Army Intelligence Unit at 4th Army Headquarters,

* Because of the working relationship between the Secret Service and military intelligence, the latter would be in a position to know the arrangements of the President's trip to Dallas and the security precautions to be taken by the Secret Service.

Fort Sam Houston, Texas had been trained at Camp Holabird, Maryland specifically for that purpose. This unit was preparing for duty in Dallas when it received orders *not* to report to that city. Commanding Officer Maximilian Reich protested strongly but the order stood.¹⁵³

Presumably the persons coordinating the assassination in Dealey Plaza did not want to take the chance of having the gunmen, particularly those on the knoll, detected by Army intelligence personnel not involved in the killing operation.

Military Intelligence Personnel Present in Dealey Plaza.

The 112th Unit had orders not to report to Dallas, but Military Intelligence seems to have been well represented in and around the killing site on November 22.

The police pilot car which preceded the motorcade contained Lt. Colonel George Whitmeyer, the commander of the local army intelligence reserve, and possibly one other agent.¹⁵⁴ On Main Street forty-five minutes before the assassination an Army intelligence officer was in the company of FBI agent James Hosty, whose name was found in Lee Oswald's notebook and who several weeks earlier had been the recipient of a mysterious note from the alleged assassin.¹⁵⁵

It is both interesting and ominous that an Army intelligence officer was found trapped inside the Texas School Book Depository after the building had been sealed off. He was Special Agent James Powell.¹⁵⁶ He ordered a newsman to hang up a telephone on the first floor so that he, Powell, could use it.¹⁵⁷ As mentioned in an earlier chapter this agent was carrying a Minolta 35mm camera and took at least one photograph in Dealey Plaza that day; this photograph has never been seen by anyone outside the government. Powell said he "worked with the Sheriff's Deputies at the rear of the Texas Book Depository for about six or eight minutes."¹⁵⁸ Was Powell one of the men with false Secret Service credentials encountered by Dallas Police Officer D. V. Harkness at the rear of the Depository? Was Powell trying to solicit information? If so, for whom?

Still another Army intelligence officer turned up that afternoon, this time riding from the assassination site with Dallas Police Lieutenant Jack Revill of the criminal intelligence division.¹⁵⁹ It was Revill who submitted a list of employees of the Texas School Book Depository; the first name on the list was "Harvey Lee Oswald" and the

address given was 605 Elsbeth in Dallas.¹⁶⁰ Lee Harvey Oswald had resided at 602 Elsbeth during the latter part of 1962 and early 1963.¹⁶¹ This address was unknown to Oswald's employers at the Depository and the Dallas Police said they had no information whatsoever about him in their files.¹⁶² Where, then, did Revill obtain the Oswald information? Most likely from the unidentified Army intelligence officer who rode with him from Dealey Plaza. For, the 112th Military Intelligence Group, which had a field office in Dallas, carried in its files information on a "Harvey Lee Oswald" residing at 605 Elsbeth Street in Dallas.¹⁶³ Lee Oswald had lived at 602 Elsbeth, yet Army intelligence lists it as 605 and the list submitted by Revill says 605. This helps explain why the police began searching so quickly for Oswald when no less than eleven other Depository employees were missing from the building after the assassination, and it suggests that Army intelligence was responsible for alerting the Dallas Police about the designated patsy, Lee Harvey Oswald.

In what could be a coincidence, Secret Service Agent Winston Lawson, who was responsible for selecting the route of the motorcade in Dallas, had attended the CIC Counter-intelligence School at Fort Holabird, Maryland and had been an Army counterintelligence agent.¹⁶⁴

An "epileptic fit" minutes before the assassination served to distract spectators in the area near Dealey Plaza. At 12:20 a man in *green army fatigues* dropped to the sidewalk on Elm Street by the County Records Building.¹⁶⁵ An ambulance was called and arrived moments before the Presidential motorcade reached that point; the siren and gathering crowd drew attention away from the pending slaughter less than fifty yards away. The "victim" was taken to Parkland Hospital and upon arriving there, he calmly left his stretcher and disappeared.¹⁶⁶

The Autopsy

Responsibility for the incomplete autopsy given President Kennedy, and the falsified autopsy report which was subsequently issued, lies totally with the United States Military.

When the President was declared dead at 1:00 p.m. Friday, the Secret Service hastily removed the body from Parkland Hospital before the Dallas County Coroner could arrive, and Texas authorities were unlawfully refused their right and duty to

perform the medicolegal investigation and post mortem examination.*¹⁶⁷ The assassination had been successfully carried out in Dallas and the civilian autopsy report could have been falsified there, but it was more desirable to have the autopsy performed in Washington by military personnel whose actions during the examination could be governed by the orders of their superiors. As it turns out, this is exactly what happened.

Five years after the assassination, during the New Orleans trial of Clay Shaw for conspiracy to murder JFK, it was learned that the autopsy was under the control of an Army general who was not trained in medicine, and that he had ordered the physicians not to examine the President's neck wound. This shocking revelation was made under oath by a very nervous Pierre Finck, one of the three pathologists who performed the autopsy.

The government's pathologist was pressed on this point by the New Orleans District Attorney's office. His questioning was conducted in behalf of the District Attorney's office by Alvin Oser, the Executive Assistant District Attorney.

Oser: Well, at that particular time, Doctor, why didn't you call the doctors at Parkland or attempt to ascertain what the doctors at Parkland may have done or may have seen while the President's body was still exposed to view on the autopsy table?

Dr. Finck: I will remind you that I was not in charge of this autopsy, that I was called—

Oser: You were a co-author of the report though, weren't you, Doctor?

* By "stealing" the body from civilian authorities in Texas and having the post mortem examination performed in Washington under the authority and supervision of those involved in the conspiracy, the planners were able to avoid the situation which occurred five years later when Robert Kennedy was shot to death. The RFK autopsy was conducted by Dr. Thomas T. Noguchi, Los Angeles County Coroner and one of the most respected pathologists in this country. His conclusions directly contradicted the official story as set forth by the Los Angeles Police Department and the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Noguchi stated that the three shots which struck Kennedy were traveling from back-to-front and that the fatal shot was fired from a maximum range of three inches behind the right ear. Accused assassin Sirhan Sirhan was in front of Kennedy and was never closer than two or three feet from the Senator. Noguchi, unlike the doctors at Parkland and Bethesda Hospitals, refused to change his findings (he said an assistant district attorney approached him, asking him to change his testimony), was fired as County Coroner and went to court to regain the position.¹⁶⁸

Dr. Finck: Wait. I was called as a consultant to look at these wounds; that doesn't mean I am running the show.

Oser: Was Dr. Humes running the show?

Dr. Finck: Well, I heard Dr. Humes stating that—he said, "Who is in charge here?" and I heard an Army General, I don't remember his name stating, "I am." You must understand that in those circumstances, there were law enforcement officers, military people with various ranks, and you have to coordinate the operation according to directions.*

Oser: But you were one of the three qualified pathologists standing at that autopsy table, were you not, Doctor?

Dr. Finck: Yes, I was.

Oser: Was this Army General a qualified pathologist?

Dr. Finck: No.

Oser: Was he a doctor?

Dr. Finck: No, not to my knowledge.

Oser: Can you give me his name, Colonel?

Dr. Finck: No, I can't. I don't remember.

Oser: Do you happen to have the photographs and X-rays taken of President Kennedy's body at the time of the autopsy and shortly thereafter? Do you?

Dr. Finck: I do not have X-rays or photographs of President Kennedy with me.

Oser: How many other military personnel were present at the autopsy in the autopsy room?



Col. Pierre Finck

Dr. Finck: That autopsy room was quite crowded. It is a small autopsy room, and when you are called in circumstances like that to look at the wound of the President of the United States who is

* Exphasis added.

Autopsy
under
military
control

dead, you don't look around too much to ask people for their names and take notes on who they are and how many there are. I did not do so. The room was crowded with military and civilian personnel and Federal agents, Secret Service agents, FBI agents, for part of the autopsy, but I cannot give you a precise breakdown as regards the attendance of the people in that autopsy room at Bethesda Naval Hospital.

Oser: Colonel, did you feel that you had to take orders from this Army General that was there directing the autopsy?

Dr. Finck: No, because there were others, there were Admirals.

Oser: There were Admirals?

Dr. Finck: Oh, yes, there were Admirals, and when you are a Lieutenant Colonel in the Army you just follow orders, and at the end of the autopsy we were specifically told—as I recall it, it was by Admiral Kenney, the Surgeon General of the Navy—this is subject to verifications—we were specifically told not to discuss the case.*

Oser: Did you have an occasion to dissect the track of that particular bullet in the victim as it lay on the autopsy table?

Dr. Finck: I did not dissect the track in the neck.

Oser: Why?

Dr. Finck: This leads us into the disclosure of medical records.

Oser: Your Honor, I would like an answer from the Colonel and I would ask the Court to so direct.

The Court: This is correct, you should answer, Doctor.

Dr. Finck: We didn't remove the organs of the neck.

Oser: Why not, Doctor?

Dr. Finck: For the reason that we were told to examine the head wounds and that the—

Oser: Are you saying someone told you not to dissect the track?

The Court: Let him finish his answer.

Dr. Finck: I was told that the family wanted an examination of the head, as I recall, the head and chest, but the prosecutors in this autopsy didn't remove the organs of the neck, to my recollection.

Oser: You have said they did not, I want to know why didn't you as an autopsy pathologist attempt to ascertain the track through the body which you had on the autopsy table in trying to ascertain the cause or causes of death? Why?

Dr. Finck: I had the cause of death.

Oser: Why did you not trace the track of the wound?

Dr. Finck: As I recall I didn't remove these organs from the neck.

Oser: I didn't hear you.

Dr. Finck: I examined the wounds but I didn't remove the organs of the neck.

Oser: You said you didn't do this; I am asking you why you didn't do this as a pathologist?

Dr. Finck: From what I recall I looked at the trachea, there was a tracheotomy wound the best I can remember, but I didn't dissect or remove these organs.

Oser: Your Honor, I would ask Your Honor to direct the witness to answer my question.

I will ask you the question one more time: Why did you not dissect the track of the bullet wound that you have described today and you saw at the time of the autopsy at the time you examined the body? Why? I ask you to answer that question.

Dr. Finck: As I recall I was told not to, but I don't remember by whom.*

Oser: You were told not to but you don't remember by whom?

Dr. Finck: Right.

Oser: Could it have been one of the Admirals or one of the Generals in the room?

Dr. Finck: I don't recall.

Oser: Do you have any particular reason why you cannot recall at this time?

Dr. Finck: Because we were told to examine the head and the chest cavity, and that doesn't include the removal of the organs of the neck.

Oser: You are one of the three autopsy specialists and pathologists at the time, and you saw what you described as an entrance wound in the neck area of the President of the United States who had just been assassinated, and you were only interested in the other wound but not in-

* Emphasis added.

* Emphasis added.

terested in the track through his neck, is that what you are telling me?

Dr. Finck: I was interested in the track and I had observed the conditions of bruising between the point of entry in the back of the neck and the point of exit at the front of the neck, which is entirely compatible with the bullet path.

Oser: But you were told not to go into the area of the neck is that your testimony?

Dr. Finck: From what I recall, yes, but I don't remember by whom.

Now we arrive at an area where Dr. Finck, whose recollection of detail is usually exquisite, becomes inexplicably vague. This is Dr. Finck's second-day of testimony.

Oser: Can you give me the name of the General that you said told Dr. Humes not to talk about the autopsy report?

Dr. Finck: This was not a General, it was an Admiral.

Oser: All right, excuse me, the Admiral, can you give me the name of the Admiral?

Dr. Finck: Who stated that we were not to discuss the autopsy findings?

Oser: Yes.

Dr. Finck: This was in the autopsy room on the 22nd and 23rd of November, 1963.

Oser: What was his name?

Dr. Finck: Well, there were several people in charge, there were several Admirals, and, as I recall, the Adjutant General of the Navy.

Oser: Do you have a name, Colonel?

Dr. Finck: It was Admiral Kinney, K-i-n-n-e-y, as I recall.

Oser: Now, can you give me the name then of the General that was in charge of the autopsy, as you testified about?

Dr. Finck: Well, there was no General in charge of the autopsy. There were several people, as I have stated before. I heard Dr. Humes state who was in charge here, and he stated that the General answered "I am," it may have been pertaining to operations other than the autopsy, it does not mean the Army General was in charge of the autopsy, but when Dr. Humes asked who was in charge here, it may have been who was in charge of the operations, but not of the autopsy, and by "operations," I mean the over-all supervision.

Oser: Which includes your report. Does it not?

Dr. Finck: Sir?

Oser: Which includes your report. Does it not?

Dr. Finck: No.

Oser: It does not.

Dr. Finck: I would not say so, because the report I signed was signed by two other pathologists and at no time did this Army General say that he would have anything to do with signing this autopsy report.

Oser: Can you give me the Army General's name?

Dr. Finck: I don't remember it.

Oser: How did you know he was an Army General?

Dr. Finck: Because Dr. Humes said so.

Oser: Was he in uniform?

Dr. Finck: I don't remember.

Oser: Were any of the Admirals or Generals or any of the Military in uniform in that autopsy room?

Dr. Finck: Yes.

Oser: Were there any other Generals in uniform?

Dr. Finck: I remember a Brigadier General of the Air Force but I don't remember his name.

Oser: Were there any Admirals in uniform in the autopsy room?

Dr. Finck: From what I remember, Admiral Galloway was in uniform, I don't remember whether or not Admiral Burkley, the President's physician, was in uniform.

During the examination more than 30 persons were in the autopsy room at various times; with the exception of five FBI and Secret Service agents, nearly all were military. Among the ranking officers were Major General Philip Wehle, Brigadier General Godfrey McHugh, Admiral George Burkley, Commander James Humes, Colonel Finck, Commander J. Thornton Boswell, Lt. Commander Gregg Cross, Admiral C. B. Holloway, Captain R. O. Canada, Captain James Stoner, Jr. and Captain David Osborne.¹⁷¹

Four days after the autopsy, a memorandum from Navy Captain J. H. Stover, quoting orders from Admiral Kenney, warned naval personnel who participated in the autopsy not to discuss the

1. You are reminded that you are under verbal orders of the Surgeon General, United States Navy, to discuss with no one events connected with your official duties on the evening of 22 November - 23 November 1963.

2. This letter constitutes official notification and reiteration of these verbal orders. You are warned that infraction of these orders makes you liable to Court Martial proceedings under appropriate articles of the Uniform Code of Military Justice.

proceedings with anyone lest they be subject to court martial.*¹⁶⁹

Startling and incriminating are the actions of then-Commander James Humes, chief surgeon at the autopsy, who admitted destroying his original notes taken during the examination of Kennedy's body. The notes were consigned to flames in the fireplace of his residence on the morning of November 24, 1963.¹⁷² Based on what we know now about the autopsy, it is logical to assume that Humes was following orders from his superior(s) when he committed this extraordinary act of destruction.

Hence, the military-controlled autopsy provides the strongest indication of military involvement in the assassination—the exclusion of qualified civilian forensic experts from the examination of the body; Humes' burning of the autopsy draft notes; the glaring omissions, deficiencies and alterations of the report itself (including the relocation of a back wound to the lower neck region and the apparent secret removal of a bullet from the body); the failure of the autopsy physicians to section the brain during the supplemental examination two weeks later, contrary to standard medical practice; the subsequent required perjury of the autopsy physicians to the Warren Commission; the strict orders to all autopsy personnel forbidding any discussion of what transpired during the examination of the body. It all points to conspiracy, to cover-up and to the United States Military.

PITZER

* Lt. William Pitzer, who took the autopsy photographs, told friends his debriefing after the autopsy was "a horrifying experience." He said he was visited periodically by military personnel and reminded never to discuss what he had seen during the examination—for reasons of "national security." In 1966 Lt. Pitzer was due to retire after 28 years in the service and was to accept a \$45,000 a year job with network television. On October 29, 1966 William Pitzer was found dead of what authorities said was a self-inflicted wound with a .45 caliber pistol; the weapon was in his right hand, but Pitzer was left-handed.¹⁷⁰

The President and the Bagman.

In *The Day Kennedy Was Shot* (a well written but inaccurate book which is, essentially, the Warren Report in narrative form) journalist Jim Bishop relates the story of Warrant Officer Ira Gearhart, a member of the Presidential party who had the all-important assignment of carrying The Bag. This was a 30 lb. metal suitcase which contained electronic apparatus that would allow the President to call, in code, for a nuclear strike. Known as The Bagman, Gearhart had to remember the combination for the safe dial that opened The Bag and he had to remain never more than a few seconds from the President's side.

Bishop tells how Gearhart became separated from the VIP portion of the motorcade as it raced to Parkland Hospital, and upon arriving there, Gearhart did not know where the President was or who he was. Secret Service agents kept him away from the booth where Lyndon Johnson awaited word on Kennedy's condition. Johnson and The Bagman were separated again when LBJ left the hospital for Love Field: "Somehow in the flight from the hospital, the new President had overlooked the Bagman and the Major General Chester V. Clifton, who understood the coded types of retaliation. If, at this time, the Soviet Union had launched a missile attack, referred to in the Department of Defense as a 'Thirty-Minute War,' it would have required a half an hour for the Bagman and General Clifton to get to Johnson's side. If there was a time when the United States could not retaliate instantaneously to a nuclear attack, these were the minutes."¹⁷³

We disagree with Bishop's contention that Gearhart was separated from Johnson accidentally in the confusion of the afternoon; we believe it was deliberately arranged by military personnel at the upper-level of the plot. The planners, leaving nothing to chance, did not trust the new President with a device like that steel suitcase which held the key to retaliatory attack; it was imperative, for the first few hours following the transfer of power, that the planners have total control of all aspects of foreign and domestic activity. Contrary to Bishop's

belief, we do not believe the United States was offguard; deep within the confines of the Pentagon, where total power was concentrated, high military officials were in command, alert and prepared for any situation that might arise from foreign or domestic sources. That is just as true today as it was on November 22, 1963.

Who's In Command?

Bishop's book contains another revealing incident: "Officials at the Pentagon were calling the White House switchboard at the Dallas-Sheraton Hotel asking who was now in command. An officer grabbed the phone and assured the Pentagon that *Secretary of Defense Robert MacNamara and the Joint Chiefs of Staff 'are now the President.'*"* 174 Because the assassination was no doubt carried out on a need-to-know basis, the party calling was apparently a low echelon officer who was unaware of what was happening. It is interesting that the communications officer who grabbed the phone to announce the transfer of power was a member of the Presidential party and was fully aware of what was taking place.

Communication in all forms seems to have been deemed of great importance by those who planned and carried out the assassination. Several strange incidents involving means of communication—in Dallas, in Washington and abroad—occurred that day. While these have generally been attributed to coincidence, we believe the odds against these particular things happening—in these particular places and at that particular time—are overwhelming.

COMMUNICATIONS BREAKDOWN

In Dallas the police radio was immobilized. At 12:29 Channel One of the Dallas Police radio system was rendered inoperative when someone within the department keyed his radio microphone button for four minutes, making impossible any police communication from the kill site during the critical moments at the time of the assassination and immediately afterward. Channel One was reserved that day for those officers participating in the security of the President.

From 12:29 until 12:33, the only audible sound on police radio tapes is the rumbling of a motorcycle engine.¹⁷⁵ That a motorcycle patrolman could *accidentally* key his microphone button for four minutes is implausible.

* Emphasis added.

In Dallas the press telephone within the motorcade was immobilized. At 12:34 the radiophone in a press car carrying representatives of the wire services was rendered inoperative. A fight for possession of the phone broke out between UPI's Merriman Smith and Jack Bell of Associated Press. Bell finally managed to grasp the phone after Smith had issued the initial report that shots had been fired at the motorcade. But to Bell's dismay, the line inexplicably went dead.¹⁷⁶

We do not accept as coincidence the fact that the only means of communication from the motorcade—police radio and wire service telephone—were rendered inoperative at such a critical moment.

In Washington, D. C. there was a crucial and astonishing breakdown of communications when the telephone system in the nation's capital went out at approximately 12:33 p.m. (CST). It was almost an hour before full telephone service was restored in the city.¹⁷⁷ We do not accept the explanation that it was due to overloaded phone lines, and we would like to know if the Pentagon was effected by this breakdown.

Abroad, a teletype machine aboard a military aircraft carrying Cabinet members to Japan began chattering the first report that shots had been fired at the Presidential motorcade in Dallas. There was a moment of panic; fearing an international plot, and with specific codes and procedures for such an emergency, Secretary of State Dean Rusk and Press Secretary Pierre Salinger attempted to contact the White House to verify the report.¹⁷⁸ They reached the Situation Room but were prohibited from authenticating the data because *the official code book was missing* from its special place aboard the plane.¹⁷⁹ After a futile search for it, the Secretary of State was forced to break procedures designed specifically to protect against interference with coded communication. Rusk was forced to break the code and communicate with the White House in plain English.¹⁸⁰

This was not happenstance, nor was it happenstance that the President, the Vice-President and six members of the Cabinet were away from the center of power on November 22. We believe it was by design that Secretary of State Rusk, Treasury Secretary Douglas Dillon, Interior Secretary Stewart Udall and Labor Secretary W. W. Wirtz, as well as other administration officials like Press Secretary Salinger, were trapped in an airplane over the Pacific Ocean at such a critical time. These men thought they represented the true power of this nation but all authority that day belonged to the powerful military chieftans encompassed deep within the Pentagon.

comm-
UNICATIONS
BREAKDOWN

In Hawaii, on November 21, 1963, shortly after lunch Honolulu time, U. S. Ambassador to South Vietnam Henry Cabot Lodge made a long distance call from the lobby of the Royal Hawaiian Hotel. Picture if you will this distinguished diplomat, with access to phones in the privacy of his room or military circuits at no cost. Yet he was seen, according to the Honolulu Star Bulletin, with a stack of quarters in his hand putting coin after coin into a pay phone.¹⁸¹

Mr. Lodge was in Honolulu for a nine hour "summit conference" on Vietnam with Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara, Secretary of State Dean Rusk, financial aid chief David E. Bell, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff General Maxwell D. Taylor, Admiral Harry D. Felt, and General Paul D. Harkins, then Commander of U. S. Forces in Vietnam.¹⁸²

Lodge was the only person of the seven member policy-making body to stay at the Royal Hawaiian. Others slept in military quarters.¹⁸³

This group of high level political and military policymakers had just decided to step-up military operations against communist insurgents in Vietnam. This decision was in direct conflict with President Kennedy's announced intention of October, 1963 to withdraw 1000 U. S. military personnel from South Vietnam, reducing U. S. troop strength there to approximately 14,500.

Three days later Lodge met with the new President and was instructed by LBJ to return to Vietnam and inform the Saigon government of the new U. S. policy of strong military support for South Vietnam.

From Washington: "No Conspiracy"

On the afternoon of November 22, somewhere high over the United States, the new President and the passengers aboard Air Force One received the news that the assassination had been performed by one individual and that no conspiracy existed.¹⁸⁴

This news came, not from the scene of the crime, but from Washington, D. C.; specifically, it came from either McGeorge Bundy or Commander Oliver Hallet in the Situation Room of the White House Communications Agency,¹⁸⁵ manned by military personnel and receiving much of its information from the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) in the Pentagon.

At the time the message was sent, total confusion reigned in Dallas, where police were certain more than one person had been involved in the President's murder. There was as yet no evidence against Lee Oswald and it would be almost midnight before the patsy was charged with the crime. The federal investigation of the assassination would last several months and many, many questions had to be answered. But while the

murdered President's body was still warm, the solution of the case was decided and announced by the Military. This military conclusion was quickly adopted by all other elements of the United States Government.

Operation Big-Lift.

If one were going to take over a nation by assassination, it would be desirable to have a mobile-ready military force to throw into action anywhere in the nation if trouble developed. This is exactly the precaution taken by the military powers of the United States on November 22, 1963.

One month prior to the assassination of President John Kennedy, the largest peacetime airlift in our history took place. Operation Big Lift moved an entire combat division from Texas to Germany for thirty days intensive training. On the day President Kennedy was killed, the last third of the returning troops was in the air over the United States at the time of the shooting in Dallas.¹²⁸

Here was a combat force, estimated to be a brigade combat team in the air armed with personal weapons, which could have been deployed into action anywhere in the nation on very short notice.¹⁸⁶

This was not another coincidence, but rather, an indication of the careful planning undertaken by the Military that day.

The Commission: Men With Military-CIA Allegiance.

The removal of President Kennedy appears to have been the function of the top-level military-industrial-intelligence faction of our government. We attach strong significance to the fact that President Johnson, in choosing members for the Warren Commission, carefully selected men with long-standing allegiance to these sectors of the government. These members included:

Allen W. Dulles, Director of the Central Intelligence Agency for eight years (1953-61) until he was fired by President Kennedy after the Bay of Pigs fiasco. Under Dulles the Agency secretly grew and developed its enormous power. As a master spy in the Office of Strategic Services (OSS)—the U. S. intelligence agency during World War II and forerunner of the CIA—Dulles was credited with two outstanding feats: the penetration of the German *Abwehr* (Hitler's intelligence service), and negotiating the surrender of German troops in Italy.¹⁸⁷

Dulles died in 1969.

John J. McCloy, Assistant Secretary of War from April, 1941 to November, 1945. President of the World Bank from 1947 to 1949 and U. S. Military Governor and High

WARREN
(COMMISSION)
SELECTION

PRE-
ASSASSINATION
MEETING
CONF-
ASS-
IN

Commissioner for Germany from 1949 to 1951.¹⁸⁸

Richard B. Russell, "The Georgia Democrat who wields more influence than any other member of the Senate and usually wields it in behalf of the military."¹⁸⁹ As Chairman of the powerful Senate Armed Services Committee, he was always a reliable spokesman for the military point of view.¹⁹⁰ The Pentagon returned his favors by pouring an unusual amount of its money into Russell's homestate, peppering it with military bases and rewarding Georgia based corporations with lucrative government contracts.¹⁹¹

Russell died on January 21, 1971.

Gerald R. Ford, staunch ally of the military establishment and unfaltering in his allegiance to the Pentagon. He had the reputation as the CIA's best friend in Congress.¹⁹² He is now its best friend in the White House. It was Ford who carefully selected the members of the Rockefeller Commission (in actuality, an illegitimate offspring of the Warren Commission). It was Ford who casually accepted that commission's whitewashed report and who withhold its findings on alleged CIA assassination plots. It was Ford who did everything in his power to block release of the Church Committee findings about CIA assassination plots against foreign leaders and it was Ford who has steadfastly defended the Agency and has harshly criticized those in Congress and the media who call for vast reforms and tighter reins to control the CIA. (Please see Appendix 2 for a "portrait of the President").

Because the Warren Report is a volume of lies and deceit, we are led to one of two possible conclusions:

- (1) The Commission was part of the conspiracy and used the report to conceal the truth about the crime, or
- (2) Like the man who created it, the Commission had been placed under control of the force which killed Kennedy.

We conclude the latter. The Commission had, in all likelihood, decided that the better part of discretion was to publish a totally false report "in the public interest." This being the case, the Warren Commission may be viewed as a delegation of the civilian leaders of this country accepting the terms laid down to them by the Military.

Let us answer once again, the questions we have asked in this chapter.

Who Gained? With the murder of John Kennedy, the Pentagon-CIA coalition ended once and for all the threat of civilian control. It regained the power it had temporarily lost during Kennedy's tenure as Commander-in-Chief. The assassination insured continuation of the Cold War and brought about a complete reversal of Kennedy's planned U. S. policy toward Southeast Asia. The policy change resulted in an undeclared war which apparently served no purpose other than the grinding-up of 220-billion dollars in military equipment. This, in turn, provided power for the military and wealth for its industrial counterpart.

Did the Military-Industrial complex have the power and resources to kill its own Commander-in-Chief? Beyond the shadow of doubt. The Pentagon was and is the world's largest corporation. In 1960 it had assets totalling \$60 billion. It owned more than 32 million acres of land in the United States and 2-5 million overseas. Its holdings were twice as large as those of General Motors, U. S. Steel, A.T. & T., Metropolitan Life and Standard Oil of New Jersey combined.¹⁹³ Few states in the Union—and few countries in the world—have a budget as large as that of the Defense Department. One-third of the other countries have a smaller population.¹⁹⁴ Coupled with its industrial-counterpart, the power and wealth of this coalition is truly staggering.

Completing the make-up of this coalition is the Central Intelligence Agency—the most effective assassination machine the world has ever known. The CIA was and is a power in itself. Its budget has been counted in the hundreds of millions of dollars and the Agency is not required to account for any of it. It has tens of thousands of employees, including "contract agents" and "contact employees" who have infiltrated almost every facet of American life. Although it was originally created only as an intelligence gathering arm of the President, we know now that assassination is one of its foremost specialties. We now know that it recruits, arms and trains men to kill foreign leaders. It could just as easily plan and execute the murder of an American leader.

The assassination of President Kennedy bears every mark of a CIA operation, including:

- (1) The creation of a believable cover story that would be accepted almost immediately by the mass media and the public.

(2) The manipulation* and sacrifice of a "scapegoat" or "false sponsor," which distracted attention from the actual killers.

(This accomplished the objective of concealing the motivation for the murder, and the involvement of governmental elements);

(3) The precision ambush utilizing quadrangulated crossfire.

More than anyone or anything, the Military-Industrial-Intelligence complex possessed the power and resources to kill an American President.

*Who could manipulate a cover-up involving Federal agencies and authorities? Who could prolong that cover-up for more than a decade? One cannot over-estimate the power and influence of the Military-Industrial complex on the White House, the Congress and other factions of American government. Its importance was cited in a 1962 magazine article written by the authors of *Seven Days in May*:*

"Beyond this new political importance, the military now carries a big stick—perhaps the biggest—in the economic life of the nation. Great defense lobbies, working in behalf of a single service or a certain weapons system, operate in Washington, seeking a bigger bite of that \$50 billion spending pie. Retired military officers flood the executive suites of defense industries; a House Armed Services sub-committee found that more than 1,400 retired officers, including 261 generals and admirals, were employed by the hundred leading defense contractors. Each service has its own civilian alumni association which seeks to promote its aims. There have been occasions when a service, its association and the defense contractors involved have all joined in a propaganda-advertising campaign in behalf of a weapon that competes with a rival service's weapons for defense appropriations. Cases in point: the arguments

over the Army's Nike-Zeus antimissile missile and the Air Force's B-70 bomber.

"Much of this pressure finally focuses on individual congressmen with key committee positions or votes. A congressional district generates its own politico-economic pressures too. In 1961, the *Congressional Quarterly* listed over 700 defense installations by congressional district. Over 280 of the 437 members—almost two out of every three—had one or more defense activities in their districts. And the list covered only Government installations, leaving aside the long list of private industrial contractors."¹⁹⁷

More than anyone or anything, the Military-Industrial complex could exert extreme pressure on key individuals in the government to participate in the cover-up for reasons of "national security." By maintaining its awesome power, the coalition has insured continuation of the cover-up by Federal authorities.

Who could have been powerful enough to persuade or command some of the highest officials of our government to perjure themselves before the American public? Only the Military-Industrial complex with its intelligence apparatus, in our opinion, was able to persuade certain government officials to lie in the interests of national security. For instance, it would have been easy to convince these officials, by the use of false documents, photographs or other evidence, that John Kennedy had Communist ties or tendencies; the officials could be told that rather than expose that shocking, ominous information to the public, it had been decided that murder was the only alternative—"for the good of the country," of course. Only the Military-Industrial complex, we believe, could command, where necessary, certain Federal officials to help perpetuate the cover-up. What one individual would dare refuse that awesome cartel?

* In 1959 three American men defected to the Soviet Union; a man named Ricardelli, Robert Edward Webster and Lee Harvey Oswald, and all three returned to the United States in 1962¹⁹¹

Katya Ford testified that when she asked Marina Oswald what caused Lee to go to Russia, Marina said Lee went to the Soviet Union for the Rand Corporation to help set up the American Exhibit at the World Trade Exposition in Moscow. Obviously Marina had her "defectors" confused. Rand Corporation was the cover story used by Robert Edward Webster¹⁹⁶

Were the masterminds behind the John Kennedy assassination preparing three potential "patsies"—two as back-up in the event one failed to perform as directed?

CONCLUSIONS:

Who killed Kennedy? We believe his death was ordained and carried out by a force far greater than can be imagined by the average citizen: a super-power comprised of the Military-Industrial-Intelligence complex. Within this sphere is an elite body of men who make the decisions which govern

this nation's destiny.* It is very unlikely that this democracy will ever recover from results of the decision made by these men in 1963.

It is a sobering thought when one finds that the murder of a President has been planned and executed by a force within the government which is more powerful than the government itself. It is even more sobering when one discovers that this same power can initiate and cover up facts concerning this murder. In exerting its might through whatever means it has deemed necessary—financial influence, political pressure or threat or physical harm—it has acquired the assistance of government officials in prolonging the suppression of truth.

* This group calls itself "The Secret Team." According to Colonel Prouty, "The secret team is a group of men who can orchestrate the activities of the United States government. They are not always the same men. But they are always from the same areas of interest—industry, big business, the military, big banks, big lawyers. Through their ability to direct the activities of key people, they manipulate government policy and have probably done so since 1959 or 1960. Certainly since the murder of Jack Kennedy in 1963."¹⁹⁸ He estimates membership in this group at between 50 and 200 members.¹⁹⁹ Colonel Prouty knows whereof he speaks. From 1955 to 1963 he was the Focal Point (liaison) officer between the Pentagon and the CIA. During 1962 and 1963 he was Director of Special Plans (clandestine operations) in the office of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.²⁰⁰ The reader is urged to read his book, *The Secret Team (The CIA and Its Allies in Control of the World)*.



Fifteen hours after the assassination, Mrs. Kennedy was still wearing the blood-spattered dress worn in Dallas. Asked by aides to change her clothing, she replied, "No. I want them to see what they have done." "They" certainly did not refer to a foreign group.

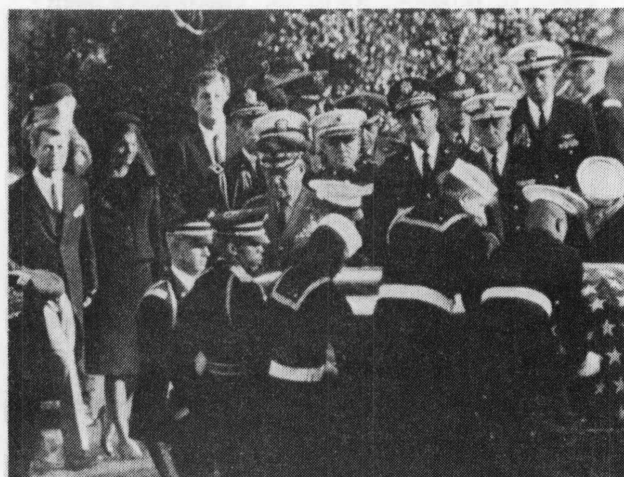
On November 22, 1963, this cabal executed a man it considered a criminal—a weak treasonous and incompetent commander-in-chief. On April 5, 1968, June 5, 1968 and May 15, 1972 brutal force was again used in order to silence potentially disruptive voices. Tiring of the "blow-out-their-brains" technique, the cabal turned to character assassination. This method claimed its first victim on June 18, 1969, at Chappaquiddick Island, Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts. On August 9, 1974 it was used to remove another Commander-in-Chief. Richard Nixon was driven from office; his improbity had been proven beyond any doubt and the cartel felt he no longer served their purpose.

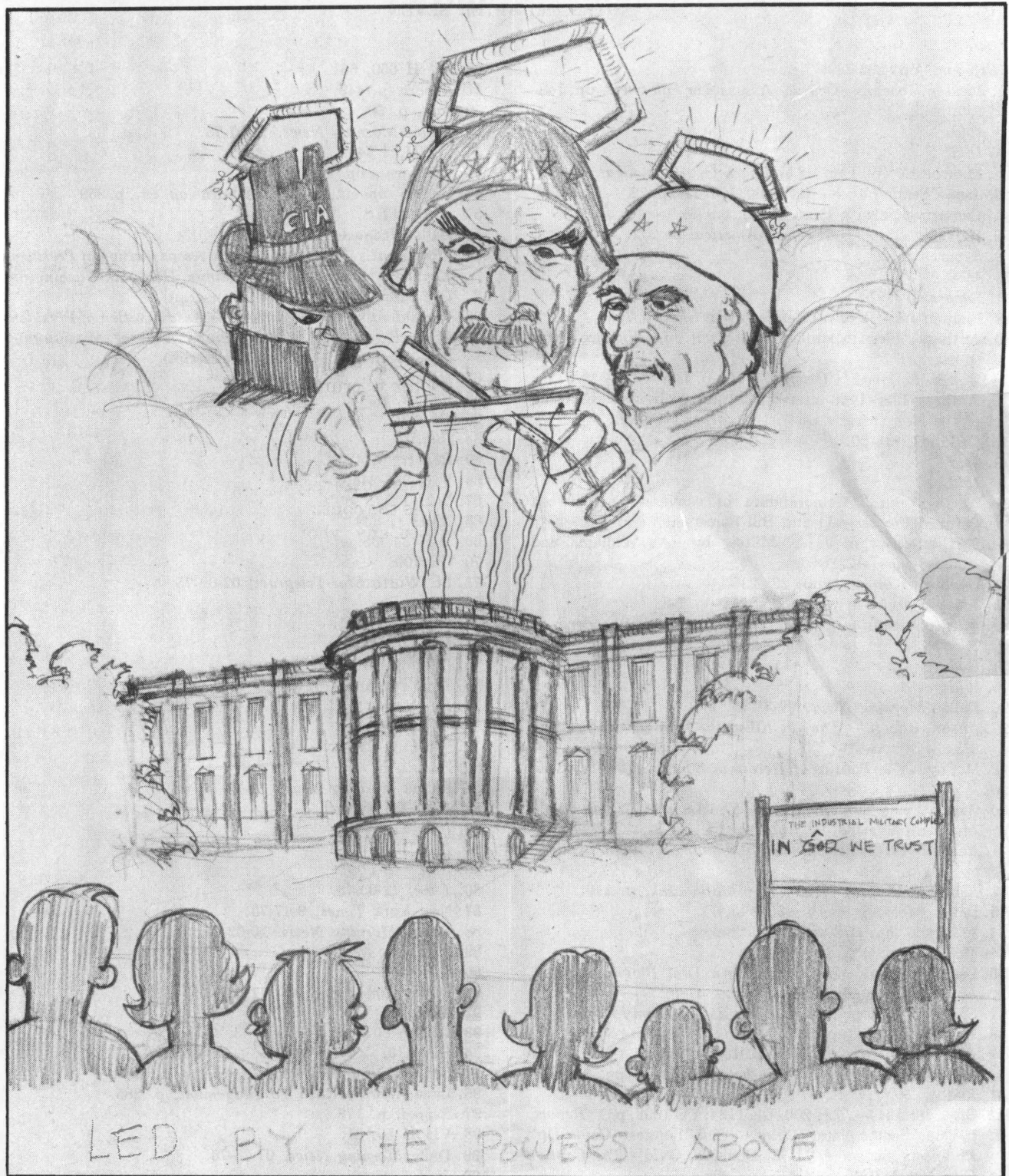
As in every great empire of the past, America has begun to crumble from within. The power-mad, money-hungry cabal that killed JFK believes it knows what is best for this country. It will never again permit the accidental election to the Presidency of a person like John Kennedy.

It is the continued promise of swift deprivation of life to any who oppose them that permits the power elite to maintain control over the Presidency. In this manner they guarantee their perpetuation of power. America has apathetically accepted 12 years of bloodshed by war and political assassination, as well as governmental and non-governmental sanction of atrocities committed domestically and abroad. It is this apathy which has lent license to the cabal's brutal display of awesome force.

They are convinced they can do it again and again and again.

Is there no hope?





James Fannon Walker

NOTES — CHAPTER SEVEN

1. *Report*, pp. 292-299.
2. Joesten, Joachim - *Oswald: Assassin or Fall-Guy?*, pp. 148-150.
3. *Ibid.*
4. *Ibid.*
5. Manchester, William - *The Death Of A President*, p. 151.
6. Jones, Penn - *Forgive My Grief*, Vol. III, p. 22.
7. Conversation with Penn Jones, 09-75.
8. Hepburn, James - *Farewell America*, p. 252.
9. *Report*, p. 298.
10. Joesten - *op. cit.*
11. *Report*, p. 297.
12. Bishop, Jim - *The Day Kennedy Was Shot*, p. 25.
13. Authors' files (Miami Police Dept. Intelligence Unit transcript).
14. Jones - *Forgive My Grief*, Vol. III, p. 43.
15. Authors' files (1968 interview conducted by James Alcock of the New Orleans District Attorney's Office).
16. CD 1347, p. 120.
17. *Ibid.*
18. *Ibid.*
19. Authors' files (Memorandum of conversation between Bernard Fensterwald and Bill Somerset).
20. FBI interview of J. A. Milteer by SAs Williams and Adams, dated 12-01-63.
21. Hepburn - *op. cit.*, pp. 234-235.
22. Jones - *Forgive My Grief*, Vol. III, pp. 7-8.
23. *Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders*, p. 71.
24. *Ibid.*
25. *Ibid.*
26. *Dallas Morning News*, 07-31-75.
27. Anson, Robert - "They've Killed the President!," pp. 264-265.
28. McCoy - *The Politics of Heroin in Southeast Asia*, p. 26.
29. *Ibid.*
30. Gage - "The Little Big Man Who Laughs At the Law," *Atlantic* magazine, 07-70.
31. *Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders*, pp. 74-75.
32. Ashman, Charles - *The CIA—Mafia Link*, p. 110.
33. *Dallas Morning News*, 06-21-75.
34. Ashman - *op. cit.*, iv (dedication).
35. McCoy - *op. cit.*, pp. 153-156.
36. Demaris, Ovid - Excerpt from *An Oral Biography of J. Edgar Hoover*, *Argosy* magazine, 07-75.
37. Sheridan, Walter - *The Rise and Fall of Jimmy Hoffa*, p. 7.
38. Anson - *op. cit.*, p. 317.
39. Reid - *The Grim Reapers*, p. 158.
40. Mollenhoff, Clark - *The Tentacles of Power*, pp. 374-375.
41. *Ibid.*
42. CE 1288; 2 H 44, 5 H 200; CE 1184; CE 1693, p. 1; *Report*, p. 708; Scott, Peter Dale - "The Longest Cover-Up" *Ramparts* magazine, 11-73; Demaris, Ovid - *The Captive City*, pp. 5, 17.
43. *Report*, pp. 29, 39.
44. Hepburn - *op. cit.*, pp. 352-353.
45. Prouty, L. Fletcher - "The Guns of Dallas," *Gallery* magazine, 10-75.
46. Hepburn - *op. cit.*, p. 299.
47. Manchester - *op. cit.*, pp. 34-40.
48. *Dallas Morning News*, 10-01-75.
49. *Report*, pp. 449-450.
50. XV H 660, 661.
51. *Report*, p. 449.
52. *Ibid.*, p. 50.
53. *Dallas Morning News*, 12-07-75.
54. XVIII H 749.
55. Hepburn - *op. cit.*, p. 300.
56. Bishop - *op. cit.*, p. 175; Hepburn - *op. cit.*, p. 358.
57. II H 117.
58. *Dallas Iconoclast*, 01-09-76.
59. "President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy, Report of Proceedings Held at Washington, D.C., January 22, 1964" (transcript).
60. "President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy, Report of Proceedings Held at Washington, D.C., January 27, 1964" (transcript).
61. *Ibid.*
62. *Report*, p. 62.
63. 4H 420.
64. *Ibid.*
65. *Report*, p. 436.
66. V H 242-243.
67. V H 112.
68. XVII H 803.
69. V H 34, 35.
70. CE 709.
71. *Ft. Worth Star-Telegram*, 02-09-75.
72. *Ibid.*
73. *Report*, p. 441.
74. *Ibid.*, p. 442.
75. *Ibid.*, p. 443.
76. *Time* magazine, 11-03-75.
77. *Ibid.*
- IV H 20.
79. *Time*, 11-03-75.
80. *Ibid.*
81. *Dallas Morning News*, 12-17-75.
82. *Ibid.*, 12-14-75.
83. *Ibid.*
84. *Ibid.*
85. *Ibid.*, 12-17-75.
86. *Time*, 11-03-75.
87. *New York Times*, 9-17-75.
88. *Dallas Morning News*, 10-02-75.
89. *Ibid.*
90. *Ibid.*
91. *Dallas Times Herald*, 11-25-63.
92. *Ibid.*
93. 1H 79, 80.
94. 1 H 410.
95. Conversation with Penn Jones, 05-75.
96. Lane, Mark - *Rush To Judgement*, p. 285.
97. *Report*, p. 178.
98. VII H 50, 51.
99. *Dallas Morning News*, 07-25-75.
100. *Ibid.*
101. Jones - *Forgive My Grief*, Vol. III, p. 85.
102. *Ibid.*
103. Demaris - *op. cit.* (*Argosy*).
104. *The White House Tapes* (Bantam Books, pp. 77-78).
105. *Dallas Morning News*, 11-19-75, 12-02-75.
106. "The Truth About Hoover" *Time*, 12-22-75.
107. *Ibid.*
108. *Dallas Morning News*, 12-23-75.

109. Luttwak, Edward - *Coup d'Etat*, p. 32.
110. Welsh, David - "Building Lyndon Johnson" *Ramparts* (A Muckraker's Guide to 1968 & Other Horrors) Special Edition.
111. Jones - *Forgive My Grief*, Vol. III, p. 83.
112. Johnson, Lyndon B. - *The Vantage Point*, p. 7.
113. Interview conducted by Gary Shaw and Penn Jones.
114. "Goodnight America" (ABC Wide World of Entertainment), 3-27-75.
115. Newcomb and Adams - *Murder From Within* (privately published manuscript).
116. Jones - *Forgive My Grief*, Vol. III (1976 edition).
117. Dallas *Morning News*, 11-30-75.
118. Welsh, David - "The Legacy of Penn Jones, Jr." *Ramparts*, 11-66.
119. Memorandum by Melvin Eisenberg dated 02-17-64 (cited in *Whitewash IV*, p. 24, by Harold Weisberg).
120. Jones - *Forgive My Grief*, Vol. III, p. 2.
121. *Ibid.*, pp. 2-3.
122. Szulc, Tad - "The Warren Commission In Its Own Words" *The New Republic*, 10-27-75.
123. *Ibid.*
124. *Ibid.*
125. Turner, William - "The Garrison Commission To Investigate the Assassination of President Kennedy" *Ramparts*, 01-68.
126. Dallas *Morning News*, 04-01-68.
127. Knebel, Fletcher and Bailey, Charles - "Military Control: Can It Happen Here?" *Look* magazine, 9-11-62.
128. *Ibid.*
129. Schlesinger, Arthur - *The Imperial Presidency*, p. 198.
130. Knebel and Bailey - *op. cit.*
131. *Ibid.*
132. Eisenhower, Dwight David - Farewell Address, January 17, 1961.
133. Knebel and Bailey - *op. cit.*
134. Khrushchev - *Khrushchev Remembers*, pp. 551-552.
135. Garrison - *A Heritage of Stone*, p. 27.
136. Wise and Ross - *The Invisible Government*, pp. 19-20.
137. *Ibid.*, p. 99.
138. Branch and Crile - "The Kennedy Vendetta" *Harper's*, 08-75.
139. Schlesinger - *A Thousand Days*, p. 242.
140. Abel, Elie - *The Missile Crisis*.
141. Schlesinger - *A Thousand Days*, p. 420.
144. *Ibid.* pp. 414-441.
145. *Ibid.* pp. 822-824.
146. *Ibid.* pp. 834-838.
147. *Ibid.* pp. 830-833.
148. *Ibid.* pp. 818-819, 832-833.
149. Schlesinger - *A Thousand Days*, p. 316.
150. Jones - *Forgive My Grief*, Vol. IV, pp. 200-201.
151. Schurmann, Scott and Zelnick - *The Politics of Escalation in Vietnam*, p. 32.
152. Jones - *Forgive My Grief IV*, p. 201; Wicker, Tom - *JFK and LBJ*, p. 205.
153. Prouty - *op. cit.*
154. Stevenson Exhibit 5053; 21 H 578.
155. 4 H 461.
156. CD 354 (cited in Thompson's *Six Seconds in Dallas*, p. 312).
157. *Ibid.*; conversation with Penn Jones.
158. *Ibid.*
159. 5 H 57.
160. CE 709.
161. XXII H 156, 157.
162. IV H 180, 181.
163. Anson - *op. cit.*, p. 175.
164. 4 H 318.
165. Hepburn - *op. cit.*, p. 175.
164. 4 H 318.
165. Hepburn - *op. cit.*, 355.
166. CD 1254, p. 6.
167. Bishop - *op. cit.*, 283-289.
168. *National Tattler* Special Issue: "RFK's Assassination" 11-75.
169. Weisberg, Harold - *Post-Mortem*, p. 303.
170. Jones - *Forgive My Grief III* (1976 edition).
171. Sibert-O'Neill Report; Bishop - *op. cit.*, p. 450.
172. 17 H 48.
173. Bishop - *op. cit.*, p. 203.
174. *Ibid.*, p. 271.
175. Authors' files (Dallas Police radio tapes, 11-22-63).
176. Bishop - *op. cit.*, p. 195; Manchester - *op. cit.*, p. 168.
177. Manchester - *op. cit.*, pp. 198-199.
178. *Ibid.*
179. *Ibid.*, pp. 193-195, 224.
180. *Ibid.*
181. Jones - *Forgive My Grief IV*, p. 200.
182. *Ibid.*
183. *Ibid.*
184. White, Theodore - *The Making of the President, 1964*, p. 20.
185. Manchester - *op. cit.*, p. 224.
186. Jones - *Forgive My Grief IV*, p. 176.
187. Wise and Ross - *The Espionage Establishment*, p. 127.
188. *Report*, p. 476.
189. McGaffin and Knoll - *Scandal in the Pentagon*, p. 35.
190. *Ibid.*, p. 39.
191. *Ibid.*, pp. 123-132.
192. Garrison - *op. cit.*, p. 85.
193. Hepburn - *op. cit.*, p. 132.
193. *Ibid.*
195. Jones - *Forgive My Grief IV*, p. 169.
196. *Ibid.*
197. Knebel and Bailey - *op. cit.*
198. Interview with L. Fletcher Prouty, *Gallery*, 11-75.
199. *Ibid.*
200. *Ibid.*



*[A]nd judgment is turned away
backward, and justice standeth afar
off; for TRUTH IS FALLEN IN
THE STREET, and equity cannot
enter. [Isaiah 59:14].*



CHAPTER EIGHT

THE HOPE

The previous chapters of this book were not meant as a diatribe against this government or its leaders. We have received little pleasure in exposing the crimes and deceit of those who would have us follow. In presenting the truth, we realize that we may have destroyed much of the reader's remaining faith in this nation's various federal and local agencies. For this we can offer no apology to either the reader or to the exposed.

America, to coin a phrase from a popular cigarette ad, "has come a long way, baby." In the past three-quarters of a century we have managed to completely obliterate the precepts upon which our forefathers established these United States of America. We have failed miserably in our attempt at a free and democratic society.

Policial Failure

Man must be governed by God or he will be ruled by tyrants.

—William Penn

No longer do we have a *government of the people, for the people and by the people*. Rather, a few wealthy and powerful forces who feel that *they* know what is best for the masses, continue to usurp additional power—making and breaking laws accordingly. The fact that these laws which are made and broken somehow benefit or profit these forces is beside the point. These men—the real criminals behind the decadence of the past 12 years—continue to run their corporations, control their

banks, wage their wars and pull strings throughout their political and financial machines.

For among my people are found wicked men; they lay wait, as he that sitteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men. As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore THEY ARE BECOME GREAT AND WAXEN RICH. [Jeremiah 5:26-27].

Money is Power, and this nation has turned over the reins of government to those of means. Elections are now governed by one's ability to purchase advertising time. A candidate's moral character is no longer a valid issue in political races. Politicians say one thing (usually what the people like to hear) and act in the opposite (usually in a manner that enhances their position with those who pay their bills: Big Business). Thus politicians have become only pawns of the money-grabbers. It is this prostitution of our governmental structure that has given rise to the accumulation of illegitimate power on the part of a very wealthy few.

No better example of such illegitimate power can be found than that exemplified by Vice-President Nelson Aldrich Rockefeller. At the discretion of Gerald Ford, this man gained the second highest political office in this land (something he would have never obtained by election. Ford himself took over the top position at the discretion of Richard Nixon).

Here are a few statistics and facts concerning our present Vice-President. The Rockefeller family controls 20% of the banks in the United States. It holds controlling interest in nine major oil companies, including Standard, Mobil, Amoco, Arco, Esso, American, Citgo, Exxon and Humble. It has its hands on 25% of all the life insurance sold in the United States.

The Vice-President himself is an owner of Mazzola Corn Oil, Karo Syrup, Kleenex, Nuco Margarine, Kotex, Skippy Peanut Butter, Best Foods Mayonnaise, Orange Crush and American Sugar Company.

His company, Standard Oil of Ohio, earned \$66 million in 1974, but paid no taxes.

Rockefeller's *personal* fortune is larger than the total worth of 100 million Americans. His Pocantico Hills estate covers five square miles and is staffed by 500 servants. It is surrounded by electric barbed wire and protected by 35 armed guards.*

Obviously, the Rockefeller's interest is *money*. In three generations the family has bought control of \$250 billion worth of corporations. It is interesting to note that the family has also cornered *one-half of the total* of American private investments in Asia, Africa and Latin America. With all of that, it was inevitable that the Rockefeller family and the Central Intelligence Agency would cross paths. This happened not long after the Agency was established.

Allen Dulles became Director of the CIA in 1953, coming to that position directly from his job as a Rockefeller attorney. (Dulles, of course, was dismissed as Director by President Kennedy after the Bay of Pigs—and was appointed by President Johnson to help investigate the assassination as a member of the Warren Commission.)** It was

* Even this protection is not enough when Congress visits the Rockefeller estate. Note this report contained in the November 1, 1975 edition of *Saturday Review*: "The morality of the U.S. Congress in the post-Watergate era can best be summed up in the story of Mrs. Nelson Rockefeller's ashtrays. Mrs. Rockefeller distributed the ashtrays (they had been hand painted in Japan) on the tables of her new home just a few hours before congressmen and senators whose names begin with A or B were to arrive for the first in a series of vice-presidential receptions. She put out a few other knick-knacks, too, including some small family photographs. Surveying the scene, she reflected that they made the new house look more lived in. Alas, not for long. The next morning, preparing for the second in the series of parties, Mrs. Rockefeller looked about for the ashtrays and other items and discovered that her guests of the previous evening had lifted every one."

** Another member of the Warren Commission, John McCloy, was once a trustee of the Rockefeller Foundation Trust.

during Dulles' first year at the CIA helm that the Agency became concerned with the existing Iranian government. Suspecting that the nation's leaders might nationalize foreign investments, the CIA engineered a coup d'etat, replacing the toppled premier with a former Nazi. A short time later, the Rockefeller family's Standard Oil began to tap the Iranian oil reserves.

A similar scenario occurred in the Congo in 1961, when Premier Patrice Lumumba was murdered by his own army; he was replaced by a military man named Mobutu. During the aftermath of this revolution David Rockefeller (Nelson's brother and Chairman of New York's Chase Manhattan Bank) arrived on the scene with a group of businessmen to check the investment climate in the new Mobutu-led country. Apparently it was found to be good. Pan American acquired the local airline, American Telephone and Telegraph established a subsidiary, Esso drilled for oil and Standard of Indiana went into the copper business. It was natural that the Rockefellers would finance these various projects.

Following Dulles as CIA Director was John McCone. Like Dulles, he too came to the position directly from his work with Rockefeller interests (An attorney for Standard Oil). During McCone's CIA tenure, Chile, under the leadership of communist president Salvador Allende, expropriated the Anaconda copper mines, an important wing of the Rockefeller family business. That expropriation was short-lived, however. A year later, in 1973, Allende was overthrown in coup engineered once again by the CIA. Most assuredly, it is no coincidence that the man who approved and probably ordered CIA intervention in Chile was Secretary of State and Security Council Chairman Henry Kissinger—a longtime Rockefeller family employee and beneficiary of a \$50,000 personal "gift" from Nelson Rockefeller.

For a Rockefeller to aspire to the Presidency can be little more than an act of vanity to satisfy an overblown ego; the White House would be merely another possession. The Rockefellers do not need that position—they have been managing and controlling things on a world-wide basis for many years. Perhaps the greatest dereliction of the people of this democracy is that we have allowed this to take place. Wicked men control America.

Economic Failure

As we enter into 1976 our economy seems on an upward trend. We predict not for long, our economy is the greatest the world has ever known,

but it is failing. The years 1974 to 1976 have seen the following:

- (1) The purchasing power of the dollar shrink nearly 20%.
- (2) The value of household savings and other assets decline 11.5%.
- (3) The size of household debts increase by 18.6%.

In addition, in the past six years taxes have increased almost 65%.

Yet our politicians cry out for more and more money, purportedly for national defense and military security, as well as for the poor and needy. Then, heeding their own cry, they tax everyone except the fabulously wealthy and the multi-million dollar corporations. (These same politicians, meanwhile, have taken the precaution of voting themselves automatic cost-of-living pay raises.)

By furnishing Big Business with war-related contracts for unneeded and over-priced military equipment, the "fat cats" get fatter. By doling out to the poor only from the pockets of middle income Americans, more people have money with which to go to the market and purchase the goods provided by Big Business. Not a bad deal

With this type of operation it is no wonder that there has been such a concentration of wealth during this past half century. This scheming, criminal and unjust system (a system far removed from that envisioned by our forefathers) will soon end. Those who have propagated and profited from it shall stand and watch their great accumulations of wealth come to nought.

"The merchants of these things [wealth] which were made rich by her [Babylon, the great end-times nation] shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, for IN ONE HOUR SO GREAT RICHES ARE COME TO NOUGHT."
[Revelation 18:15 and 17].

You should remember, Mr. Rich Man, you shall leave this earth with absolutely *nothing*, not even the dirt under your fingernails—the undertaker will take even that.

Educational Failure

Our schools have failed in attaining their original goal. The original intention of education in America was "that our children may learn to read the Holy scriptures that they might not be ignorant of Satan and his devices." Instead, our public education system has become a safe-house for atheistic and perverted instructors who deny the

existence of God and teach the hypothesis that man evolved from apes. Our children are *required* to listen to such tripe while at the same time being told that Bible reading and prayers in public schools are unconstitutional.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of WISDOM. [Psalms 111:10]

Family Failure

One of the most heartbreaking collapses is the American home. The family unit in this country is being torn asunder by parental infidelity, divorce and new waves of permissiveness.

The Apostle Paul spoke of a time near the end when men would be without *natural* affection, meaning that there would not be that natural love between a parent and child. This has come to pass. No longer is a child's home a shelter from the pressures of the world; it has become merely another battleground

Church Failure

With the churches of this land, the failure is the greatest. Why? Simply because the responsibility of the Church is the greatest. The Church long ago abandoned the precepts of its Founder. It has become another Big Business following Big Business ways. Madison Avenue advertising techniques and Wall Street finance methods help promote man-made churches with man-made philosophies. The Bible is relegated to a lesser place (if any place at all), and people starving for a word from God must listen to twaddle about higher wages, foreign policy, aid to education, communism, urban renewal, Civil rights, acceptance of the gay and equality of the sexes.

Thus the blind lead the blind. A satanic substitution for the preaching and teaching of the Word of God is being offered when the *real* Christian message, preached and practiced, would cause a reduction of moral degeneracy, racial misunderstanding, poverty and crime. Where are men like the Apostle Paul who will stand boldly and chastise the churches which long ago ceased to follow the instructions set forth by their Founder? Where are men like Elijah who will expose the corruption of government? Where are the preachers with "*thus saith the Lord*"?

Yes, in the 200 years since the birth of this nation we have come a long way. In fact, we've come so far that we now find ourselves at the edge of a precipice awaiting that inevitable last shove which will send us plunging to our complete and

total destruction.

Of the eight chapters we have written, this last will no doubt receive the harshest criticism. But it would be a great disservice to close the book offering no greater hope to the reader than the highly improbable possibility that the people of this nation will rise up and sweep the power-mad, money-hungry leaders from their powerful positions, bringing about a restoration of truth, justice and equity. To even think that this can be done at this late stage is to dream a fool's dream. Indeed, revolution may come—but with it will come only death, destruction, pain and sorrow. Those who now control will never relinquish. This nation, the greatest the world has ever known, is collapsing from within. The collapse began long before that November day in 1963.

In the remaining pages of this last chapter we will seek to answer the question most asked by those who have finally realized the enormity of the crimes, lies and deceit propagated by those who rule this country: *Is there any hope?* To discover a cure for terminal cancer and then hide it would be complete dereliction. To write this book and not answer the cry, *Is there no hope?* would be to compromise. We have not compromised in the preceding chapters . . . we will not do so now. *There is hope*, and recognition of the illness that has plagued mankind since the beginning of time is the first step in discovering a cure.

The Disease: Man Himself

This land—once a land of promise—could not withstand the ravages of our own lust. We searched for stability in life and couldn't find it. We cried for answers and none were given. We grasped at the utopian society only to discover, as did nations of the past, that it was just out of reach. Man has looked to man and has failed. We missed the mark. Man is a failure.

Yet, while the world collapses around us, there is a peace, a confidence, a hope beyond description available to those who desire it. The one who offers it calls it—the abundant life.

The Cure: The Abundant Life

The abundant (above the common) life is a supernatural life and the world does not understand it. It is thought to be an abnormal life while in reality it is the only normal life. The author discovered this life as a young boy and has found it to be the answer to every question, the fulfillment of every need and the strength for every situation.

This life of which I speak, this abundant life, is a *new life*, born of the Spirit of Almighty God

through his Son, the Lord Jesus Christ. It is the free and unmerited gift of the Creator. Man's problem is a spiritual problem — and God has provided a solution. This is the hope of the world.

The Hope

In the one true God we find true stability. God never changes. His disposition is not dependent on how He feels. His actions are not governed by lust and greed. He is not one thing today and something else tomorrow. He is the same yesterday, today and forever. *This is stability*. He is a God that is all-powerful. He is who He says He is, did what He said He did and will do what He said He would do.

He is God who gave us His infallible and unerring Word and then made it visible to us through His Son, Jesus. Jesus came to this earth, lived a perfect life, was executed, buried and then arose from the dead. His life, death and resurrection is verified by hundreds of eyewitness accounts of His day. It is verified today by the changed lives of thousands of people.

This is the hope of the world. In Christ Jesus, the Son of God, we find:

A New Life—Have you ever wished that you could erase your life and start all over? This comes with the new birth. Our past life does not exist as far as God is concerned.

Strength for daily living—Through the Holy Spirit of God man is provided a supernatural (attributable to a divine power) strength for life.

A Confidence with which to face the future—No matter what happens, through Jesus we realize that life is but a tiny fraction of eternity. What *we* do here is not important. What *He* is able to do through us as we give our lives to Him is what counts. Man, does that relieve pressure.

Eternal Life—A life that never ends—which simply means victory over man's most dreaded enemy: death.

The hope of this world is not found in man or his creations. They have failed in the past; they will continue to fail in the future. The hope of this world is found in the Creator of this world. You can have this hope. The Creator says that you can have new life, eternal life through His Son Jesus Christ. He said to follow this simple plan. I urge you to read on and yield to the Spirit of God.

1. Recognize yourself as you really are and then turn away. In other words, turn your back on yourself.
2. Believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and place yourself, unreservedly, just as you are, at His disposal. In other words, turn the control of your life over to the one who knows best how to run it. (Who knows better how to run you than the one who made you?) Commit your life to Him.

Sound simple? It is. God provided the plan for *whosoever*. (Blind man, dumb man, deaf man, young man, old man, intelligent man, simple-minded man and on and on.) If He had made it any way other than simple, it would have eliminated some of these mentioned. In other words, had He added a complex series of steps involving man's assistance, some might be left out. It is with the heart (innermost being) that man believes, and only God knows the heart. Passing out eternal life is His business and He does not make mistakes.

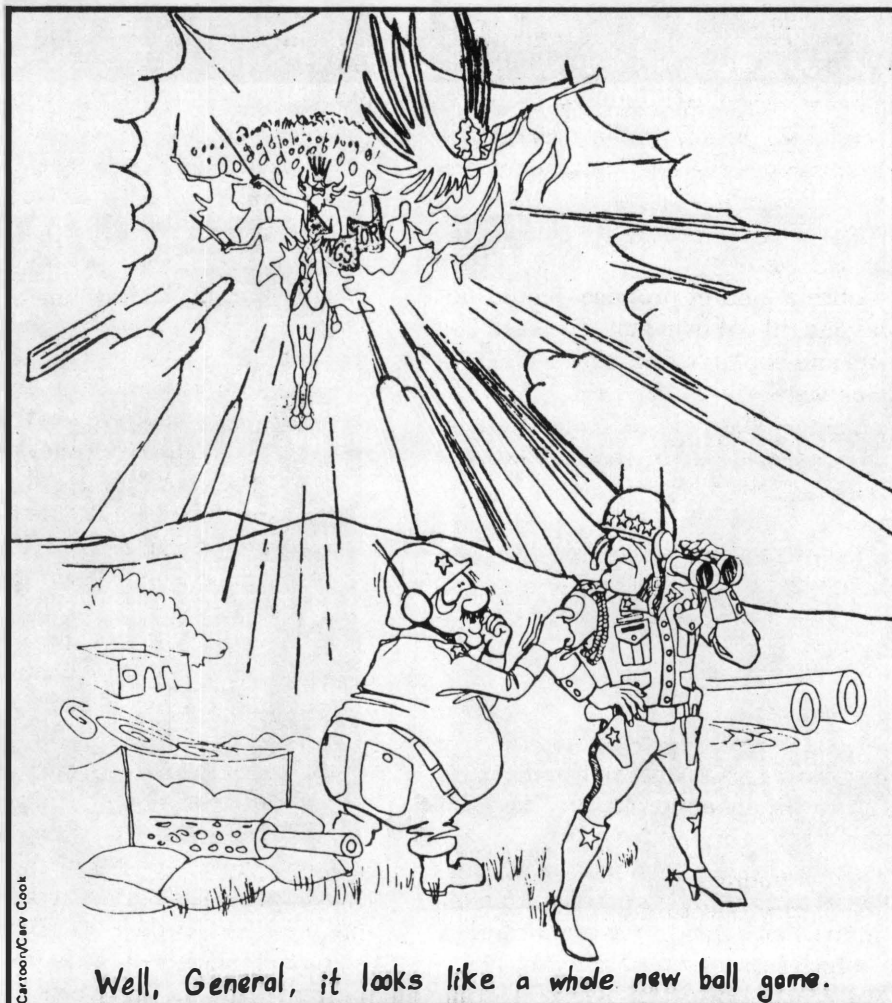
Do you wish to turn the control of your life over to the Lord? If so, do it now. Call on Him. For the time has now arrived that whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord **SHALL BE SAVED**. (Acts 2:21) That's His word.

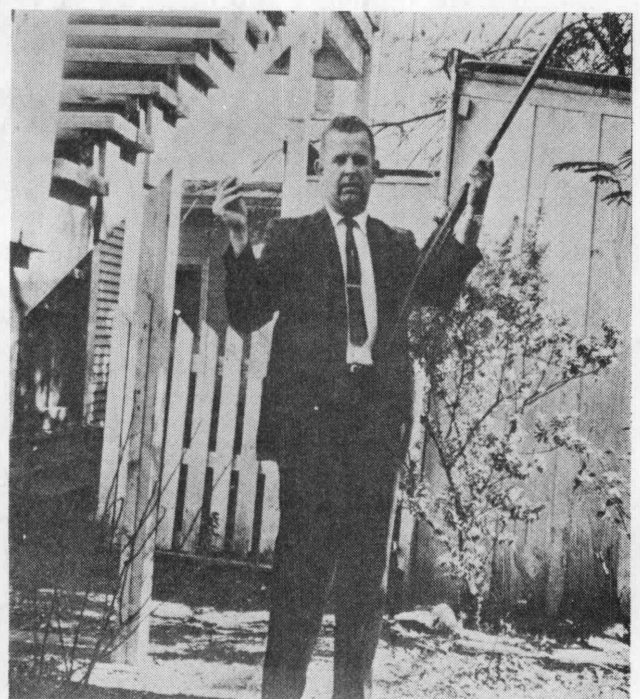
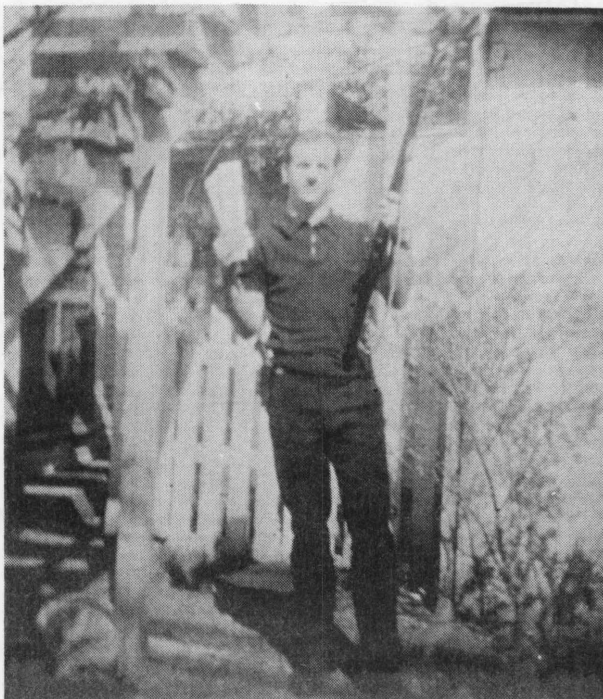
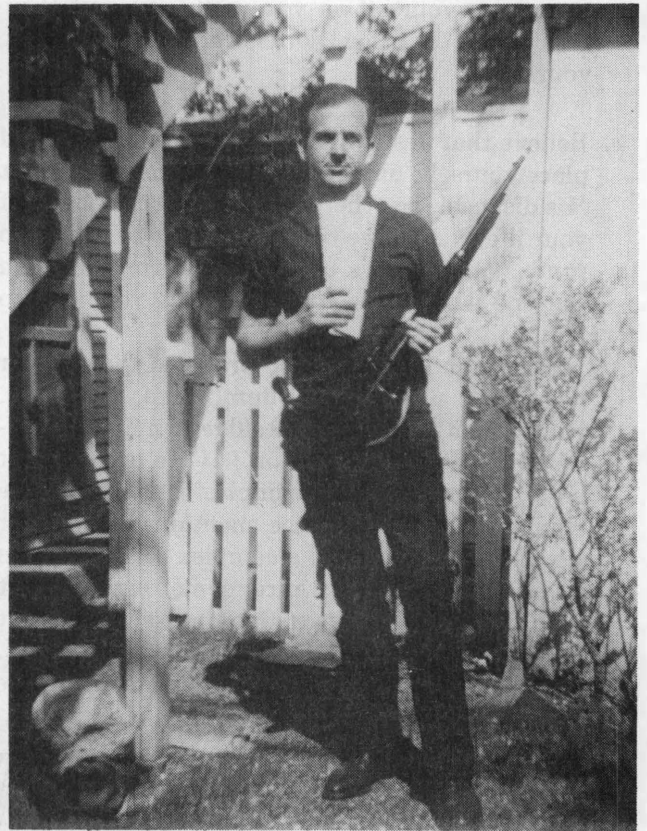
If you have made the decision to place your life in the hands of God, I hope you will write and let me know.

This world is fast coming to a conclusion. The same God who now deals with his creation in mercy will soon pour out His wrath upon a wicked and disobedient people. The destruction at Sodom and Gomorrah will seem mild in comparison.

One day, in the not too distant future, the Son of God will return to this earth. This time He will come as King of Kings and Lord of Lords. The wicked and perverted governmental systems of this world will be destroyed. At this point in time there will be no more doubters, for every knee will bow and every mouth will proclaim that Jesus is ruler of all.

I am thankful for The Hope. With Him the cares of this world are of little significance.





APPENDIX I

Fake Photograph #3

In Chapter Two we discussed the two incriminating—and demonstrably fake—photographs of Lee Oswald holding the weapons alleged to have killed President Kennedy and policeman J. D. Tippitt.

Marina Oswald testified under oath that she took the two photographs on March 31, 1963. She also said she took only *two* pictures: "I had even forgotten that I had taken two photographs. I thought there was only one. I thought that there were two identical pictures, but they turned out to be two different poses." (1 H 16).

She did say, however, that she burned an additional picture shortly after the assassination, on the advice of Marguerite Oswald.

Dallas Police detectives Stovall and Rose testified that there were only *two* such photos of Oswald with weapons found among the accused assassin's personal belongings. Recall that the these same two detectives made demonstrably false statements about the mutilation of the Walker photograph, Chapter Five.

However, in early 1976 a startling discovery was made by Senator Richard Schweiker's subcommittee looking into events stemming from JFK's assassination. A *third* photograph—one which according to authorities did not exist—came to light. Supposedly, the picture was found among a collection of some 40 photographs retained (apparently as souvenirs) by a retired (now deceased) member of the Dallas Police force.

Dallas Police officials have maintained for 12 years that there were only *two* such photographs. But the picture below strongly suggests otherwise. It is a recreation staged by the DPD Crime Lab; the reader will note that the officer is in a pose identical to that of "Oswald" in the new-found photograph.

This seems to be yet another example of lies, deceit and misbehavior on the part of members of the Dallas Police Department.



Gerald R. Ford

APPENDIX II

Portrait of the President

When President Johnson was deciding on the men he would name to his commission to investigate the death of his predecessor, Congressman Gerald R. Ford of Michigan was personally recommended to him by former-Vice-President Richard M. Nixon. Since Nixon may have had some knowledge of the *real* story about JFK's murder, he knew that Ford was just the kind of man needed by LBJ to keep the quasi-investigation from getting out of bounds and to insure that the necessary, preordained conclusions were reached. The Representative from Michigan had several qualifications which made him ideal for such a commission.

As mentioned in chapter seven, Ford had a reputation as the CIA's best friend in Congress. He was also a staunch ally of the Pentagon, as his voting record on military expenditures clearly shows. As President of the United States he has maintained his strong support of this coalition; he has been especially industrious in protecting the CIA by promoting a cover-up of damaging information uncovered by Senate and House intelligence committees.

As a puppet of the Military and Industrial complex with its intelligence apparatus, Commission member Gerald Ford could be expected to look after their interests, and he performed beautifully.

Because he heard more witnesses (70 of 94) and asked more questions than anyone on the Commission (not including the Chairman), Ford had to

fully realize that a conspiracy killed John Kennedy. Yet, he was the most eager supporter of the single-bullet theory and was overly-zealous in insisting that Oswald's alleged commitment to communism be listed as a factor in Oswald's motives for killing the President.

Too, the Michigan Congressman's naivete would prove useful in the investigation. LBJ liked to tell political cronies, "Ford is kinda dense. He must have played too much football without a helmet." Johnson added that Ford was incapable of walking and chewing gum at the same time.

It is evident that Ford was personally corrupt enough to go along with his colleagues on the commission in covering up and concealing from the public, the facts about the killing of an American president. Of strong significance in this regard is the fact that he alone of the seven members tried to commercially exploit the tragedy for his own monetary profit. Ford appointed to his personal staff, John R. Stiles, who had served as his first campaign manager in 1948, and in 1960 as Field Director of the Nixon For President campaign. Stiles was named as the Congressman's special assistant during the ten months Ford served on the Commission. Actually, the Commission had at its disposal an enormous staff of lawyers, and Stiles served no official purpose as "Special Assistant." That was merely Ford's way of getting the American taxpayer to provide him with a ghost-writer for the book *Portrait of The Assassin*.

Written by Stiles and bearing Ford's name and

position, the book initially was not well-received by Simon & Schuster; it was considered too dull and dry. Ford made another dishonest move. Ignoring an agreement that no Commission member would publish or release any of the group's proceedings, he obtained from the National Archives, a Top Secret transcript of the January 27, 1964 meeting of the Commission. The Congressman and his ghostwriter rewrote part of the dialogue and carefully and selectively edited out sections that might be embarrassing. The revised transcript was then written into the first chapter of the book, called "The Commission Gets Its First Shock."

With this addition the book was quickly accepted by the editors of Simon & Schuster—for that first chapter told the remarkable story of the dilemma facing the Commission when it learned of the report that Lee Harvey Oswald had been an "undercover agent" for the FBI. Even with this notable addition, the book was still very dull. It also was very dishonest, omitting and distorting facts and painting a totally false "Portrait of The Assassin." The book failed to regain even the \$10,000 advance given to Ford, for by the time it was published in 1965, a majority of Americans had already rejected the findings of the Warren Commission.

By publishing portions of a Top Secret document, Ford committed a crime. When he was appointed by Richard Nixon to be Vice-President, Ford committed another crime: perjury.

Appearing before the Senate Judiciary Committee during his confirmation hearings on November 5, 1973, Ford was asked by the chairman: "Now, Mr. Ford, it has been stated that as a member of the Warren Commission, you voluntarily accepted constraints which all the members of the Commission accepted, providing that you would not publish or release any proceedings of the Commission. You did, however, in association with another, publish a book and provide material for a Life magazine article on the proceedings of the Commission. Do you feel this was a violation of your agreement?"

Ford replied, "To my best recollection, Mr. Chairman, there was no such agreement, but even if there was, the book that I published in conjunction with a member of my staff who worked with me at the time of the Warren Commission work—we wrote the book, but *we did not use in that book any material other than the material that was in the 26 volumes of testimony and exhibits that were subsequently made public and sold to the public generally.*"*

* Emphasis added.

However, a check with the National Archives revealed that the transcript of the January 27, 1964 meeting of the Commission *was still classified Top Secret*. It was not declassified until June, 1974—eight years after Ford used it in his book and seven months after he lied about it under oath. Confronted with that information, Ford meekly offered this non-explanation: "I cannot help but apologize if the circumstances are such that there was this violation, but there was certainly no intent to do it."

Being caught in a lie—under oath—did not deter Ford's confirmation; his act of perjury was ignored by his old colleagues in Congress and the so-called watch-dogs of the mass media failed to dutifully report the discrepancy in Ford's testimony.

"Money is the Name of the Game."

It is unfortunate that so many Americans have been fooled by the false "Mr. Nice Guy" image painted by President Ford's public relations staff. *The Washington Pay-Off*, a book by former-lobbyist Robert N. Winter-Berger, should be read by every American. Published before Ford was nominated by Nixon, this book presents a true picture of the man who now holds this country's highest office.

Winter-Berger writes: "I had known Jerry Ford about a year or so when one day he said to me: 'Bob, I want you to know how much I admire your political acumen and your know-how.' I realized that he was telling me that I was lucky I had the sense to give him a check whenever I asked him a favor.

"As time went on, Jerry acquired a taste for money. Where he had been hesitant and shy two years before, he was now arrogant and brusquely sure that money was the name of the game. He often repeated this phrase to me. He was a good example of power corrupting what had been, in my estimation, one of the few honest and sincere men in Washington."

Winter-Berger relates an incident in which industrialist Francis Kellog badly wanted to be appointed as an American ambassador to an African country; Kellog hired Winter-Berger and agreed to pay Ford \$30,000 for his help in getting the appointment. The lobbyist approached the Congressman:

"I was surprised by Ford's reaction. 'No dice, Bob,' he said. 'An ambassadorship is too important to play games with. Besides, I never heard of this man. Who is he? What's his background? What are his qualifications for Africa?'

"I said: 'He can speak Kiswahili.'

"'Big deal.'

"'He's a crack shot.'

"'Is he planning to start a war?'

"'He's a good Republican.'

"'So are a lot of people.'

"'He contributed \$30,000 to the campaign in New York.'

"'That money went to the state.' He thought for a moment, then said, 'I really don't have the time to involve myself in this sort of problem, anyway. I'm too busy.'

"'I said, He's willing to give another thirty thousand to the National Committee.'

"'Without changing his tone or expression, Ford said, 'He is? Tell him he can see me whenever he wants. I'll try to help.'

"'Thanks.' I turned and headed for the door. Before I got there, I was hit by that wave of nausea I had often carried out of a Democrat's office. I

stopped and looked back at at Ford, and I guess my feelings showed. I said, 'Jerry, this is a hell of a note.'

"'Don't let it bother you Bob,' he said. 'Money is the name of the game. Without it, you're dead.'" (From *The Washington Pay-Off*, Copyright 1972, by Robert N. Winter-Berger; Dell Publishing Co., Inc.)

This is the same man who on October 7, 1975 told newsmen, "I think honesty is the best policy—you inevitably get caught if you don't tell the truth."

Gerald Ford and his cohorts on the Commission have been caught. As previously stated, they must be considered as accessories after the fact in this crime, and subject to the same prosecution brought against those who covered up the (by comparison) misdemeanor crime of Watergate.

Ford, Belin and company merit punishment appropriate for the criminals that they are.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

This bibliography is included for the benefit of those readers wishing to further study the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. In the interest of objectivity the books are divided into two categories: those supporting and defending the Warren Commission's report, and those criticizing it and/or contradicting its conclusions.

The following books support and defend the Warren Commission and its conclusions:

- Report of the President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy*; U. S. Government Printing Office, 1964.
- Belin, David W.—*November 22, 1963: You Are the Jury*; Quadrangle Books, 1973.
- Bishop, Jim—*The Day Kennedy Was Shot*; Funk & Wagnalls, New York, 1968.
- Bonner, Judy W.—*Investigation of a Homicide: The Murder of John F. Kennedy*; Droke House, 1969.
- Curry, Jesse E.—*JFK Assassination File*; American Poster and Publishing Co., Dallas, 1969.
- Ford, Gerald R. and John Stiles—*Portrait of The Assassin*; Simon & Schuster, New York, 1965.
- Hanson, William H.—*The Shooting of John F. Kennedy*; Naylor, San Antonio, 1969.
- Lewis, Richard and Lawrence Schiller—*The Scavengers and Critics of Warren Report*; Delaconté Press, New York, 1967.
- Manchester, William—*The Death of a President*; Harper & Row, 1967.
- Newman, Albert H.—*The Assassination of John F. Kennedy: The Reasons Why*; Potter, New York, 1970.

- Roberts, Charles—*The Truth About the Assassination*; Gosset & Dunlap, New York, 1967.
- Sparrow, John—*After the Assassination: A Positive Appraisal of the Warren Report*; Chilmark Press, New York, 1967.
- Wills, Gary and Ovid Demarris—*Jack Ruby*; New American Library, New York, 1967.

The following books are critical of the Warren Commission and/or contradict the conclusions put forth in the Warren Report:

- Hearings Before the President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy* (26 Volumes); U.S. Government Printing Office, 1964.
- Blumenthal, Sid and Harvey Yazijian (Editors)—*Government By Gunplay: Assassination Conspiracy Theories From Dallas to Today*; Signet Books, the New American Library, Inc., 1976.
- Canfield, Michael and A. J. Weberman—*Coup d'Etat In America: The CIA in the Assassination of J. F. Kennedy*; Okpaku Publishing Co., 1975.
- Chapman, Gil and Ann Chapman—*Was Oswald Alone? Publishers' Export Company*, San Diego, 1967.
- Cutler, R. B.—*The Flight of CE 399: Evidence of Conspiracy*; Omni-Print, Beverly, Mass., 1969.
- Cutler, R. B.—*Crossfire: Evidence of Conspiracy*; Omni-Print, Beverly, Mass., 1972.
- Cutler, R. B.—*The Umbrella Man: Evidence of Conspiracy*; The Author, 1975.
- Epstein, Edward J.—*Inquest: The Warren Commission and the Establishment of Truth*; Viking Press, New York, 1966.
- Feldman, Harold—*Fifty-One Witnesses: The Grassy Knoll*; Idlewild Publishing Co., 1965.
- Flammonde, Paris—*The Kennedy Conspiracy*; Meredith Press, N.Y., 1969.

- Fox, Sylvan—*The Unanswered Questions About President Kennedy's Assassination*; Award Books, New York, 1965.
- Garrison, Jim—*A Heritage of Stone*; G. P. Putnam, New York, 1970.
- Hepburn, James—*Farewell America*; Frontiers Publishing Co., 1968.
- Irwin, T. H. and Hazel Hale—*A Bibliography of Books, Newspaper and Magazine Articles Published in English Outside the United States of America, Related to the Assassination of John F. Kennedy*; The Editors (Belfast, Ireland - Leeds, England), 1975.
- Joesten, Joachim—*Oswald: Assassin or Fall-Guy?*; Manzani & Munsell, New York, 1964.
- Joesten, Joachim—*Oswald: The Truth*; Peter Dawnay, London, 1967.
- Joesten, Joachim—*How Kennedy Was Killed: The Full Appalling Story*; Peter Dawnay, London, 1968.
- Jones, Penn—*Forgive My Grief, Vol. I*; The Midlothian Mirror (Texas), 1966.
- Jones, Penn—*Forgive My Grief, Vol. II*; The Midlothian Mirror, 1967.
- Jones, Penn—*Forgive My Grief, Vol. III*; The Midlothian Mirror, 1969.
- Jones, Penn—*Forgive My Grief, Vol. IV*; The Author, 1974.
- Jones, Penn—*Forgive My Grief, Vol III, Revised* (1976 Edition containing new, additional material); The Author.
- Lane, Mark—*Rush to Judgement*; Holt, Rinehart & Winston, N. Y. 1966.
- Lane, Mark—*A Citizen's Dissent*; Holt, Rinehart & Winston, N.Y. 1967.
- MacFarlane, Ian—*The Assassination of John F. Kennedy; A New Review*; Book Distributors, Melbourne, Australia, 1974.
- MacFarlane, Ian—*Proof of Conspiracy in the Assassination of President Kennedy*; Book Distributors, Melbourne, Australia, 1975.
- Marcus, Raymond—*The Bastard Bullet: A Search for Legitimacy for CE 399*; Rendall Publications, Los Angeles, 1966.
- Meagher, Sylvia—*Accessories After the Fact*; Bobbs-Merrill, N.Y. 1967.
- Model, F. Peter and Robert J. Groden—*JFK: The Case for Conspiracy*; F. P. Model & Co., 1976; Manor Books, Inc., N. Y.
- Noyes, Peter—*Legacy of Doubt*; Pinnacle Books, 1973.
- O'Toole, George—*The Assassination Tapes*; Penthouse Press, 1975.
- Popkin, Richard—*The Second Oswald*; Avon Books, New York, 1966.
- Roffman, Howard—*Presumed Guilty: Lee Harvey Oswald in the Assassination of John F. Kennedy*; Farleigh Dickinson Press, 1975.
- Sauvage, Leo—*The Oswald Affair*; World Publishing Co., Cleveland, 1966.
- Scott, Peter Dale (editor) and others—*The Assassinations: Dallas and Beyond (A Guide to Cover-ups and Investigations)*; Vintage Press, 1976.
- Shaw, J. Gary and Larry R. Harris—*Cover-Up: The Governmental Conspiracy to Conceal the Facts About the Public Execution of John F. Kennedy*; The Authors, Cleburne, Texas 1976.
- Thompson, Josiah—*Six Seconds in Dallas: A Micro-Study of the Assassination*; Bernard Geis & Associates, New York, 1967.
- Thompson, W. C.—*A Bibliography of Literature Relating to the Assassination of President John F. Kennedy*; The Editor, San Antonio, Texas, 1968 (includes 1971 Supplement).
- Weisberg, Harold—*Whitewash: The Report on the Warren Commission Report*; The Author, Hyattstown, Maryland, 1966.
- Weisberg, Harold—*Whitewash II: The FBI-Secret Service Cover-up*; The Author, Hyattstown, Maryland, 1966.
- Weisberg, Harold—*Photographic Whitewash*; The Author, Hyattstown, Md., 1967.
- Weisberg, Harold—*Whitewash IV: JFK Assassination Transcript*; The Author, Hyattstown, Maryland, 1974.
- Weisberg, Harold—*Oswald in New Orleans: The Case of Conspiracy With the CIA*; Canyon Books, New York, 1967.
- Weisberg, Harold—*Post Mortem: JFK Assassination Cover-up Smashed*; The Author, Frederick, Md., 1975.

**PENN JONES JR.
BOX 1140
MIDLOTHIAN, TEXAS 76065**

AVAILABLE NOW!

Penn Jones' Volume IV of FORGIVE MY GRIEF is now available at \$6.00 postpaid.

This book is a continuation of Mr. Jones' eleven-year investigation into the assassination of President John Kennedy on November 22, 1963.

Volume I was published in 1966; Volume II in 1967; Volume III in 1969 - and now the final volume is ready for shipment.

Jones has published the evidence concerning some of the top men in the nation -- including Lyndon Johnson -- being involved in the conspiracy.

Penn Jones, Jr.
Box 1140
Midlothian, Texas 76065

Please send me:

_____ copies FORGIVE MY GRIEF, Vol. IV..... \$ 6.00 ea.

_____ copies VOLUME III 5.00 ea.

_____ copies VOLUME II 4.00 ea.

_____ copies VOLUME I 4.00 ea.

Abraham Zapruder film (8mm color)..... 15.00 ea.

Clearer copy of Abraham Zapruder film in

super 8mm \$20.00

"The Assassination Story" - a sixty page booklet of reprints from Dallas newspapers just after the assassination up to Dec. 11, 1963, 8 x 10 1/2, printed on book paper.

Included in this booklet is the famous Dallas Times Herald page of November 25, 1963 which tells that the FBI learned of the plot to kill Oswald, and that they notified both the Dallas Sheriff and the Dallas Police Department at 2:15 a.m. November 24, 1963. The story was later quashed.

___ 1 copy, \$2.00 ___ 2 copies, \$3.00 ___ 5 copies, \$4.00

Thompson Bibliography 3.50 ea.

INDEX

- Adams, Victoria, 9, 13
 Aiuppa, Joey, 172
 Akin, Dr. Gene, 153
 Aldredge, Eugene P., 123
 Alexander, William, 100, 101
 Allende, Salvador, 209
 Altgens, James, 39, 71, 175
 Anderson, Jack, 171
 Arce, Danny, 9, 87
 Arnold, Carolyn, 13, 41
Assassination Tapes, 91, 101
A Texas Looks at Lyndon, 185

 "Babushka Lady," 51-54, 56, 90
 Bailey, Charles W., 190
 Baker, Bobby, 185
 Baker, Marion L., 41
 Baker, Mrs. Donald, 123
 Ball, Joseph, 11, 99
 Banister, Guy, 92, 93
 Barker, Bernard, 55
 Barker, W. E., 87
 Barrett, Robert, 182
 Barry, Bill, 170
 Batchelor, Capt. Charles, 21, 180
 Batista, Fulgencio, 171, 172
 Baxter, Dr. Charles, 64, 153
 Bay of Pigs, 54, 55, 92, 102, 108, 172, 191, 192, 193, 200, 209
 Beaubouf, Alvin, 91, 92
 Beckham, Thomas, 164
 Beers, Jack, 66, 70
 Behn, Jerry, 174
 Bell, David E., 200
 Bell, F. M., 39
 Bell, Jack, 199
 Belin, David W., 24, 27, 28, 29, 41, 66
 Benevides, Domingo, 112, 113
 Benevides, Edward, 112
 Bennett, Glen, 61
 Bentley, Paul, 101
 Bishop, Jim, 198, 199
 Bissell, Richard, Jr., 55
 Bogard, Albert, 110
 Boggs, Hale, 2, 6, 61, 176, 177
 Bolden, Abraham, 22
 Boone, Eugene, 9
 Boswell, J. Thornton, 61, 71, 197
 Boudreaux, Anne, 21
 Bowen, John Howard, 164
 Bowers, Lee, 10, 11, 118, 154
 Bowron, Diana, 153
 Boyd, Pat, 144
 Braden, Jim (Eugene Hale Brading) 85, 86, 87, 173
 Bradley, J.C. 103
 Brennan, Howard, 158
 Breslin, Jimmy, 153
 Broshears, Ray, 93
 Brown and Root Construction, 185
 Brown, Arnold, 178
 Brown, Morgan, 85
 Bundy, McGeorge, 200

- Burkley, Adm. George, 21, 62, 65, 66, 76, 77, 197
 Burnley, Charles, 99
 Butler, Lt. George, 21
 Buznedo, Julian, 94
- Cabell, Gen. Charles, 192
 Cabell, Mrs. Earle, 155, 158
 Campbell, Gary 133, 155
 Campbell, O. V., 9, 13, 41
 Canada, Capt. R. O., 197
 Canfield, Michael, 82
 Capone, Al, 172, 173
 Carr, Richard, Randolph, 12, 13, 14, 64, 182
 Carr, Waggoner, 25, 176
 Carrico, Dr. Charles, 132
 Carter, Clifton, 78, 187
 Carter, John, 113
 Castro, Fidel, 10, 54, 55, 103, 108, 166, 167, 171, 172, 173, 189, 192
 Central Intelligence Agency, 9, 10, 29, 39, 54, 55, 56, 82, 92, 102, 105, 106, 113, 166, 170, 171, 172, 173, 177, 187, 189, 191, 192, 193, 200, 201, 203, 209
 Chaney, James, 21, 123
 Cheek, Bertha, 102
 Cherami, Rose, 57
 Chism, John, 18
 Church, Sen. Frank, 55
 Clark, Dr. Kemp, 63, 76, 153
 Clark, Ramsey, 187
 Clifton, Maj. Gen. Chester, 198
 Coleman, Kay (Kathy Kay) 56, 102
 Connally, John B., 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, 33, 56, 60, 61, 76, 78, 79, 140-145, 158, 175, 187, 190
 Connally, Mrs. John B., 6, 7, 142
 Cooper, John, 2, 6
 Cooper, Marion, 54
 Craig Roger, 9, 14, 15, 26, 27, 28, 29, 70, 88, 99, 144, 161
 Crisman, Fred Lee, 82
 Cross, Gregg, 197
 Crowe, William, Jr. ("Billy DeMar), 56
 Cuban Missile Crisis, 189, 191, 192, 193
 Curry, Jesse, 9, 27, 45, 161, 178, 180, 182, 179, 187
- Dallas Police, 9, 13, 21, 26, 28, 45, 47, 48, 50, 66, 70, 76, 79, 82, 88, 89, 90, 91, 98, 101, 112, 113, 161, 169, 174, 177, 178, 180, 182, 186, 194, 199
 Dal-Tex Building, 14, 84, 85
 Dannely, Mrs. Lee, 107
 Davis, Avery, 9
 Day, Harry, 27
 Day, J. C., 66, 72
 Dean, Harry, 164
 Dean, John, 183
- Dean, Patrick T., 23, 24
 Decker, Bill, 9, 27, 85, 87, 125, 144, 180
 Defense Intelligence Agency, 54, 200
 Dillard, Tom, 38
 Dillon, Douglas, 199
 Dobrynin, Antoly, 191
 Dodd, Richard, 11
 Dowling, Mary, 21
 Dudman, Richard, 63, 72
 Duff, William, 164
 Dulles, Allen, 2, 55, 132, 166, 176, 177, 182, 192, 200, 209
- Edwards, Col. Sheffield, 172
 Eisenhower, Dwight D., 190, 191, 192
 Eisenberg, Melvin, 6
 Elkins, Harold, 9, 84
 Estes, Billie Sol, 185
- Fain, John, 105, 178
 Faulkner, Jack, 9
 Fay, Paul, 191
 FBI Summary Report, 60, 61, 176
 FBI Supplemental Report, 60, 61, 176
 Federal Bureau of Investigation, 3, 4, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 21, 22, 26, 28, 32, 41, 42, 44, 45, 48, 50, 51, 56, 57, 72, 76, 79, 84, 88, 89, 91, 92, 98, 99, 103, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 111, 112, 113, 124, 129, 161, 166, 167, 169, 170, 172, 175, 176-184, 187, 188, 189, 195, 196
 Felt, Adm. Harry D., 200
 Ferrie, David, 56, 91-94
 Finck, Col. Pierre, 7, 61, 195, 196, 197
 Fischer, Ronald, 12, 28
 Florer, Larry, 84, 85
 Ford, Gerald, 2, 8, 19, 20, 22, 24, 28, 29, 63, 201, 208
 Ford, Katya, 202
 Ford, Trowbridge, 54
 Frazier, Buell Wesley, 9, 90, 91, 101
 Freund, Carl, 124
 Fritz, Capt. J. Will, 27, 50, 79, 161, 179, 186, 187
- Gabaldin, Guy, 164
 Gallo, Lou, 172
 Gandy, Helen, 183
 Garner, Darrell Wayne, 112
 Garner, Dorothy, 9
 Garrison, Jim, 26, 27, 33, 34, 56, 71, 91, 92, 94, 108, 118, 187, 191
 Gearhart, Ira, 198
 Giancana, Sam, 10, 172
 Giesecke, Dr. Adolph, 71
 Givens, Charles, 28, 29, 41
 Golz, Earl, 86

- Gonzales, Manuel Garcia, 164
Gonzales, Virgilio, 55
Gonzales, Rep. Henry B., 78
Gray, Pat, 183
Greer, William, 33, 34, 61, 175
Gregory, Dick, 82
Griffin, Burt, 23, 24, 25
Grodan, Robert, 33, 34, 82, 84
- Haig, Gen. Alexander, 54
Haley, J. Evetts, 185
Hall, Loran Eugene, 108
Hallet, Oliver, 200
Hannie, W.M., 111
Hargis, Bobby, 9, 152
Harkins, Gen. Paul D., 200
Harkness, D. V., 98, 194
Harris, Jones, 41
Hartman, Mr. and Mrs. Wayne, 158
Hauptman, Bruno, 169
Haygood, Clyde, 9
Hemming, Gerry Patrick, 164
Hester, Charles, 8
Hicks, Jim, 118
Hill, Clint, 23, 33, 61, 175
Hill, Gerald, 100, 101
Hill, Jean, 133, 134, 182, 186
Hoffa, Jimmy, 172, 173
Holland, S. M. 11, 12, 26, 29, 35, 154
Holloway, Adm. C. B., 197
Hoover, J. Edgar, 3, 9, 41, 43, 56, 76, 77, 107, 108, 109, 116, 166, 172, 173, 176-184, 189
Hosty, James, 178, 179, 180, 194
House, Donald Wayne, 88, 89
Howard, Lawrence, 108, 109
Howell, Kenneth, 179, 180
Huber, Father Oscar, 71
Hubert, Leon D., Jr., 20
Hudkins, Alonzo, 21
Hudson, Emmett, 8
Hughes, Howard, 172
Hughes, Robert, 38, 41, 57
Humes, James, 7, 61, 62, 66, 76, 78, 79, 195, 198
Humphreys, Murray, 173
Hunsaker, George T., 88
Hunsaker, Randall, 88
Hunt, E. Howard, 54, 55, 82
Hunt, H. L., 85, 167, 170
Hunt, Lamar, 85
Hunt, Nelson Bunker, 167
Hunter, Bill, 113
- Jackson, Robert, 158
January, Wayne, 111
Jarman, James, Jr., 9
- Jarnagin, Carroll, 56, 144
Jenkins, Dr. Marion, 71
Jenner, Albert, 182
Johns, Thomas, 175
Johnson, Clemon, 11
Johnson, Lyndon B., 51, 78, 108, 117, 166, 170, 171, 173, 175, 183, 184-189, 193, 198, 200, 209
Johnson, Priscilla, 104
Jones, Dr. Ronald, 64, 153
Jones, Milton, 21
Jones, Penn, Jr., 26, 84, 113, 118, 185
Joseph, Moses, 172
- Kellerman, Roy, 23, 61, 71, 142
Kennedy, Edward, 184, 188
Kennedy, John F., — Numerous references throughout book
Kennedy, Mrs. John F., 22, 23, 33, 153, 175
Kennedy, Regis, 54
Kennedy, Robert, 86, 172, 173, 184, 188, 195
Khrushchev, Nikita, 166, 189, 191, 192
Killam, Hank, 113, 164
Killam, Wanda, 164
King, Leslie Lynch, Jr. (see Ford, Gerald R.)
King, Martin Luther, 84, 119, 169, 176, 184, 188
Kirkwood, Pat, 175
Kissinger, Henry, 209
Knebel, Fletcher, 190
Koethe, Jim, 113
- Labriola, Paul, 173
Lane, Mark, 11, 12, 112, 182
Lansky, Meyer, 171
Lattimer, Dr. John K., 71
Lawrence, Jack, 90, 110
Lawson, Winston, 174, 194
Lewis, C. L., 9
Liebeler, Wesley, 44, 45, 47, 99, 123
Life magazine, 7, 8, 33, 48, 54, 63, 125, 175
Lodge, Henry Cabot, 193, 200
Lovelady, Billy, 9, 39, 40, 41, 42,
Luciano, "Lucky," 171
Lamumba, Patrice, 209
Luttwak, Edward, 185
- MacArthur, Gen. Douglas, 193
MacDonald, Betty M. (Nancy Mooney), 112
MacNamara, Robert, 193, 199, 200
McClelland, Dr. Robert, 63, 64, 70, 153
McCloy, John J., 2, 64, 177, 200, 209
McCone, John, 209
McCord, James, 55
McCurley, A. D., 9
McGovern, Sen. George, 171
McHugh, Brig. Gen. Godfrey, 197

- McWillie, Lewis, J., 173
Mabra, W. W., 9
Maheu, Robert, 172
Marcello, Carlos, 92, 172, 173
Martens, Layten, 91, 92
Martin, B. J., 152
Martin, Frank, 20
Martin, John, 39
Martinez, Eugenio, 55
Mather, Carl, 103
Matthews, R. D., 164
Meagher, Sylvia, 2, 3, 14, 28, 50, 88
Mercer, Julia Ann, 10, 11, 14, 26, 29
Military Intelligence, 193, 194
Military, U. S., 170, 189-203
Miller, Austin, 11
Miller, Dusty, 173
Millican, A. J., 8
Milteer, Joseph A., 89, 169, 170
Molina, Joe, 9
Mooney, Luke, 9, 70, 161
Moorman, Mary, 35, 37, 50, 51, 129, 155
Morrow, Hubert, 111
Muchmore, Marie, 39
Murchison, Clint, Sr., 170, 182, 183
Murphy, Thomas, 11
Murtagh, Arthur, 176
- Newcomb, Fred, 48
Newman, Gail, 8
Newman, Jean, 8
Newman, William, 8
Nitti, Frank, 173
Nix, Orville, 38, 39
Nixon, Richard M., 24, 54, 55, 56, 183, 184, 185, 188, 193, 203, 208
Noguchi, Dr. Thomas, 195
Norman, Harold, 9
Norton, Teresa, 113
Novel, Gordon, 164
Noyes, Peter, 85, 86
Nuclear Test Ban Treaty, 192, 193
- Odio, Sylvia, 107, 108
O'Donnell, Kenneth, 9, 10
Oliver, R. P., 21
Olsen, Harry N., 102
O'Neill, Francis, 22, 60, 61, 76
Operation Big-Lift, 200
Osborne, Capt. David, 197
Oser, Alvin, 195
Oswald, Lee H., 2, 3, 4, 7, 8, 10, 12, 13, 14, 21, 22, 24, 26, 27, 28, 32, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 48, 50, 54, 56, 57, 66, 70, 76, 79, 82, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104-113, 118, 122, 123, 144, 161, 169, 171, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 182, 185, 189, 194, 200, 202
Oswald, Marguerite, 21, 106, 111
Oswald, Marina, 44, 45, 50, 90, 106, 109, 176, 180, 182
Oswald, Robert, 182
O'Toole, George, 90, 101
Oxford, J. L., 9
- Paine, Ruth, 45, 91, 182
Patrick, Lenny, 173
Penn, Mrs. Lovell, 111
Pentagon, The, 191, 192, 193, 199, 201
Perrin, Robert and Nancy, 164
Perry, Dr. Malcolm, 63, 64, 66, 153
Peterman, Viola, 21
Petty, Cecil, 102
Piper, Eddie, 13, 41
Pitzer, Lt. William, 22, 198
Powell, James W., 31, 194
Powell, Nancy (Tami True), 25, 29
Powers, Dave, 9, 10
Price, J. C., 12, 154
Prouty, Col. L. Fletcher, 117, 203
Putnam, J. A., 100
- Quigley, John, 178
- Rankin, J. Lee, 2, 22, 24, 25, 62, 63, 76, 79, 108, 176, 177
Rather, Dan, 33
Ready, John, 175
Records Building (Dallas County), 140, 143, 144, 145, 194
Redbird Airport (Dallas), 93, 111
Redlich, Norman, 7, 61
Reich, Maximillian, 194
Reid, Ed, 173
Remon, Jose, 54
Revill, Lt. Jack, 178, 179, 194
Reynolds, Warren, 112, 113
Richardson, Sid, 170
Roberts, Earlene, 99, 100, 101, 102
Roberts, Emory, 175
Roberts, Rep. Ray, 155
Robinson, Marvin C., 14
Rockefeller Commission, 28, 29, 82, 201
Rockefeller, David, 209
Rockefeller, Nelson A., 208, 209
Rodriguez, Manuel, 103
Roosevelt, Franklin D., 191
Rose, Guy F., 45
Roselli, John, 10, 172
Fowland, Arnold, 12, 13, 38, 148
Ruby, Jack, 19, 20, 23, 24, 25, 26, 51, 54, 56, 57,

- 66, 85, 90, 100, 101, 102, 111, 112, 113, 118,
144, 169, 173, 175, 176, 179, 180, 182, 185
- Rushing, Rev. Ray, 21
- Rusk, Dean, 199, 200
- Russell, Richard, 2, 6, 177, 201
- Salinger, Pierre, 199
- Sanders, Barefoot, 25
- Santana, Emilio, 164
- Seals, Gary, 182
- Secret Service, 22, 45, 50, 61, 64, 66, 71, 78, 91, 98,
99, 113, 122, 125, 166, 169, 170, 173-176, 177,
179, 180, 182, 186, 188, 189, 193, 194, 196, 198
- Senator, George, 90, 113
- Seven Days in May*, 190, 191, 202
- Seymour, William, 108, 109
- Shaneyfelt, Lyndal, 4, 48
- Shanklin, J. Gordon, 179, 180
- Shaw, Clay, 13, 33, 195
- Shaw, Dr. Robert, 7, 63, 76, 129
- Shelley, William, 9, 39
- Shipp, Bert, 155
- Sibert, James, 22, 60, 61, 76
- Sikes, Richard, 22
- Similas, Norman, 51, 71
- Simmons, James, 11
- Sirhan, Sirhan, 195
- Six Seconds in Dallas*, 26, 35, 38, 125, 161
- Skelton, Royce G., 123
- Smathers, Sen. George, 186
- Smith, Edgar, 9
- Smith, Joe M., 9, 98, 99
- Smith, L. C., 9
- Smith, Merriman, 199
- Spagnoli, Joseph, 22
- Specter, Arlen, 6, 7, 24, 61, 71, 102
- Sprague, Richard, 39, 56, 84, 101, 134
- Staples, Lou, 124
- Steadman, Martin, 63, 76
- Stevenson, Adlai, 167, 175
- Stoner, Capt. James, Jr., 197
- Stovall, Richard, 45
- Stringer, John T., 22
- Studebaker, R. L., 66, 70
- Sturgis, Frank, 54, 55, 82
- Sullivan, William C., 180, 183
- Summers, Malcolm, 8
- Surrey, Robert A., 167
- Sweatt, Allen, 50
- Tague, James, 122, 126
- Tami True (see Powell, Nancy)
- Taylor, Gen. Maxwell, 193, 200
- Texas School Book Depository, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13,
14, 21, 22, 28, 33, 38, 39, 41, 42, 50, 51, 57, 66,
70, 84, 87, 89, 90, 91, 98, 99, 100, 101, 111, 118,
119, 122, 124, 128, 129, 148, 155, 156, 158, 175,
194
- Texas Theatre, 32, 41, 50, 100, 101, 182
- Thompson, Josiah, 26, 35, 38, 66, 125, 161
- Thornley, Kerry, 104, 105
- Tippit, J.D., 21, 32, 33, 82, 88, 102, 103, 112, 144,
182
- Trafficante, Santo, 171
- Truly, Roy S., 41
- Truman, Harry, 190
- Twiford, Horace E., 107
- Udall, Stewart, 199
- "Umbrella Man", 34, 35, 51
- Underhill, Gary, 113
- Valachi, Joseph, 172
- Valentine, Jimmy, 100, 101
- Vietnam, 172, 188, 193, 200
- Wade, Henry, 187
- Walden, Grace, 84
- Waldo, Thayer, 21
- Walker, Gen. Edwin A., 43, 44, 45, 47, 102, 112,
167, 189
- Wallace, George, 188
- Walter, William, 180
- Walter, Winborn, 11
- Walters, Ralph, 9
- Walther, Carolyn, 12, 38
- Walthers, Buddy, 9, 72-74, 103
- Warren, Earl, 2, 6, 19, 20, 22, 101, 170, 176, 179,
187
- Watson, Jack, 9
- Weatherford, Harry, 144
- Weaver, Jack, 38 38
- Weberman, A. J., 82
- Webster, Robert E., 202
- Wecht, Dr. Cyril, 29, 71, 72, 77
- Wecher, Tom, 63
- Wehle, Maj. Gen. Philip, 197
- Weinberg, Jimmy, 173
- Weisberg, Harold, 2, 6, 62, 76, 84, 132, 176, 177
- Weisman, John, 50
- Weissman, Bernard, 167
- Weitzman, Seymour, 9, 99
- Westbrook, W. R., 100
- Whitmeyer, Lt. Col. George, 194

Wiedrich, Bob, 9, 10
Williams, Bonnie Ray, 9, 87
Willis, Bill, 56
Willis, Phil, 34, 84, 118, 133, 134
Wilson, Steven F., 9
Winborn, Walter, 11
Wirtz, W. W., 199
Woodward, Mary, 8, 123
Worrell, James, Jr., 14

Yaras, Dave, 173
Yarborough, Sen. Ralph, 186
Youngblood, Jack, 164
Youngblood, Rufus, 186

Zapruder, Abraham, 3, 4, 8, 32, 33, 34, 35, 38, 51,
117, 122, 128, 133, 141, 148, 149

NOVEMBER 22, 1963 • 12:30 p.m. • DALLAS, TEXAS

★ The Chief Executive of the United States of America was publicly executed as he rode through the streets of downtown Dallas. This book is an exposé of this government's cover-up of the truth about the people and events of that fateful day.

COVER-UP

By J. GARY SHAW with LARRY R. HARRIS

- ★ Learn of the alteration, mutilation, destruction and suppression of evidence by the authorities in their attempt to conceal the facts about the JFK assassination.
- ★ Learn of the powerful force responsible for President Kennedy's death.
- ★ Public Execution — Learn why, with the many sophisticated methods by which to eliminate JFK, the force responsible for his death elected to brutally gun him down in view of hundreds of onlookers—including Vice-President Lyndon B. Johnson and other elected officials.
- ★ Learn how the precision ambush in Dealey Plaza was carried out, as the authors do what the Warren Commission chose not to do: allow the evidence to lead the investigation.
- ★ Follow and more easily understand the events surrounding this crime, with the assistance of the many photographs and documents contained herein, many published for the first time.

You may order COVER-UP from:

COVER-UP

P. O. BOX 722

CLEBURNE, TEXAS 76031

\$10.95

postage paid